### University of Kent at Canterbury

German Wireless Propaganda in English: An Analysis of the Organisation, Content and Effectiveness of National Socialist Radio Broadcasts for the UK, 1939-1945

Volume II: Appendices

M.A. Doherty

Presented for the degree of Doctor of Philosophy

#### Volume II

### **Table of Contents**

Appendix I British Staff Employed on the RRG English Services	i
Appendix II Statistical Tables and Charts	3
Appendix III Schedule of RRG English Language Broadcasts on CD	19
Appendix IV Selected Transcripts of RRG Broadcasts	22
Index to Appendix IV	288

# Appendix I British Staff Employed on the RRG English Services

Name	Status	Known Political Affiliations	Likely Motivation
Amery, John	Political Refugee	None	Political: Confirmed Fascist.
Baillie-Stewart, Norman	Exile	None	Personal/Political: Pro-German.
Banning, Leonard	Language Teacher	BUF	Political: Confirmed Fascist.
Bothamley, Margaret	Exile	Imperial Fascist League	Political: Fanatical Anti- Communist.
Bowlby, Edward Salvin	Exile/Internee	BUF	Political: Confirmed Fascist.
Chapple, Arthur	PoW: Royal Army Service Corps	Socialist	Self-interest.
Clark, James Royston	Exile	IFL/NSL	Political: Confirmed Fascist.
Colledge, William Alfred	PoW: Royal Signals	None	Self-interest.
Dietze, Eduard	Dual National	None	National Political: Pro-German.
Eckersley, Francis Dorothy	Exile	IFL/NSL	Political: Confirmed Fascist.
Freeman, Benson Railton Metcalf	PoW: RAF	BUF	Political: Confirmed Fascist.
Gilbert, Kenneth James	Conscientious Objector	Unknown	Political: Pro-Fascist.
Grant, Donald Alexander Fraser	Internee	BUF	Political: Extreme Anti-Semite.
Griffiths, William Humphrey	PoW: Welsh Guards	Unknown	Self-interest.
Hilton, Dorothy May Therese Susan	Internee	BUF	Political: Confirmed Fascist.
Hoskins, Cyril Charles	PoW	Unknown	Political: Pro-German.
Hughes, Raymond Davies	PoW: RAF	Unknown	Self-interest.
Humphries, Reginald Arthur	Internee	Unknown	Self-interest? Pro-German.
Johnston, Douglas George Kene	Conscientous Objector	Unknown	Political?
Jones, Lewis Barrington Payne ('Barry')	Language Teacher/Internee	Unknown	Political: Pro-National Socialist.
Joyce, Margaret Cairns	Political Refugee	BUF/NSL	Political: Confirmed Fascist.
Joyce, William	Political Refugee	BUF/NSL	Political: Confirmed Fascist.
Kosaka, Peter	Unknown	Unknown	Unknown.
Kospoth, Baer Joseph	Journalist/Internee	Unknown	Self-interest.
Lander, Kenneth Vincent	Language Teacher	None	Personal/Political: Pro-National Socialist.
Lange, Jeanne	Exile/Actress	Unknown	Unknown: Self-interest?

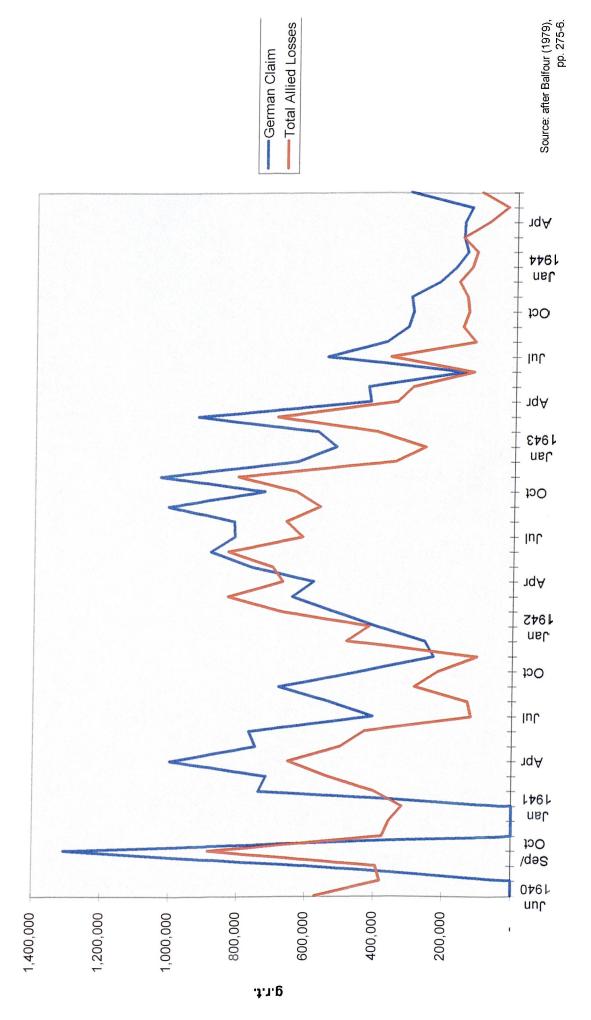
Name	Status	Known Political Affiliations	Likely Motivation
Lingshaw, John George	Collaborator/Internee	Unknown	Political: Pro-National Socialist.
Maton, Francis Paul	Pow: Royal Artillery	BUF	Political: Confirmed Fascist.
Perry, Arthur William Gordon	Unknown	Unknown	Unknown.
Powell, Ralph Davenport Baden	Language Teacher/Internee	Unknown	Self-interest.
Provost-Booth, Suzannne	Dual National (Anglo- French)	Unknown	Political/Self-interest: Former GESTAPO agent.
Purdy, Walter	PoW: Royal Navy	BUF	Political: Confirmed Fascist.
Spillman, Ronald	PoW: King's Royal Rifles	Unknown	Self-interest.
Steane, Anthony Cedric Sebastien (Jack Trevor)	Exile/Actor/Internee	None	Self-interest.
Vardon, Pearl Joyce	Collaborator	Unknown	Personal/Political: Pro-National Socialist.
Ward, John Alexander	Translator/Internee	Unknown	Self-interest/Political: Pro- National Socialist.
Wodehouse, P.G.	Novelist/Internee	Unknown	Self-interest.

# Appendix II Statistical Tables and Charts

### Schedule of Tables & Charts Listed

Allied Shipping Losses & German Claims June 1940 - June 1944	4
German Propaganda Lines November 1939	5
German Propaganda Lines December 1939	6
German Propaganda Lines January 1940	7
German Propaganda Lines February 1940	8
German Propaganda Lines March 1940	9
German Propaganda Lines April 1940	10
German Propaganda Lines May 1940	11
German Propaganda Lines June 1940	12
German Propaganda Lines July 1940	13
German Propaganda Lines August 1940	14
German Propaganda Lines September 1940	15
German Propaganda Lines October 1940	16
German Propaganda Lines November 1940	17
German Propaganda Lines December 1940	18

Allied Shipping Losses & German Claims June 1940 - June 1944



Key Themes as % Total Output November - December 1939 German Propaganda Lines Wireless, Press and Cable Output

			Nov 1342	THE RESERVE AND PARTY OF THE PERSON NAMED IN	Sentitud Shares and Street,		THE PARTY PARTY PARTY			
								Nov 15-30		
	To Britain	Germany (Press)	Germany (All)	To France	To Meutrals	To Britain	Germany	Germany		
German strength	14	28	20	11	18		(acc)	ļ		lo Neurrais
Great Britain the enemy of		l		=	2	n	71	2	0	12
neutrals	4	0	10	S	11	10	10	13	9	16
Germany the friend of neutrals	0	ო	-	C	C	c	c		L	1
British weakness	16	Ç	**	0	,	) (	ָ כ	-	ů.	0.5
Dissensions in the British	2	2	=	מ	13	20	<u></u>	20	12	21
Empire	9	9	10	ď	10	N	1	c	,	
British brutality and			)	)	2			o	4	00
unscrupulousness	15	17	16	Ø	17	4	nc nc	ç	ç	į
Britain lies	14	9	10	0		5 5	3 α	3 1	7 0	<del>ا</del>
British war guilt	e	9	55	· -		7	о <sub>1</sub>	٠,	ю (	00
German socialism versus					4	r	G	U.	7	2
British capitalism	4	4	e	С	C	_	c	,	,	
Personal Attacks on British			•	)	5	r	n	-	4	0.5
leaders	9	0	٥	C	-	-		c		1
France fighting only for British			•	)	*	-	-	N	٥	0
interests	7	2	4	20	4	(*	т п	u c		,
Germany offers Friendship to				}		0	ö	6.7	QL	1.5
France	0	0	0.5	11	0	C	c	c	r	
French Weakness	-	-	-	7	4		n (	0 4	י ני	) I
French brutality	0	0	-	0	-	י נ	) <del>-</del>	† •	ם נ	ο .
France lies	-	0	-	u u		9	- ,	_ 、	C.	-
Allied war aims	12	ď	. (*	0	0 0	N (	_ ,	-	ດ	2
Anti-Semitism	ic	) L	) נ	0 (	0	00	4	2.5	00	4
	0 (	n	Ω	2	2	7.	4	5.5	3,5	75.
German war aims	0	0	0	0	0	1	0	0	0.5	-

After Electra House Reports, Analysis/Development of German Propaganda.

German Propaganda Lines Wireless, Press and Cable Output

Key Themes as % Total Output November - December 1939

				The state of the s		A THE PROPERTY OF THE PERSON NAMED IN	PARTY AND PROPERTY OF THE PARTY AND PARTY.			
		Germany G	Dec 1-15 Germany	To Erance	o Track	To Britain	Germany (	Dec 16-39 Germany (All) To	To France To N	To Neutrals
German strength	10 British	12	15		na	20	27	13	12	19
Great Britain the enemy of neutrals	10	60	10	4	na	4	ល	60	2	ro
alentine to preside only we wanted	c	0.5	C	0	na	-	0	-	-	-
British weakness	8 9	2 23	24 2	. t	na	23	15	21	13	23
Dissensions in the British Empire	4	ro	ro	2	na	4	4	ø	ю	ល
British brutality and	60	24	20	4	na	13	13	20	16	4
Britain lies	00	9	7	11	na	10	00	7	9	7
British war guilt	ന	1.5	-	9	na	4	7	ო	D.	ന
German socialism versus British capitalism	9	ო	2	ო	na	9	4	ю	7	2
Personal Attacks on British leaders	0	0	0	0	па	0	0	2	0	0
France fighting only for British interests	2	-	ო	o	na	_	-	ю	51	2
Germany offers Friendship to	-	0	0	2	na	0	0	0	IJ	0
French Weakness	4	, w	4	ဖ	na	4	4	က	9	σ
French brutality	-	2	-	2	na	e0	3	က	ω	4
France lies	6	-	2	4	na			1	4	-
Allied war aims	ന	5.5	2	9	na	5	2	ო	ιΩ	m ·
Anti-Semitism	2	S	4	2	na			ര	2	-
German war aims	0	0.5	0	-	na		0	0	0	A CONTRACTOR OF THE PERSON NAMED IN
			The same of the sa							

After Electra House Reports, Analysis/Development of German Propaganda.

Key Themes as % Total Output January-June 1940 German Propaganda Lines Wireless, Press and Cable Output

			Jan 1-15					Jan 16-31		
	To Britain.	Germany (Press)	Germany (All)	To France	To Maintrale	cicling of	Germany	Germany	į	
German strength	10	13	80	8	10 Neutrals	o o	(71555)	(III)	10 France	lo Neutrais
Military operations	9	=	13	100	7 -	D (C	_ 0	7 5	7 4	
Neutrals oppose Allies	2	2	-	0 0	. "	) (C	יט מ	<u>.</u> a	4. c	
British weakness	31	16	72	15.5	25.	32.5	υ <del>έ</del>	ט על	5.5 0.5	ω ç
French weakness	1.5	5	က	12	9 6	4.5	5 4	3 6	י פ	9 8 2 4
British brutality and				!		2	•	•	•	9
unscrupulousness	23	25	24	14	00	17	30	CC	12 5	ç
French brutality and				:	24		S	8	5.0	7
nnscrupulousness	ო	7	4	2	7	0	c	25	4	•
Britain lies	7.5	S	9	6.5	. LC	1 00	1 0	9 (0	; «	י ע
France lies	1.5	-	2	7.5	0 0	, r	1 (*	· •	) u	, (
Allied war guilt	4	က	m	3 5	1 4	5 1	, <del>(</del>			7 1
Allied war aims	က	4	2.5	3.5	- 4	- 4	2 (	t c	<u>.</u> "	
German War Aims	-	-	-	-	2.0	C	o c	N C	0 0	4 6
Britain exploits France	1.5	2	2.5	· 00	5	, t		7	7	2 4
Germany offers friendship to				)	-	<u>:</u>	-	-	t	<u>.</u>
France	0.5			1.5		O	C	C	20	c
The Capitalist War	1.5	က	2	2	-		, (°	, r	6	
Anti-semitism	က	2	က	8		, 1 R	n (	<u>.</u>	1 (	- u
		A STATE OF THE PERSON NAMED IN	THE RESIDENCE OF THE PERSONS ASSESSED.	-	A STATE OF THE PERSON NAMED IN	2.	2	2	2	0.0

After Electra House Reports, Analysis/Development of German Propaganda.

German Propaganda Lines Wireless, Press and Cable Output Key Themes as % Total Output January-June 1940

					STATISTICS AND STATISTICS OF STATISTICS AND STATIST	The second secon	THE RESERVE THE PERSON NAMED IN COLUMN TWO IS NOT THE PERSON NAMED IN COLUMN TWO IS NAMED I			
			reb 1-15					Feb 16-29		
	To Britain	Germany (Press)	Germany	- E	:	i I	Germany	Germany		
German strength		(2)	200	o rialice	10 Neutrals	To Britain	(Press)	(Ail)	To France	To Neutrals
Military cocrations	2	n	EL.	14.5	15	7	16	15.5	11	14.5
Mortal operations	8.5	11	15.5	9	15	80	10	1	α α	, t
Neutrals oppose Allies	2.5	4	က	2	2.5	25	A A		9 1	
British weakness	31.5	19	22	22	c	, c	? "	Z. i	3.5	4
French weakness	4	u	1 6	, c	3	73.5	20	17.5	14.5	16.5
British brutality and	٠	0	7.5	9.5	6.5	2.5	0.5	-	5.5	5.5
unscrupulousness	16.5	30	2	1						
French brutality and	2	3	74	15.5	19	8	45	35	30	30.5
unscrupulousness	4	Ľ	A F	L	,					
Britain lies		0	r i	0.0	4.5	4.5	2	3.5	4.5	5.5
Transition of the second	0	٥	6.5	7	7	7	4	9	6.5	ď
	-	0.5	0.5	က		7.	-	4	5 6	,
Allied war guilt	1.5	9	2	10	*	2 0	- ,	0.0	7.5	-
Allied war aims	က	7		0 4	- (	ο .	-	-	2	-
German War Aims	c		1 (	6.3	7	-	7	0.5	2	
Britain avaloite Erange	,	0	0	0	0	τ-	-	-	-	•
Company office ferral ce	1.5	7	2	6.5	2	1.5	8	7.5	. 4	- •
definition of the string to							1	2	è	-
France	0	0	0	0.5	c	c	•	(	9	
The Capitalist War	က	1.5	0.5	7	,	,	<b>.</b>	0	~~	0
Anti-semitism	7	C	9	- 1	-	1.5	1.5	-	τ-	-
	2	7	7	0.5	0.5	1.5	1.5	2.5	2	-

After Electra House Reports, Analysis/Development of German Propaganda.

Key Themes as % Total Output January-June 1940 German Propaganda Lines Wireless, Press and Cable Output

			Mar 1-16					Mar 17-31		
	To Britain	Germany (Press)	Germany	To France	To Minimize	i C	Germany	Germany		
German strength	20.5	22	25		or Nemilals	To britain	(Fress)	(All)	To France	To Neutrals
Military populations	9 1	1	S	/ /	8	13	14	4	13	16
Military operations	8.5	12.5	12	ω	12	10.5	19	14.5	7	12.5
Neutrals oppose Allies	4	6.5	4	က	5.5	2.5	က	6	2.5	3.5
British weakness	30	18.5	21	16	20.5	30.5	12	18.5	9 9	20.5
French weakness	c)	4.5	4	12	7.5	8.5	4.5	5.5	2 2 2	ς, α 7. α
British brutality and							2	j	2	9
nnscrupulousness	17	20	19	14	17	17.7	cc	104	,	,
French brutality and						200	77	8.0	14.5	91
unscrupulousness	S	4	5.5	6.5	7.5	33.55	ď	45	u u	,
Britain lies	3.5	4	3.5	9	. 60	25	0	2 5	0.0	4, 0
France lies	-	0.5	2	3 6	,		,	2 '	0	Ö.D
Allied war quiff	• •	9 1	5	2.3	-		-	-	2	0.5
אמו מתוור	-	d.T	-	က	-	3.5	5	3.5	7	4
Allied war aims	~	2.5	-	2	1.5	_	2	-	•	-
German War Aims	0	0	0.5	-	0.5	0	0	C	٠	- 14
Britain exploits France	0.5	0.5	-	5.5	-	7				ָה ה ה
Germany offers friendship to				}	•	2	N	0.0	C.4.	d.L
France	0	0	0	-	C	C	-	c	•	•
The Capitalist War	2	-	-	7.	20	, ,	0 4	0 10	- i	ָּי ס
Anti-semitism	٠	C			3	-	0.0	0.0	d. r	0.5
	-	7	-		1	-	1	-	<b>-</b>	-

After Electra House Reports, Analysis/Development of German Propaganda.

			Apr 1-15					Apr 16-30		
	To Britain	Germany (Press)	Germany	To France	Clearly to I	: : : : :	Germany	Germany		
German strength	12.5	20	23.5	11	12 Neuridis	10 of tall	(Press)	(All)	To France	To Neutrals
Military operations	15.5	21	2	. r.	200	0.0	8 2	20.5	12.5	16.5
Neutrals oppose Allies	-	i G	. t.	5 4	1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1, 1	8 2	4, 0	8 5	g '	30
British weakness	23.5	ത	12.5	2. 4	5. 4	C. C.	ο ç	C. C.	o ;	- 1
French weakness	4.5	3.5	. "	) a	- 4	**	2 (	12.5	d C	15.5
British brutality and	!	ò	•	D		4	n	m	10	5.5
unscrupulousness	19	23	19	15.5	215	13.5	4	;	,	1
French brutality and			?	9	7		0	4	10.5	16.5
unscrupulousness	7.5	2	7	10	σ	45	א	u	ч	c
Britain lies	6.5	4	3.5	4	4.5		5	o =	ט ע	ים
France lies	2	1.5		25	, t	- 14	1 4	,	0 1	ດ
Allied war quilt		3 6	- u	1 0	5.	C.	-	-	2	1.5
Allied way pinds	0	Z.3	Z.3	•	n	0.5	0.5	Ψ-	1.5	-
Allied wal airtis	2	4	3.5	က	2	0.5	0.5	1.5	-	0.5
German War Aims	0	0	0	0	0	0.5	0	C	c	9
Britain exploits France	~	-	0.5	4.5	-	20				9 1
Germany offers friendship to				2	•	9	0	0	3.5	0.5
France	0	0	0	-	0	c	c	c		(
The Capitalist War	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.5		0 4	0 0	0 1	C.O	0
Anti-semitism	7	•	7	, 4		0.0	9	0.5	0	0
STATE OF STREET, STATE OF STATE OF STATE OF STREET, STATE OF STATE	2		-	0.1	0.5	0	1.5	0.5	0.5	0.5

After Electra House Reports, Analysis/Development of German Propaganda.

German Propaganda Lines Wireless, Press and Cable Output Key Themes as % Total Output January-June 1940

			May 1-16					May 17-31		
	T of British	Germany	Germany				Germany	Germany		
German etranuth	i o contant	(F1555)	(All)	lo France	To Neutrals	Britain	(Press)	(All)	To France	To Neutrals
	20	18	21	13	18	17	34	21.5	18	17.5
Military operations	23	24	28	24	23.5	24	16	96	. α <u>.</u>	2
Neutrals oppose Allies	2	4	2	-	0	-	) 4	2 4	5	7, 79
British weakness	20.5	18	13.5	22	6	. 6	1 4	5 5	v ;	d. C.
French weakness	3.5	6	en	α	. 4	2 0 0	<u>:</u> ;	- ;	4	18.5
British brutality and		1	•	o	n	10.0	4	10	19.5	14
unscrupulousness	17.5	21	17.5	14.5	a u	o	1		1	
French brutality and		i	2	2	0.0	0		10.5	8.5	<b>o</b>
unscrupulousness	7	9	00	5	C	_	q	•	,	j
Britain lies	4	7.	c	0 0	) L	t (	0	0	t.5	5.5
France lies	. с	2 '	ο .	0.0	3.5	9	1.5	2.5	0.5	2.5
	Z.2	-	-	က	_	1.5	-	τ-	-	5
Ailled war guilt	-	-	~	0.5	0.5	-	-	1.5	0	
Allied war aims	0.5	0.5	-	0.5	0.5	0	0	C		- u
German War Aims	0	0	0	0	0	c			0 0	
Britain exploits France	0	0	0	15	0		,	0 1	0 (	0.5
Germany offers friendship to			)	9	3	N	~	2.5	20	2.5
France	0	0	0	1.5	C	c	c	c		(
The Capitalist War	0	-	0	-			0	0 (	C.1	0
Anti-semitism	0.5	-	-	. 4	0	0		0	-	0
			_		0.0	0	0	-		0.5

After Electra House Reports, Analysis/Development of German Propaganda.

German Propaganda Lines Wireless, Press and Cable Output Key Themes as % Total Output January-June 1940

			June 1-15					3	Jun 16-30			
	Britain	Germany (Press)	Germany (All)	To Erance		·	*	á			To	To Subject
German strength	20.5	33	26		10 Neutrals	Britain	(Press)	24	To France To Americas	0001111000	ıs	States
Military operations	18	17	24	10.	0.00	0 (	24	30.5	18.5	25.5	22	22.5
Neutrals oppose Allies	67	: ע	, 6	2.3	S	19	19.5	22	16.5	17.5	35.5	19
British weakness	10 7	, <del>(</del>	2 5	י מי	4	-	1.5	-	0.5	0.5	-	2.5
French weakness	9 6	7 1	3.5	<b>o</b>	14.5	19	6.5	11.5	89	11.5	1	12.5
British brutality and	2	0.	13.5	30.5	17.5	12	19	6	17.5	10	o	14.5
unscrupulousness French brutelity and	9	9	7	4.5	7.5	8.5	^	10	ĸ	7	0	ç
unscrupulousness	•	•	•					!	)	ţ	0.0	2
Britain lies	1 4	ס מ	ഹ (	4	5.5	2.5	က	4	3.5	S	2	4
France lies	, t	י מ	2	2	2.5	2.5	2	က	က	3.5	1 7	
Allied war quilt	<u>.</u> .	- 0	- 1	3.5	_	0.5	τ-	0.5	1.5	0	-	- с
Allied war aims	- 0	<b>o</b> c		N (	-	-	0	-	3.5	1.5	0	2
German War Aims	0.5	0 0	ם מ	0 4	0 1	0.5	0	-	-	-	0	0
Britain exploits France	2	, r		- 1	0.5	1.5	1.5	1.5	1.5	2.5	1.5	2.5
Germany offers friendship to	1	2	0	n n	2	ဖ	4	4.5	16	6.5	S)	7
France	0	0	0	0.5	0	c	c	c	,	į		
The Capitalist War	0.5	0.5	0.5	0	-	0 0	0 4	<b>o</b> (		0.5	0	0
Anti-semitism	0	0.5	0.5	-	0 4	0 0		0	0.5	0	0	0.5
	THE RESIDENCE AND POST OF REAL PROPERTY.	THE REAL PROPERTY AND PERSONS ASSESSMENT	-	The same of the sa	0.0	0	0.5	.5	2.5	0.5	C	c

After Electra House Reports, Analysis/Development of German Propaganda.

German Propaganda Lines Wireless, Press and Cable Output Key Themes as % Total Output July - November 1940

			ol.	Jul 1-16							Jul 17-31			
To Britain		Germany Germany (Press) (All)		To France	T0		To Subject			ny		To		To Subject
German strength	8	37 E	9			to balkaris	States	l o Britain	(Press)	(AII)	To France /	Americas T	To Balkans	States
		0.70	97	16	22	15.5	23	28	41	30.5	18.5	30.5	28	20.5
Military operations 19.5	ιŭ	17	22.5	52	18	39.5	22	13.5	σ,	18.	9	12 6	3 6	2.5
British weakness 30.5	z,	12	24	ά	70	45.5	1 6	9 1		5	0	6.7	78.5	14.5
British brutality and		!	i ,	2	47	0.0	22	35.5	24.5	78	31.5	26.5	23	33
	20	16	17	25.5	24.5	10 5	0	7	;		;	,		
British Propaganda	27	c	3 0		1	9	5	=	=	9.0	11	12	10	9
	. ı	۷ (	6.2	7.5	m	7	2	4	7.5	ო	3.5	3.5	2	2.5
	C.O	7	-	0.5	<b>+</b> -	0.5	0.5	2.5	က	2.5	25	"	c	3 6
Allied war aims	0	0	0	0	0	C	C	c		ic	ì	,	۷ (	6.7
The New Order	_	ო	2	c?	7	, ,	,	0 0	י		0	0	0	0
German Chivalry 0	0.5	0.5	-	ر بر	9 0	1 1	- c	ν,	C:	J.5	m	2	1.5	2.5
Anti-semitism	7.0	۲ ۲	. n		V 1		C.	-	0.5	Ψ-	7	<b>—</b>	0.5	0.5
and and	?	9	<u>.</u>	C.	0.0	-	2	0.5	-	1.5	2	1.5	Ψ-	~
brutality	4	8.5	5.5	6.55	2,5	•	и	c	1	1	,			
					0.0	+	n	7		5.5	œ	4.5	ď	7

After Electra House Reports, Analysis/Development of German Propaganda.

German Propaganda Lines Wireless, Press and Cable Output Key Themes as % Total Output July - November 1940

				Aug 1-16							Aug 17-31			
		Germany Germany					To Subject		Germany	Germany		To	-	To Subject
		(Fress)	(AII)	To France	Americas	To Balkans	s States	To Britain	(Press)		To France	ģ	To Balbane	
German strength	19	36	25	15.5	19.5	16	20	20.5	AA	5	84		Dailyails	Oldics
Military operations	20	12	22.5	20		94	6		1 4	2 ,	3 5	8 7	3	83
British weakness	41.5	30	3	30 E					0.	0.7	18.5	21	36.5	20.5
British brutality and	:	3	5	0.20	98	8	28.5	36	25	28.5	26	30.5	19.5	32.5
nnscrupulousness	11	တ	9.5	13.5	17.5	o.	12	7,7	d	ç	į		;	
British Propaganda	7	4	ď	ď					D	7	-	16.5	11.5	15.5
Allied war quilt				,		4	4.5	6.5	6.5	5	5.5	00	2	3.5
	0	- !	0.5	-	0.5	3	0	0.5	0.5	0.5	-	0	0	0.5
Alled wal all is	0	0.5	0	0	0	0	0	0	0	0.5	C	c		
The New Order	0.5	<b></b>	0.5	3.5	2.5	-	0.5	-	•	, 4 , I		,	) ,	>
German Chivalry	0.5	0.5	0.5	0.5					- 1	ט		-	1.5	-
Anti-semitism	0	2	7.					o o	0.5	0.5	-	<b>~</b>	0.5	~
French weakness and		ľ	2	1	,	6.3	_	<b>-</b>	-	2	7.5	2	1.5	1.5
brutality	0.5	3.5	ന	5.5	1.5	,	3.5	c	•	•		(	,	
			The state of the s			STREET, SQUARE, SALES	6.5		-	-	ဂ	0	-	-

After Electra House Reports, Analysis/Development of German Propaganda.

German Propaganda Lines Wireless, Press and Cable Output Key Themes as % Total Output July - November 1940

			S	Sep 1-15							Sep 16-30			
To Bri	German) To Britain (Press)		Germany (All) To	To France	To Amondon To bolling		To Subject			Á		To	°°	To Subject
German strength	21	45	r.	2	300	o Dalkalis	Sales	l o Britain	(Press)	0.00	To France	Americas To Balkans		States
Military operations	ac	12 5	9 6	2 6	20.5	Ú.	23	23.5	45	34.5	22	27.5	25	25
British woodpoor	0 0	5.5	20	22	21.5	20	30.5	18.5	13	16.5	16	15	33	19.5
British brutality and	S V	47	27.5	27	28.5	15.5	27	30	21.5	24.5	28	26	20.5	27
unscrupulousness	4	9.5	17	13.5	17	5								i
British Propaganda	2 12	4		2 4		5	2.5	14.5	12	14	15	15.5	11	16.5
Allied war driff	9 1	5 6	י ני	O !	4	2	7.5	7.5	2.5	5.5	4	6.5	3.5	e
	- 1	7.5	0.5	1.5	2	0.5	0.5	<b>—</b>	0.5	0.5	1.5	+	C	. 4
Allied war aims	0.5	0	0	0	0	0	0.5	0	0.5	C			0 0	9
The New Order	1.5	1.5	1.5	2	2.5	2.5	-	25	C	0 (	0	,	0	0
German Chivalry	-	0.5	0.5	-	7	•	· L	1 5	V 1	0 (	7.0	t.5	4	4.5
Anti-semitism	-	-	-	25		,		C.	0.5	0	0.5	0.5	-	0.5
French weakness and			-	3	 	-		-	3.5	-	2	က	1.5	-
brutality	0.5	0.5	1.5	7	-	-		c	,		(	ij		
		THE RESERVE AND ADDRESS OF THE PERSON NAMED IN	THE REAL PROPERTY AND ADDRESS OF THE PERSON NAMED IN	Charles of the last of the las		-	4	0	-	0.5	8.5	0.5	0.5	20

After Electra House Reports, Analysis/Development of German Propaganda.

German Propaganda Lines Wireless, Press and Cable Output Key Themes as % Total Output July - November 1940

	German) To Britain (Press)	Germany Germany (Press) (All)		To France Au	To Americas To	To To Balkans	To Subject States	To Britain	Germany	λ				To Subject
German strength	24.5	45.5	98		23.5		2	JA SC	(F1555)		22.000		To Balkans	States
Military operations	21	တ	21	13	13.5	30.5	2 2	6.5	0.0 0.0	38.5	32.5	26.5	20	33
British weakness	36	26	25	3 7 7 6		3	2.4.0	20	U.S.	21.5	10	19.5	36	24.5
British brutality and	3	3	2	K3.3	5	7	52	8	23.5	22	20	29.5	18.5	24
unscrupulousness	9.5	တ	10	14	14.5	10.5	4	70	ç	7	,			
British Propaganda	3.5	4	3.5	4	C C	4 2	0 0	2	2 (	= ;	16	12.5	15.5	10.5
Allied war quilt	+	+	4		9	j i	V	٥	N	3.5	ო	6.5	4	1.5
Allied war aime	- (	- 1	c. o	V	-	0.5	0	<b></b>	0.5	0.5	0	0.5	0.5	0.5
The Man all lie	0	0.0	0	0	0	0.5	0	0	0.5	0	0	C	c	
The New Order	-	2.5	1.5	-	4	-	1.5	-	2	7.	"	C 1	0 0	<b>o</b>
German Chivalry	-	0.5	0.5	1.5	-	C	2	2		9 0		K.3	9	9
Anti-semitism	0.5	-	0	ď	400	) (°	3	9 1	9 1	0	N	-	0	0.5
French weakness and			ı		2.	0	7	0.5	1.5	7.5	ß	-	2.5	2
brutality	0	-	0	9.5	0.5	0.5	10	C	7	c	0			
				THE RESIDENCE OF THE PERSON.	STREET, SQUARE, SQUARE	STREET, STREET			5		0.0	0.5	0	0.5

After Electra House Reports, Analysis/Development of German Propaganda.

German Propaganda Lines
Wireless, Press and Cable Output
Key Themes as % Total Output July - November 1940

Germany Germany Included war aims         To Britain (Press)         (All) (All		Nov 1-15							Nov 16-30			
Of Britain (Press)         (All) (			To	To Sul	bject			Germany		To	P	To Subject
27 n/a     38     30     24     22     33     28       18.5 n/a     25     16     21.5     36.5     31     17       33 n/a     23.5     25     30     16     17.5     34       8 n/a     25     25     3.5     16     17.5     34       8 n/a     2.5     3.5     5     3.5     2     7.5       1.5 n/a     0.5     1.5     1.5     1     2       0.5 n/a     1     1     1     1     1       0.5 n/a     1     3     1.5     0.5     2       1 n/a     0.5     1     1     1     1     1       0.5 n/a     1     1     1     1     1     1		To France				o Britain			To France	Americas To B	To Balkans	States
18.5 n/a     25     16     21.5     36.5     31     17       33 n/a     23.5     25     30     16     17.5     34       8 n/a     8 n/a     2.5     3.5     5     3.5     2       1.5 n/a     0.5 n/a     0     0     0     0     0       2 n/a     1 n/a     0.5 n/a     1     1     1     1     1       0.5 n/a     1 3     1 1     1     1     1     1       0.5 n/a     1 3     1 1     1     1     1     1       0.5 n/a     1 3     1 1     1     1     1     1	27 n/a		24	22	33	28	47	88	x	28	27	37
33 n/a 23.5 25 30 16 17.5 34  8 n/a 2.5 3.5 5 3.5 11.5 8  8 n/a 2.5 3.5 5 3.5 7.5  1.5 n/a 0.5 n/a 0 0 0 0 0  2 n/a 1 1 3 1.5 0.5  1 0.5 n/a 0.5 1 3 1.5 0.5  1 0.5 n/a 1 3 1.5 0.5	18.5 n/a		21.5	36.5	3	17	10	19	o	15	30	22.5
8 n/a 8 10 12 16.5 11.5 8 8 n/a 2.5 3.5 5 3.5 2 7.5 1.5 n/a 0.5 1.5 2.5 1.5 1 2 2 n/a 1 1 3 1.5 0.5 1 n/a 0.5 1 3 1.5 0.5 1 n/a 0.5 1 3 1 1 1 1 0.5 n/a 1 3 1 1 1 1 0.5 n/a 1 3 1 1 1 1	33 n/a		30		17.5	34	25	25	25	29	23	22
8 n/a 8 10 12 16.5 11.5 8 8 n/a 2.5 3.5 5 3.5 2 7.5 1.5 n/a 0.5 n/a 0.5 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	ty and			ν.			ł	ì	ł	ì	2	I
8 n/a 2.5 3.5 5 3.5 7.5 7.5 1.5 n/a 0.5 n/a 0.5 1 3 1.5 0.5 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1		8 10	12		11.5	80	6.5	8.5	4	12	8.5	11.5
1.5 n/a 0.5 1.5 2.5 1.5 1 2 0.5 n/a 0 0 0 0 0.5 2 n/a 1 1 3 1.5 0.5 1 n/a 0.5 1 1 1 1 0.5 n/a 1 3 1 1 1 0.5 n/a 1 3 1 1 1 0.5 n/a 1 1 1 1	8 n/a		S	3.5	2	7.5	4.5	4.5	2	9	S	1.5
0.5 n/a 0 0 0 0 0 0.5 2 n/a 1 1 3 1.5 0.5 2 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1	1.5 n/a		2.5	1.5	-	2	0.5	-	0.5	2	0.5	1.5
2 n/a 1 1 3 1.5 0.5 2 1 n/a 0.5 1 1 1 1 1 0.5 n/a 1 3 1 1 1.5 0		0	0	0	0	0.5	0.5	0	0	0	0.5	0
1 n/a 0.5 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1 1		1	က	1.5	0.5	2	3.5	2.5	0.5	2.5	3.5	-
0.5 n/a 1 3 1 1 1.5 0 less and	1 n/a	5 1	-	-	-	-	0.5	0	-	0	0.5	0
		1 3	-	-	1.5	0	-	1.5	2.5	75	1.5	2
	ness and							!				
brutality 0 n/a 0 9 0 0.5 1 0 1	0 n/a	6 0	0	0.5	-	0	-	0	11.5	0	0	-

After Electra House Reports, Analysis/Development of German Propaganda.

German Propaganda Lines Wireless, Press and Cable Output

Key Themes as % Total Output - December 1940

			INCY THEIR	11100 00	2010/	output		CHINCI	2					
				Dec 1-16						Ď	Dec 17-31			
	To Britain	Germany (Press)	Germany (All)	To France	T To USA /	To South To America S	To Subject States	) To Britain	Germany G (Press)	Germany (All) To	To France T	T To USA A	To South To America*	To Subject States
German Strength														
Passive Military	11.6	17	15.2	1.7	11.3	8.9	4.3	7.9	15.5	14.5	0.8	10.7	9.5	2.5
Economic	2.3	3.7	2.1	1.2	5.5	2.9	0.7	4.	2.1	6.0	9.0	3.3	2.2	1.5
Social	2.1	5.1	4.4	0.5	6.7	1.6	0.7	2.5	6.2	3.9	0.8	5.2	2.5	-
Internal Political	0.9	12	5.7	0.5	1.7	1.6	-	1.5	13.4	6.9	4.0	1.7	2.2	2.1
Support of Neutrals	1.3	2.2	1.9	3.4	1.5	2.2	3.4	1.1	2.5	1.3	1.3	5.6	9.	2.3
Support of Subject														
States	2.3	2.5	2.5	10.5	3.2	2.8	8.3	1.8	3.1	1.8	17	4.1	1.3	11.3
Strength of Allies	3.1	4.4	3.9	4.9	1.3	1.7	5.4	4.4	4.4	6.3	5.6	1.7	4.7	5.4
Unity with Allies	2.3	3.6	4.1	4.1	6.0	2.1	2.7	3.1	4.6	4.6	2.7	1.6	3.2	2.2
	25.9	50.5	39.8	26.8	32.1	23.8	26.5	23.7	51.8	40.2	29.2	30.9	27.2	28.3
Military Operations	16.5	10.4	18.7	12	က	24	29.3	16.5	9.8	21.2	14.8	3.5	26.8	32
British Weakness														
Passive Military	18	14.5	14.9	12.2	16.8	18.4	11.4	16.6	12.5	14.3	9	13.9	12.1	12.1
Economic	7.3	3.4	3.8	1.9	5.3	6.5	3.8	7.6	2.6	3.7	2.9	5.5	5.1	2.1
Social	5.8	1.9	2.2	-	3.8	3.5	9.0	6.4	0.4	2.8	9.0	4	2.5	9.0
Internal Political	4.1	2.8		2.2	-	ო	<del>د</del> .	4.3	2	1.5	1.1	2	1.8	2.5
Empire Dissensions	_	1.6	1.3	ന	1.5	0.4	1.3	1.2	1.7	1.3	1.1	0.2	1.3	1.2
No Support from														_
Neutrals	2.4	0.9	1.1	4.9	1.9	2.3	4.8	2.7	0.1	0.4	9	4.	4.4	4.1
	38.6	25.1	24.7	25.2	30.3	34.1	23.2	38.8	22.3	24	21.7	30	27.2	22.6
British Brutality														
Exploits France	1.4	0.9	6.0	6.9	0.7	0.7	1,5	6.0	0.5	0.1	5.9	1.9	0.2	4.0
Exploits Others	1.3	1.4	1.6	2.2	89.	7	4.6	1.9	0	1.7	1.7	6.2	2.1	က
Miscellaneous	5.3	3.7	5.7	က	ß	7	5.5	6.2	6.1	9.9	5.8	6.4	4.9	7.4
	00	9		12.1	14.5	9.7	11.6	6	9.9	8.4	13.4	14.5	7.2	10.8
British Propaganda	6.8	4.2		2.4	<u>ග</u>	5.1	2.3	6.5	3.1	2.7	1.5	10.7	3.7	1.7
Allied War Guilt	1.2	0.5		0.8	2.9	0.8	0.3	3.3	7:	0.8	0.4	2.4	0.3	0.2
Allied War Aims	0.4			0.2	0.2	0.2	0.1	0.3	9.0	9.0	0.5	6.0	0.2	0.2
German New Order	1.7			1.5	5.5	4	2.6	1.1	2.1	1.3	0.9	3.6	1.3	1.2
German Chivalry	1.2	2.2	9.0	1.7	1.5	1,	1.1	0.8	0.4	0.4	2.4	0.2	9.0	0.8
Anti-Semitism	0.2			3.7	0.4	0.1	0.8	0.5	9.0	0.7	2.4	5.9	0.3	0.2
Anti-French Propaganda	0.3	0.7	0.5	13	0	4.9	2.5	0.3	0.7	0	12.3	0	0	1.1
"Control Total Does not Agree														

Control Total Does not Agree

After Electra House Reports, Analysis/Development of German Propaganda.

# Appendix III Schedule of RRG English Language Broadcasts on CD Insert

Track	Broadcaster	Station	Date of Broadcast	Synopsis of Content
1	William Joyce	Hamburg, Bremen & DXB	14th January 1940	'Germany Calling'
2	William Joyce	Hamburg	20th January 1940	Fate of British Cruiser 'Exeter'
3	William Joyce	Hamburg	21st January 1940	Germany denies British and French claims that she has designs on the Balkans.
4	William Joyce	Hamburg	18th February 1940	Churchill's Message to Captain of HMS Cossack after Altmark episode, 'the height of cynicism'.
5	William Joyce	Hamburg	27th February 1940	English women wearing hats of tin, to protect them from splinters from German bombs.
6	Vincent Lander	New British Broadcasting Station	5th March 1940	Disorganisation and chaos of evacuation of children classic example of confusion. Popularity of German radio due to its truthfulness.
7	William Joyce	Hamburg	9th April 1940	Operations concerning occupation of Denmark and Norway have proceeded to plan. German Minister in Norway has warned that resistance is futile.
8	William Joyce	Hamburg	28?th May 1940	Belgian Surrender - Commentary.
9	William Joyce	Hamburg	ddth June 1940	Plutocratic Caste who provoked war are abandoning 'doomed' island.

10	William Joyce	Hamburg	ddth June 1940	'Bloody and Battered fragments' of the BEF drift back in wreckage to England.
П	William Joyce	Hamburg	ddth June 1940	Churchill an 'unclean and miserable figure'.
12	William Joyce	Luxembourg	ddth September 1943	Commentary on freeing of Mussolini. Fascism: an 'energising philosophy'.
13	Eduard Roderich Dietze	Views on the News	8th September 1943	Commentary on the Fall of Italy. America acquires body and soul of England from Churchill.
14	Unidentified Female	Luxembourg	th February   944	Commentary on Unemployment Problem in the Democracies - 'What on earth is this war being fought about?'
15	Unidentified Male	Luxembourg	ddth March 1944	Commentary on 'Invasionitis' - Jews profit from armaments boom.
16	'Lancer' (Norman Baillie-Stewart)	Unknown German Station	29th August 1944	Russian Rule - Bolsheviks bring Unemployment, Terror and Jews.
17	Edward Bowlby	Unknown German Station	31st August 1944	Terror Raids by RAF will be avenged by Total War effort.
18	Unknown	Calais Magazine	lst September 1944	Messages from British Prisoners-of-War in Germany.
19	John Amery	Calais	l 6th September I 944	Anti-German Resistance no more than Jewish-run Terrorists.
20	Edward Bowlby	Unknown German Station	4th September 1944	The Jewish Problem.
21	Griffiths or College	Workers' Challenge	2nd December 1944	What workers could have done with money wasted on war.
22	William Joyce	Views on the News	date unknown	Savage hoards of Bolshevism threaten European civilisation.

Track	Broadcaster	Station	Date of Broadcast	Synopsis of Content
23	William Joyce	Re-broadcast to North America	date unknown	American domination of Canada.
24	William Joyce	DES	30th April 1945	Joyce's last drunken valedictory talk - unbroadcast.

# Appendix IV Transcripts of Selected RRG English Language Broadcasts

### August 1939

Transcript I:- Germa	n News in English: DHB and DJA: 31m: 20.15 BST: 26.8.39.	
N	ews: Polish aggression and atrocities (précis).	40
September 1939		
september 1757		
Transcript 2:- Zeesen	in English: 08.00 BST: 1.9.39.	
N	ews: German broadcasting station at Gleiwitz raided by Polish bandits (précis).	41
Transcript 3:- Zeesen	n in English: 11.40 BST: 1.9.39.	
N	ews: German troops counter-attack into Poland (précis).	41
Transcript 4:- English	from Cologne and Hamburg: 20.00 BST: 1.9.39.	
	alk: England to blame for current hostilities. alk: why was the Führer kept waiting?	41 41
Transcript 5:- Germa	n News from Zeesen: 04.15 BST: 4.9.39.	
T	alk for USA: Britain has caused the war (précis).	42
Transcript 6:- English	News from Zeesen: 08.00: 4.9.39.	
T	alk: Britain drives France into war with Germany (précis).	42
Transcript 7:- English	from Zeesen: 00.25 BST: 5.9.39.	
To	alk for USA: Athenia: who has desire that Americans should be drowned but Britain?	43
Transcript 8:- English	from Zeesen: 04.30 BST: 6.9.39.	
G	erman government White Paper on the history of the conflict.	43
Transcript 9:- Hambu	rg: Medium Wave: To England in English: 10.30 BST: 8.9.39.	
Fo	alk: British lies and violations of neutrality. Oreign press comment: Olish atrocities:	44 45 45
Transcript 10:- Zeese	en: Short Wave: to South Africa in English: 13.22 BST: 8.9.39.	
Ta	alk: British Empire built by robbery and blackmail.	45
Transcript II:- Deuts	schlandsender: Long Wave: in English: 14.30 BST: 8.9.39.	
Ta	alk in English by Kaltenbach: Danzig - justice of German case proved.	45
Transcript 12:- No. 9	9. Warsaw: In English: 01.00 BST: 10.9.39.	
Ta	alk: we are now speaking for the last time.	46

Transcript 13:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: To English Listeners in English: 02.00 BST: 11.9.39.	
Talk: Polish atrocities at Bromberg (précis).	46
Transcript 14:- Hamburg, Cologne, Zeesen, DJA: Medium and Short Waves: In English: 21.10 BST: 13.9.39.	
Talk: Britain fights to the last Frenchman.	47
Transcript 15:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: To English Listeners in English: 00.15 BST: 15.9.39.	
Talk: Germany charges Churchill over Athenia (précis).	48
Transcript 16:- Zeesen: Short Wave: In English to the Far East: 16.00 BST: 19.9.39.	
Talk by 'an Indian Gentleman': British sea-robbers and highwaymen.	48
Transcript 17:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English to England: 14.30 BST: 19.9.39.	
Talk: sinking of HMS Courageous.	49
Transcript 18:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English to England: 00.15 BST: 20.9.39.	
Comment: London indifferent to fate of Poland.	49
Transcript 19:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for Listeners in England: 23.30 BST: 21.9.39.	
Propaganda talk by the Countess von Zeppelin: Appeal for friendship between English and German peoples.	50
Transcript 20:- Cologne: Medium Wave: Hamburg Medium Wave: Zeesen: Short Wave: In Englis to England and English Speaking Countries: 17.30 BST: 21.9.39.	h
Talk: Warsaw holding out because of Hitler's leniency.	50
Transcript 21:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 23.20 BST: 23.9.39.	
Talk: Jewish press keeps British in ignorance about Poland.	50
Transcript 22:- Hamburg, Cologne, Zeesen: Medium and Short Wave: In English for Europe: 17.30 BST: 28.9.39.	
Where is the Ark Royal? (précis)	51
Transcript 23:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English to English Listeners: 23.20 BST: 28.9.39.	
Propaganda talk: German socialism is real socialism (précis).	51
Transcript 24:- Warsaw I (Operated by Germans): Long Wave: In English to English Listeners: 23.15 BST: 29.9.39.	
Where is the Ark Royal?	51
Transcript 25:- Frankfurt: Long Wave: In French for France: 23.20 BST: 30.9.39.	
Talk: Frenchmen! Do not fight for English capitalists and Jews.	52
Transcript 26:- Zeesen: Short Wave: In French to Europe: 22.45 BST: 30.9.39.	
Talk: France must now decide between war and peace.	52
October 1939	
Transcript 27:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for Listeners in England: 23.20 BST: 1.10.39.	
Propaganda talk: Jewish control of the British press.	53

Transcript 28:- Zeesen: Short Wave: In English for Asia: 08.45 BST: 2.10.39.	
Propaganda topical talk: condition of working class in Britain and Germany contrasted (précis).	54
Transcript 29:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for Europe: 21.10 BST: 4.10.39.	
Talk: the standardised national sausage.	54
Transcript 30:- Deutschlandsender: Long Wave: In German for Germany: 18.30 BST 5.10.39	
Talk by Hans Fritzsche: secret of good propaganda is to tell the truth.	55
Transcript 31:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 23.20 BST 12.11.39.	
Talk: The Times - a hypocritical travesty of Christianity.	55
November 1939	
Transcript 32:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English to England: 19.00 BST: 16.11.39.	
Talk: Germany's effort to destroy British Imperialism and create New Order	. 58
Transcript 33:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 23.20 BST: 16.11.39.	
Propaganda talk: Germany holds the trump cards this time.	58
Transcript 34:- Hamburg and Bremen: Medium Wave: In English for England: 22.20 GMT: 29.11.3	9.
Propaganda talk: Mr. Chamberlain's speech: this moth-eaten discredited excuse for war.	60
December 1939	
Transcript 35:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 22.15 GMT: 5.12.39.	
Propaganda talk: England as King Canute.	62
Transcript 36:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 21.15 GMT: 7.12.39.	
Talk: Britain's economic and social structure (précis) Talk: British worker and peace aims.	63 63
Transcript 37:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 22.15 GMT: 7.12.39.	
Talk by 'Lord Haw-Haw': the mighty army of the British unemployed.	64
Transcript 38:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for Great Britain: 21.15 GMT: 30.12.39.	
War News: German submarines defeat enemy propaganda. Talk: Athenia: new proofs. Talk: British social conditions criticised.	66 66 66
January 1940	
Transcript 39:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for Britain: 21.15 GMT: 17.1.40.	
Talk: Hore-Belisha's resignation.	68
Transcript 40:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for the British Isles: 22.15 GMT: 18.1.40.	
Talk: Jews responsible for this ridiculous war (précis).	68
Transcript 41:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 21.15 GMT: 28.1.40.	
Fable: 'The king of beasts'.	69

Transcript 42:- Hamburg:	Medium Wave: In English for England: 22.15 GMT: 29.1.40.	
Talk a	nd Recording: Churchill: how many interruptions?	70
Transcript 43:- Hamburg:	Medium Wave: In English for England: 14.15 GMT: 31.1.40.	
	Hitler's speech - interpretation: a fair deal for the younger nations of ope.	72
Transcript 44:- Hamburg:	Medium Wave: In English for England: 22.15 GMT: 31.1.40.	
	uncement: more British submarine survivors. Britain's policy - protect Poles and Czechs; neglect Britons.	72 72
ebruary 1940		
Transcript 45:- Hamburg:	Medium Wave: In English for England: 21.15 GMT: 2.2.40.	
Talk:	'The Citadel' and 'The Stars Look Down'.	74
Transcript 46:- Hamburg:	Medium Wave: In English for England: 20.15 GMT: 20.2.40.	
	Britain guilty: view of Danish jurist. Altmark: grave warning to neutrals.	75 75
Transcript 47:- Hamburg:	Medium Wave: In English for England: 21.15 GMT: 20.2.40.	
Talk: I	Englishmen, what are you fighting for?	75
Transcript 48:- Hamburg:	Medium Wave: In English for England: 14.15 GMT: 21.2.40.	
IRA ex	xecutions: de Valera affected.	76
Transcript 49:- Hamburg:	Medium Wave: In English for England: 22.15 GMT. 22.2.40.	
Talk: ,	Altmark - Britain rides roughshod over neutral rights.	77
Transcript 50:- New Britis 25.2.40.	sh Broadcasting Station: Short Wave: In English for England: 20.30 BST:	
A war	the people misinformed by government, press & BBC. - against the march of time. is Britain at war?	78 79 79
March 1940		
Transcript 51:- Podebrady	v: Short Wave: In English for England: 20.50 BST: 17.3.40.	
Talk: I	Britain's 'garden of Eden'.	81
Transcript 52:- Bremen: N	1edium Wave: In English for England: 19,15 BST: 19.3.40.	
Talk:	India's fight for independence.	81
Transcript 53:- New Britis	sh Broadcasting Station: Short Wave: In English for England: 21.30 BST:	
Caxto	n Hall outrage.	82
April 1940		
Transcript 54:- Hamburg:	Medium Wave: In English for England: 10.55 BST: 9.4.40.	
Germa	an communiqué on invasion of Norway and Denmark.	84

Transcript 55:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 14.18 BST: 9.4.40.	
British violations of Norwegian neutrality.	84
Transcript 56:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 20.15 BST: 9.4.40.	
Talk for women: undernourishment.	85
Transcript 57:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 21.15 BST: 16.4.40.	
Talk: your politicians talk of victory while we secure it.	85
May 1940	
Transcript 58:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 23.15 BST: 2.5.40.	
Norway: British communiqué misleading.	88
Transcript 59:- Bremen: Medium Wave: In English for England: 19.15 BST: 3.5.40.	
British retreat: Norwegians not informed.	88
Transcript 60:- New British Broadcasting Station: Short Wave: In English for England: 21.30 BST: 3.5.40.	
Talk: where are the Old Contempibles?	88
Transcript 61:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 14.15 BST: 6.5.40.	
Talk: mothers of Britain, are your sons still alive?	89
Transcript 62:- Bremen: Medium Wave: In English for England: 19.15 BST: 8.5.40.	
Talk: analysis of British home front propaganda.	90
Transcript 63:- Bremen: Medium Wave: In English for England: 20.15 BST: 12.5.40.	
Talk: Chamberlain and Churchill.	91
Transcript 64:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 22.15 BST: 16.5.40.	
Talk: Germany fights for total victory. Invasion of Britain?	91 92
Transcript 65:- New British Broadcasting Station: Short Wave: In English for England: 21.30 BST. 23.5.40.	
Talk: government preparing to leave the capital.	93
June 1940	
Transcript 66:- Bremen: Medium Wave: In English for England: 19.15 BST: 1.6.40.	
BEF return: troop trains diverted.	95
Transcript 67:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 23.15 BST: 14.6.40.	
Talk: the fall of Paris Coming threat to Britain.	95 96
Transcript 68:- Bremen: Medium Wave: In English for England: 22.15 BST: 17.6.40.	
Talk: collapse of France and the British government.	97

## July 1940

Transcript 69:- Hilversum: Long Wave: In English for England: 00.15 BST: 9.7.40.	
British bombers raid Mers-el-Kebir again. Oran: infamous British action: comment.	99 99
Transcript 70:- Workers' Challenge: 213m: In English for England: 20.10: 9.7.40.	
Talk: wanted - revolutionary action now!	99
Transcript 71:- Workers' Challenge: 213 m: In English for England: 22.10 BST: 11.7.40.	
Talk: invasion now.	100
Transcript 72:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 21.30 BST: 25.7.40.	
Waiting for invasion: Daily Telegraph.  Talk: Britain faced with scarcity and want.	101 102
Transcript 73:- Workers' Challenge: 213 m: In English for England: 22.10 BST: 25.7.40.	
Talk: the budget - time to give Churchill & co. the push!	102
August 1940	
Transcript 74:- Workers' Challenge: 213 m. In English for England: 22.10 BST: 1.8.40.	
Talk: what reward will the man who fought get?	105
Transcript 75:- Workers' Challenge: 213 m: 22.10 BST: 5.8.40.	
Talk: Labour leaders catspaws of Jews.	105
Transcript 76:- Christian Peace Movement: 31.76m: 19.45. BST: 20.8.40.	
Talk: the good Christian must live in peace.	106
Transcript 77:- Hamburg: 331.9m: In English for England: 21.30 BST: 21.8.40.	
Talk: Britain must soon yield to might of German arms.	106
Transcript 78:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 21.30 BST: 22.8.40.	
Talk: Hitler will stop at nothing to succeed.	108
Transcript 79:- Bremen: 395.8m: In English for England and North America: 14.15 BST: 26.8.4	0.
Talk: the NBBS is British.	108
Transcript 80:- Workers' Challenge: 213 m: 20.10 BST: 26.8.40.	
Talk: Mr. Snigley Snake.	109
Transcript 81:- Bremen: 395.8m: In English for England and North America: 14.15 BST: 27.8.4	0.
News: German raids on England. News: Duff Cooper's 'atrocity story'.	109 110
Transcript 82:- Bremen: 395.8m: In English for England: 20.15 BST: 27.8.40.	
Bombs on Eire: Berlin comment. Welsh town's 100 <sup>th</sup> raid alarm. Raid alarm: 'London muddle'. Talk: systematic destruction of Britain's defences. No part of Germany's plan to kill civilians.	110 110 110 110 111

## September 1940

112
112
113
113 113 113
115 115
116
117
118
119
119
119
121
121
122
122

Transcript 98:- Radio Caledonia: 42.55m: 21.30 BST: 19.10.40.	
Talk: only way to save Scotland is to demand peace.	123
Transcript 99:- Workers' Challenge: 213m: 21.10 BST: 26.10.40.	
Talk: Jews look after their own.	123
Transcript 100:- Christian Peace Movement: 31.76m: 19.45. BST: 29.10.40.	
Talk: British government responsible for horrors in Greece.	124
November 1940	
Transcript 101:- Workers' Challenge: 213m: 21.10 BST: 06.11.40.	
Talk: Churchill to be made to pay.	125
Transcript 102:- Workers' Challenge: 213 m: 21.10 BST: 7.11.40.	
Dialogue: the Labour movement.	125
Transcript 103:- Christian Peace Movement: 31.76 m: 19.45. BST: 7.11.40.	
Talk: God will not help us in our evil schemes.	127
Transcript 104:- Workers' Challenge: 213 m: 21.10 BST: 13.11.40.	
Talk: make peace by negotiation and establish a workers' state.	128
Transcript 105:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 20.30 BST: 18.11.40.	
Talk: destruction of Coventry.	129
Transcript 106:- Breslau (Hamburg Group): 315.8m: In English for England: 19.30 BST: 18.11.40	
Talk: Coventry bombing: one of Britain's main workshops.	130
Transcript 107:- Christian Peace Movement: 31.76m: 19.45 BST: 21.11.40.	
Talk: conscientious objectors.	132
December 1940	
Transcript 108:- Workers' Challenge: 213m: 21.10 BST: 15.12.40.	
Talk: come out right away and stop the war.	133
Transcript 109:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 22.30 BST: 16.12.40.	
Talk: Britain's food position.	134
News Review Between Ourselves.	135 136
Transcript 110:- Workers' Challenge: 213m: 21.10 BST: 21.12.40.	
Talk: forward in your massed ranks for peace and social justice.	137
Transcript 111:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 17.30 BST: 22.12.40.	
Talk: President Roosevelt and US self-interest.	137
Transcript 112:- Christian Peace Movement: 31.76 m: 19.45. BST: 24.12.40.	
Talk: no Christian will have happiness in his heart this christmas.	138
Transcript 113:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 21.30 BST: 26.12.40.	
Talk by Mary Fraser: this is the beginning of the end.	139

### January 1941

	Transcript 114:- W	orkers' Challenge: 213 m: In English for England: 21.10 BST: 22.1.41.	
		Talk: Daily Worker Suppressed. Bevin's statement Revolt!	140 141 141
F	ebruary 1941		
	Transcript 115:- Br	reslau (Hamburg Group): 315.8m: In English for England: 21.30 BST: 16.2.41.	
		Talk: America and Britain's chances.	142
	Transcript 116:- Br	emen (Hamburg Group): 395.8m: In English for England: 17.30 BST: 28.2.41.	
		British convoy attack. U-boat threat to British shipping. British shipping losses concealed US praise for Hitler.	143 143 143 143
	Transcript 117:- Br	reslau: 315.8m: In English for England: 21.30 BST: 28.2.41.	
		Talk: Sir Walter Citrine in America.	144
١	March 1941		
	Transcript   18:- Br	remen II (Hamburg Group): 395.8m: In English for England: 18.01 BST: 1.3.41.	
		The Bremen Boys, with the fourth of their series of musical moments.	146
	Transcript 119:- Hi	ilversum (Hamburg Group): 301.5m: In English for England: 18.30 BST: 1.3.41.	
		Swansea raids solely against military targets. Atlantic convoy attack: Britain hides the truth. Neutral shipping losses: Swedish news agency. Germany's trade system: La Prensa. Germany: British Prisoners-of-War without mail.	147 147 147 147 147
	Transcript 120:- Br	emen (Hamburg Group): 395.8m: In English for England: 18.30 BST: 3.3.41.	
		Northern Ireland Catholics: Bishops' complaint.	148
	Transcript 121:- Br	reslau (Hamburg Group): 315.8m: In English for England: 19.30 BST: 3.3.41.	
		BBC damage to Cologne refuted. Talk: south-east Europe and British policy.	148 148
	Transcript 122:- Br	remen (Hamburg Group): 395.8m: In English for England: 12.30 BST: 20.3.41.	
		Eggs for shampoos in Britain: Daily Telegraph. Looters and Fools: Daily Mirror.	149 149
	Transcript 123:- Br	remen (Hamburg Group): 395.8m: In English for England: 18.30 BST: 20.3.41.	
		Hull raid: more details. British and German air strengths compared. East End raids: comment.	149 149 150

## April 1941

Transcript 124:- Bremen: 395.8m: In English for England: 18.30: 2.4.41.	
British measures in Norwegian waters last spring. German success in North Africa. Serbs attack German villages. Yugoslavia on verge of mobilisation: press comments. Britain: food reserves for well-to-do only. Conscripted servants: The Times. List of prisoners who have received no mail.	151 151 151 151 151 152 152
Transcript 125:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England: 19.30: 2.4.41.	
Talk: Monckton's defence of the Mol.  I, William Joyce	152 153
June 1941	
Transcript 126:- Christian Peace Movement: 31.76m: 19.45 BST: 18.6.41.	
Talk: alas for humanity.	155
Transcript 127:- Zeesen: 25.49m: In English for England and North America: 07.10: 22.06.41.	
Hitler's proclamation on outbreak of war with the Soviet Union.	155
Transcript 128:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 23.30 BST: 23.6.41	
Talk: Churchill's speech.	160
Transcript 129:- Bremen: 395.8m: In English for England: 18.10: 23.6.41.	
Bremen Dispatch (during interval in musical programme): Russia: Churchil. contemptible ravings.	l's 160
Transcript 130:- Luxembourg: 1293 m: In English for England and North America: 21.30: 24.6.4	١.
Talk by William Joyce: Russian invasion: Churchill's Jewish plan thwarted	1. 162
Transcript 131:- New British Broadcasting Station: 41.07m: 20.30: 24.6.41.	
Talk: Russia's chances against Germany. Uncensored News Review. Between Ourselves.	162 163 163
Transcript 132:- Deutschlandsender: 1571m: In German for Germany: 20.00: 25.6.41.	
Russia intended to invade Germany on 7th July.	164
Transcript 133:- Luxembourg: 1293m: In English for England and North America: 21.30: 25.6.41	
Talk: Russo-German War and Great Britain.	164
Transcript 134:- Bremen I: 395.8m: In English for England: 18.06: 25.6.41.	
The Bremen Mirror: Churchill's speech: cheap sobstuff propaganda.	164
Transcript 135:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 20.30: 25.6.41.	
Talk: negotiate for peace now. Uncensored News Review. Between Ourselves.	165 166 166

	Transcript 136:- New British Broadcasting Station: 30.7/m: 20.30: 26.6.41.	
	Talk: anxiety over Russo-German War. Uncensored News Review. Talk by Mary Fraser: why should we fight for atheistic Russia?	166 167 167
	Transcript 137:- Bremen: 395.8m: In English for England: 13.30: 27.6.41.	
	Talk by William Joyce: The Russian Revolution financed in New York.	167
	Transcript 138:- Bremen I: 395.8m: In English for England: 18.10: 27.6.41.	
	Talk by Scrutator: Churchill and the Soviet paradise.	168
	Transcript 139:- Zeesen: 31.09m: In English for South and East Asia: 09.45: 30.6.41.	
	Talk by Wolff Mittler: London comments on the Soviet German War.	169
	uly 1941	
	Transcript 140:- Bremen: 395.8m: In English for England: 20.30: 1.7.41.	
	Talk: British propaganda: 'Comrade Stalin, all is forgiven!'	170
	Transcript 141:- Luxembourg: 1293m: In English for England and North America: 21.30: 1.7.41.	
	Talk by William Joyce: the plight of Churchill's propaganda.	170
	Transcript 142:- Hilversum I: 415.5m: In English for England and North America: 21.30: 2.7.41.	
	Talk: Britain has nothing to show but failure.	171
	Transcript 143:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 23.30: 2.7.41.	
	Talk by William Joyce: Britain's food situation desperate: Time.	172
	Transcript 144:- Bremen: 395.8m: In English for England: 07.46: 2.7.41.	
	Bremen Dispatches (at intervals during musical programme): Britain's leaders neglect defence warnings.	s 173
	Transcript 145:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for England: 18.03: 2.7.41.	
	Bremen Mirror: Britain losing Battle of Atlantic. The Lady in the Mirror: British misinterpretation of Mein Kampf. Colonel Castle: Churchill has united the continent.	174 174 175
	Transcript 146:- Workers' Challenge: 213m: 21.10 BST: 02.07.41.	
	Talk: message from the Communist Party of the Soviet Union.	176
	Transcript 147:- Bremen I: 395.8m: In English for England: 1800 BST: 8.7.41.	
	Meet your enemy.	177
	Transcript 148:- Zeesen and Jaarsveld: 31.38 and 415.5m: In English for England and North America 21.30 BST: 8.7.41.	ca·
	Talk by William Joyce: Soviet alliance: Britain's changed principles. Dictatorship menace falsehood.	178 178
	Transcript 149:- Luxembourg: 1293m: In English for England and North America: 21.30: 12.7.41.	
	Weekly Review by William Joyce: German victory in Russia now inevitable.	179
	Transcript 150:- Zeesen: 25.49m: In English for North America: 04.20: 12.7.41.	
	Hot shots from the front: bloodbath in Lemberg.	180

Transcript 151:- Deutschlandsender: 1571m: In German for Germany: 18.30: 14.7.41.	
Topics of the Day: eastern front: Germans filled with holy fury. Relationship between the Labour Party and Moscow Russian cruelty: musician's story.	180 181 181
Transcript 152:- Luxembourg: 1293m: In English for England and North America: 21.30: 14.7.41.	
Talk by William Joyce: eastern campaign: British statements analysed. A subtle compliment. Poison gas 'legend'.	182 182 183
Transcript 153:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for England: 15.58: 14.7.41.	
Calais Dispatches (at intervals during musical programme): British hopes versus facts.	183
December 1941	
Transcript 154:- Luxembourg: 1239.m: In English for England and North America: 19.30: 6.12.41	
Saturday evening talk for women: female conscription. Travesty of democracy. Talk by William Joyce. Are the Germans surrounded? BBC answered.	185 185 186
Transcript 155:- Luxembourg: 1293m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 7.12.41.	
Talk by William Joyce: Churchill's new war.	187
Transcript 156:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 8.12.41.	
Talk by William Joyce: Jewish finance spreads the war. Roosevelt's provocation. American people tricked by Roosevelt.	188 189 189
Transcript 157:- Calais: 514.6m In English for England: 18.10: 9.12.41.	
Talk (during interval in musical programme) a report on Mozart week.	190
Transcript 158:- Luxembourg: 1293m: In English for England and North America: 23.30: 13.12.4	١.
Review of the Week by William Joyce: an historic week behind us.	190
Transcript 159:- Luxembourg: 1293m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 14.12.4	۱.
Talk by William Joyce. British Navy strained beyond capacity.  Talk by Miss Ann Thomas. Christmas fare prospects for Britain.	191 192
February 1942	
Transcript 160:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 11.2.42.	
Talk by William Joyce: Singapore - British leaders in senile decay.	194
Transcript 161:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 20.30: 13.2.42.	
Uncensored News Review: Singapore.	195
Transcript 162:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 17.2.42.	
Talk by William Joyce: Churchill's statement on Channel battle.	196
Transcript 163:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 20 2.42.	
Talk by 'Lord Haw-Haw': parlour Bolshevik leads the House.	197

### March 1942

Transcript 164:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 10.3.42.	
Talk by William Joyce: British home propaganda.	199
Transcript 165:- Radio Caledonia: 42.55m: In English for Scotland: 20.00: 13.3.42.	
Talk: but who said that? Winston Churchill himself!	200
Transcript 166:- Luxembourg: 18.75m: In English for England and North America: 14.30: 14.3.42.	
British shipping losses: comment. U-boats' successes: French and Swiss press. Russians lose 1,047 Planes, 2 <sup>nd</sup> February - 6 <sup>th</sup> March. Soviets' lying promises. Java radio stations reopen. Australian losses in Malaya: figures.	200 201 201 201 201 202
Transcript 167:- Luxembourg: 1293m: In English for England and North America: 19.30: 14.3.42.	
Saturday evening talk for women by 'Lady Haw-Haw': Churchill's responsibility for Britain's defeats.	202
April 1942	
Transcript 168:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 1.4.42.	
Talk: America gains at Britain's expense.	204
Transcript 169:- Luxembourg: 1293m: In English for England and North America: 20.30: 5.4.42.	
Talk: British press lies on Russian successes.	205
Transcript 170:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 16.4.42.	
Talk by 'Lord Haw-Haw': popularity of the Soviet Union.	207
Transcript 171:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 28.4.42.	
'Views on the News' by 'Lord Haw-Haw': Exeter, Bath & Norwich pay the price for Churchill's barbarism.	208
May 1942	
Transcript 172:- Workers' Challenge: 213m: 22.10: 3.5.42.	
Weekly newsreel: reprisal raids.	210
Transcript 173:- Zeesen: 31.35m: In English for UK and North America: 21.30: 9.5.42.	
Summing Up the News by Eduard Roderick Dietze: Luftwaffe activity maintained on all fronts.	210
November 1942	
Transcript 174:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for UK: 22.30: 9.11.42.	
'Views on the News' by William Joyce: Hitler's complete confidence in victory.	212
Transcript 175:- Workers' Challenge: 213m: 21.10: 25.11.42.	
Talk: criminal Churchill responsible for latest blow to our Soviet ally.	213

### December 1942

Transcript 176:- Calais: 514.6 m: In English for UK: 16.30: 31.12.42.	
Current topics: talk by John Amery: now is the time to stop the war.	216
January 1943	
Transcript 177:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for UK: 16.30: 1.1.43.	
Talk by 'Our Student of Politics': for what is England now fighting?	218
Transcript 178:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for UK: 18.30: 1.1.43.	
Four ships sunk in 24 hours.	219
Transcript 179:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for UK: 21.30 1.1.43.	
Allies lost 1,288 ships in 1942: comment.	219
Transcript 180:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for UK: 22.30: 1.1.43.	
'Views on the News' by William Joyce, otherwise known as Lord Haw-Haw Britain being decisively beaten at sea.	v: 220
Transcript 181:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for UK: 23.30 1.1.43.	
News in English: Murmansk bombed. Stalingrad area: Luftwaffe Activity. Soviet successes qualified: Bill Downs. MTB's sink 25 ships in Black Sea.	221 221 221 221 221
U-boat menace: Allied commentators. Hitler's Proclamation: US commentator. Plots against Giraud, Murphy: Comment on AFI. Curtin Attempts to Refute Australia-Whitehall Tension. Official Optimism: Tahu Hole.	221 222 222 222 222 222
Transcript 182:- Workers' Challenge: 213M: In English for UK: 20.13: 1.1.43.	
Talk: the capitalists' plans for 1943.	223
Transcript 183:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for UK: 17.30 16.1.43.	
News in English: Six ships sunk in 24 hours. East Front: German losses: Moscow, Reuter. East Front: Italian Air Force activity: Stefani. North African situation: London press. List of British Prisoners-of-war with Messages.	224 224 224 224 224 224
Transcript 184:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for UK: 22.30: 16.1.43.	
Review of the Week by William Joyce, otherwise known as Lord Haw-Haw.	. 224
Transcript 185:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for UK: 16.30: 19.1.43.	
Talk by 'Our Student of Politics': why Scotland Yard fails to do its job.  Talk by Margaret Joyce: 'Back Numbers': North Africa and Second Front:	226
British inconsistencies.	227

243

February	1943

Transcript 186:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for UK: 22.30: 3.2.43. 228 'Views on the News' by William Joyce: the tragedy of Stalingrad. **April 1943** Transcript 187:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for UK: 22.30: 15.04.43. 'Views on the News' by William Joyce: gigantic and hideous massacre at 230 July 1943 Transcript 188:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for UK: 22.30: 29.7.43. 'Views on the News' by William Joyce: birthday tribute to Benito Mussolini. 232 Transcript 189:- Radio National: 208.6 m: 20.50: 23.7.43. 233 Call to the men of the BFL. August 1943 Transcript 190:- Radio National: 208.6 m: 21.50: 2.8.43. Talk by 'Pointer': the air raid racket. Jewish ICI profiting from war. 235 October 1943 Transcript 191:- Radio National: 208.6m: 20.50 21.10.43. 236 Appeal by 'Manxman' to the wives and mothers of Britain. February 1944 Transcript 192:- Radio Luxembourg 11.2.44. 237 Matters of the Moment: ladies first! March 1944 Transcript 193:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 28.3.44. Talk by Edward Bowlby: Sir Archibald Sinclair and the air war. 240 June 1944 Transcript 194:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 22.30: 7.6.44. 'Views on the News' by William Joyce: invasion - Churchill's premature 242 optimism. Transcript 195:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 19.30: 20.6.44.

Talk by Edward Bowlby: 'Calling Invasion Forces' - Eisenhower's assurance

to British Jews.

244 244
244
244
246 246 247 247 247
y 247
249 251 253
253 254 254 254 254 255
256
257 258
258 259 259 259 259 259 259 260 260 260

	Ukraine: wave of terror expected. Vyshinksy's Near East journey: political implications.	260 260
Transcript 205:- C	German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 20.30: 24.7.44.	
	Talk by 'Lancer': flying bomb attacks justified.	260
Transcript 206:- C	German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 22.30: 25.7.44.	
·	'Views on the News' by William Joyce: Bolshevisation of Poland: British cynicism.	261
August 1944		
Transcript 207:- (	German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 20.30: 23.8.44.	
	Calais Magazine. Commentary by John Amery: United Nations victory a Jewish victory.	263
September 19	44	
Transcript 208:- N	New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 17.30: 9.10.44.	
	Talk: Communism growing in France and Italy.	264
Transcript 209:- 0	German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 22.30: 12.9.44.	
	'Views on the News' by William Joyce: British hopes of German collapse foolish and costly.	265
Transcript 210:- C	German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 20.30: 16.9.44.	
	Calais Magazine. Commentary by John Amery: Britain facing disillusion ar civil war.	nd 266
November 19	944	
	New British Broadcasting Station: In English for UK: 20.30, 21.30 & 22.30:	
	Uncensored News Review	267
	The resignation of the Polish Prime Minister.	267 268
	The future line-up in Yugoslavia. Tito and UNRRA supplies.	268
	American pre-fabricated houses for Europe.	268
	Commentary: Mikolajczyk's resignation Between Ourselves.	268 270
Transcript 212:- V	Vorkers' Challenge: In English for UK: 20.10: 25.11.44.	
	British aircraft workers losing their jobs.	270
Transcript 213:- C	German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 20.30: 29.11.44.	
	Bremen Magazine: headline news.	271
Transcript 214:- C	German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 21.30: 29.11.44.	
	'Views on the News' by Eduard Roderich Dietze: Churchill's speech: no ea	-
	end to the war.	271
	British White Paper: what Britain has paid. Polish exile government is Russia's "enemy".	272 272

### December 1944

Transcript 215:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 19.00: 8.12.44.	
Talk by Private Hodgson: British out-of-work even during the war.	273
March 1945	
Transcript 216:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English (Bremen and Hamburg): 22.30: 31.3.45.	
Review of the Week by William Joyce: Britain powerless against Soviet imperialism.	274
Transcript 217:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: In English for UK: 20.30: 31.3.45.	
Talk: Germany's post-war fate and how it may affect us.	276
Transcript 218:- German Overseas Service (D.US) in English (Bremen and Hamburg) for Africa: 21.45: 31.3.45.	
Talk by Daphne Mitchell: Churchill the sadist offspring of syphilitic parents.	277
April 1945	
Transcript 219:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English (Bremen and Hamburg): 22.30: 1.4.4	5.
'Views on the News' by William Joyce: Germany's defeat will spell Britain's doom.	278
Transcript 220:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English (Bremen and Hamburg): 23.30: 2.4.4	5.
Bremen Magazine: with Edward Bowlby: Jews will do anything for money.	280
Transcript 221:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English (Bremen and Hamburg): 22.30: 2.4.4	5.
'Views on the News' by William Joyce: Germany far from defeated.	280
Transcript 222:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English (Bremen and Hamburg): 00.15: 3.4.4	5.
Feature: 'Bremen Omnibus': Britain's lost opportunities.	281
Transcript 223:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English (Bremen and Hamburg): 21.30: 11.4.45.	
'Views on the News' by William Joyce: Britain's bleak future.	281
Transcript 224:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English (Bremen and Hamburg): 21.30: 14.4.45.	
Talk by William Joyce: Britain has no cause to mourn Roosevelt.	283
Transcript 225:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English (Bremen and Hamburg): 21.30: 14.4.45.	
Review of the Week by William Joyce: Britain will be without allies.	285
Transcript 226:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English (Hamburg): 21.30: 30.4.45.	
'Views on the News' by William Joyce: Germany's surrender would not brin peace to Europe.	g 285

### August 1939

# Transcript 1:- German News in English: DHB and DJA: 31m: 20.15 BST: 26.8.39.

News: Polish aggression and atrocities (précis).

This bulletin addressed to English listeners dwelt at length on Polish aggression and on atrocities committed against Germans in Poland. Somewhat inconsistently there were reports of Polish aggressiveness and provocation side by side with accounts of panic and low morale.

Hess's speech at Graz was quoted at some length. Here again emphasis was laid on the sufferings of the German minority in Poland, and on the unreasonable attitude of the Poles who had unconditionally rejected the generous offer of the Führer. England is evidently unaware of the extent of Polish atrocities, and the youth of Great Britain and France is being led into a futile war at the end of which Great Britain can only suffer complete defeat. There were polite references to Russia and the Duce, and even to Japan's contribution to the strengthening of the front against the Western Powers.

With reference to the fluctuations in the value of the Pound it is reported that Finland and Argentina are favouring independent financial policies.

Food supplies in Germany were represented as abundant. Stores of necessary raw material for a year have been built up.

A Swedish military expert was quoted as accusing the British Government of withholding the truth from its people, and of inciting it to a war which they had no chance of winning.

### September 1939

### Transcript 2:- Zeesen in English: 08.00 BST: 1.9.39.

### News: German broadcasting station at Gleiwitz raided by Polish bandits (précis).

Reported that the German broadcasting station at Gleiwitz raided yesterday by Polish bandits and was the signal for an organised campaign for attacks upon German stations. Polish irregulars supported by troops raided the German stations in West Prussia and after a fierce encounter the Poles retreated. One German was killed and one wounded. Other details are given implying aggressiveness of the Poles.

The German morning papers say it was up to England to see that Poland did her share. England has failed to bring a Polish negotiator to Berlin, and since the German proposals had been made known, Britain and Poland have made no sign.

German proposals said to have made a profound impression on Belgian political circles, and general opinion in Paris is that they are just and acceptable.

### Transcript 3:- Zeesen in English: 11.40 BST: 1.9.39.

### News: German troops counter-attack into Poland (précis).

All German transmitters announce War Ministry high command states German troops this morning made counter attack into Poland. Aviation is taking part in smashing all military obstacles, and the navy has taken over protection of the Baltic.

### Transcript 4:- English from Cologne and Hamburg: 20.00 BST: 1.9.39.

### Talk: England to blame for current hostilities.

Italian and Spanish papers are reported as agreeing entirely with the action taken by Germany against Poland. Comment in Berlin on Mr. Chamberlain's speech on Thursday is that the English themselves are to blame for the present hostilities, which would not have broken out but for the blank cheque given by them to the Poles.

For many weeks the Führer has emphasised the peaceful nature of his desires. Chamberlain has forgotten this, and made no attempt to prevent Polish aggression. The proposals of the German Government were transmitted to Sir Neville Henderson in Berlin verbally on Wednesday last, 30<sup>th</sup> August, and the Polish radio commented on them on Thursday, 31<sup>st</sup> August.

The Polish atrocity stories referring to the damage done to a Catholic Church and injuries inflicted on non-combatants have no foundation. Germany has been very patient indeed in the face of Polish aggression throughout the last weeks.

#### Talk: why was the Führer kept waiting?

A special short talk was then given under the heading 'Why was the Führer kept waiting?'

Henderson, it was stated, was invited to call on the Führer at 1.15 p.m. on 25<sup>th</sup> August. At that meeting proposals were given to him for consideration by the British government. Consideration of the proposals, which included the suggestion of a conference of Great Powers, was delayed in London till the 28<sup>th</sup>. Meanwhile, the Führer waited, receiving every day reports of Polish atrocities. In this period no less than 41 Germans were murdered by Poles. The British then sent counter-suggestions, which were accepted by the Führer, who nevertheless emphasised that conditions in the east were becoming increasingly urgent.

After accepting these proposals from the British government, the Führer was kept waiting for a further 30 hours, during which he learnt that 7 more Germans had been murdered by the Poles. This action of the Poles was aggravated by their general mobilisation on 30<sup>th</sup> August.

One the same day, Sir Neville Henderson gave the German Government British proposals repeating those previously made, and adding only a request that the German Government should refrain from the use of force. The German proposals, which were subsequently published over the wireless, were communicated to Henderson verbally on Wednesday. On Thursday, the Poles attacked Gleiwitz Radio Station and other towns in Germany. They had in the meantime sent no reply to the German proposals, and their Ambassador, when summoned to Hitler stated, in answer to a question, that he had no plenipotentiary powers.

The sum of the matter is that the Poles have, throughout, been unwilling to negotiate, and the British have made no effort to persuade them to negotiate.

This short talk ended with a rhetorical question, 'Now perhaps you know who kept the Führer waiting, and why'.

(Monitor adds: This message was more circumstantial than previous items from Germany on the same subject and was delivered in a more confident tone.)

### Transcript 5:- German News from Zeesen: 04.15 BST: 4.9.39.

### Talk for USA: Britain has caused the war (précis).

This news bulletin was directed to America. The main emphasis was laid on the item 'Britain has caused the war.'

The Deutscher Dienst publishes an article called 'Britain Betrays Europe'.

The Essener National Zeitung asserts that Poland and England were informed Wednesday night of sixteen proposals of Führer. Twenty-four hours later the Führer decided on military action. King George of England broadcast to the British people. He said that Britain would fight against the use of force and against might aiming at replacing right. He did not mention Palestine, India or Gibraltar.

Other items try to show the neutrality of most powers in the present conflict. It was reported from Washington that the proclamation of the neutrality law is ready to become valid. De Valera made a statement in Dáil, saying that the German minister had pledged respect for Irish neutrality. He informed the German minister that Ireland intends to live in peace with all nations and to maintain the strictest neutrality.

### Transcript 6:- English News from Zeesen: 08.00: 4,9.39.

#### Talk: Britain drives France into war with Germany (précis).

Largely as above, except the more marked attempt to drive a wedge between England and France.

Mussolini made an attempt to preserve peace and asked Germans to stop further advance of troops, pending holding of peace conference.

Germany agreed and France also accepted in order to save peace as this answered to the true feeling of the French people. French Council of Ministers met on Friday and accepted plan of Duce. This report, however, was prohibited from being published by the French censors on Saturday morning, as a result of British demarche. From that moment England pursued her war policy. Daladier found very cordial words for Duce, but Britain triumphed over the true interest of the French people. From Saturday to Sunday they had achieved this purpose, the new movement being led by the Jewish War Minister, Hore-

Belisha. The French people are thus compelled to join the fight against the Germans without having any hatred for them. They are not fighting for their own country, because it is not threatened, but only to maintain the Diktat of Versailles.

Germans can say with a clear conscience that attempts at peace were made by Duce. It was England who cut the thread by which the peace of Europe hung. France had accepted Mussolini's intervention; the Germans have nothing against French or English people. During the night session of the British cabinet from Saturday to Sunday the war party won over those who wanted to leave the door open. The British rejected Mussolini's last attempt, without giving it any serious consideration. France has become a tool in the hands of British encirclement policy. Why does France fight? She has not been attacked. Her frontiers have been guaranteed by Germany. The Western Wall is proof that Germany had no intention of attacking France.

Another sacrifice of a million Frenchmen is to be made as in 1914.

### Transcript 7:- English from Zeesen: 00.25 BST: 5.9.39.

### Talk for USA: Athenia: who has desire that Americans should be drowned but Britain?

Identical to news in German, 23.59, with following additions:

[Addressing himself directly to American people, the announcer said: -]

Britain has lost her old strategic position. She has lost her friends. Nations who fought for her in Great War will no longer do so. Britain would like again to treat America as one of her colonies. She is desperately in need of allies. Invention of *Athenia* deliberately attempts to bring in America. 'Who has a desire that American passengers should be drowned?' But Germany does not wish to investigate the 'revolting secrets of British propaganda'. Appeal to America not to be won over by campaign of hate. 'Leave it to Britain to spread hate through the world'. Two points to be borne in mind:-

(1) 'It has been definitely established by American committees of investigation that the US were driven into last war by British propagandists. There is no doubt British propagandists are working at high pressure to repeat their success of 1917'. (2) 'It is definitely established that American soldiers went to fight for peace, freedom and justice. The result was the Treaty of Versailles which American President Woodrow Wilson refused to sign as being instrument of suppression'. American soldiers made fun of when they went to fight for Britain. They know now they fought for the lords and ladies who today laugh when they think how the Americans were fooled and impressed by high hat manners.

'Does anybody in America believe that England would behave in a different way if she had the chance to dictate again? She would be just as unfair and unjust and hypocritical as in 1919. But history never gives a nation the same chance twice. Never again will Britain be permitted to act as peace maker. Germany is fighting to free the world from British domination'. Germany is assured of support of all brave men who have fought against England since the bravest of them all - Washington.

### Transcript 8:- English from Zeesen: 04.30 BST: 6.9.39.

### German government White Paper on the history of the conflict.

The account is divided into twelve parts as follows:

1. At the beginning of August Polish Government presented certain demands to the Danzig Senate. On 9<sup>th</sup> August German Government informed Poland that repetition of demands in form of ultimatum will seriously damage relations between Germany and Poland. Polish reply on 10<sup>th</sup> August stated that Poland would consider German intervention in Danzig affairs as active aggression against her.

- 2. On 22<sup>nd</sup> August British Premier sent personal letter to Hitler informing him that Britain would stand by her guarantee to Poland, but was ready to support direct negotiations between Poland and Germany. In his reply on August 23<sup>rd</sup> Hitler explained the causes of the conflict.
- 3. On 25<sup>th</sup> August Hitler received the British Ambassador and discussed scheme for better understanding between two countries.
- 4. Messages exchanged between Hitler and Daladier
- 5. On 28<sup>th</sup> August Britain communicated to Hitler that Government was prepared to find new basis for relationship between Britain and Germany and stated that Poland was ready for direct negotiations.
- 6. On 29<sup>th</sup> August Hitler replied that he expected the Polish envoy entitled to negotiate on the 30<sup>th</sup>. No negotiator, however, arrived and Poland ordered general mobilisation.
- 7. British Ambassador was informed of Hitler's proposals for settlement of conflict which were explained to him in detail. On the 31<sup>st</sup> August in the afternoon Polish Ambassador in Berlin was asked by Foreign Minister if he was empowered to negotiate, and received definite negative reply. Polish Ambassador also refused to discuss German proposals.
- 8. German Government had waited two days in vain for arrival of negotiator. On 31<sup>st</sup> August it was broadcast in Poland that Hitler's proposals were unacceptable.
- 9. Having exhausted all means to save peace, Hitler saw himself obliged to use force especially in view of numerous violations of frontier by Poles.
- 10. On 1<sup>st</sup> September British and French Ambassadors informed German Government that unless German troops were withdrawn from Poland, their countries would fulfil their obligations towards that country. Foreign Minister emphatically denounced allegation contained in note that Germany had attacked Poland.
- II. Duce made offer for conference which was accepted by France and Germany, but refused by Britain.
- 12. On September 3<sup>rd</sup>, British Ambassador called at Foreign Office to say that if troops were not withdrawn within two hours Britain would consider herself at war with Germany. Ribbentrop rejected the ultimatum. Identical answer was later given to French Ambassador.

# Transcript 9:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: To England in English: 10.30 BST: 8.9.39.

### Talk: British lies and violations of neutrality.

Apology of Britain to Denmark for bombing of Esbjerg made with very bad grace. This proves present British War Cabinet will make admissions only when Britain caught red-handed and victims are able to prove their case. The circumstances surrounding the Athenia and Esbjerg cases are useful warning to neutrals that further incidents engineered by Britain to involve them in war must be expected. The German press in this connection refer to Captain Liddell Hart's declaration in broadcast that war and truth are fundamentally incompatible. The Völkischer Beobachter suggests that British Ministry for Coordination of Imperial Defence should have a department or Ministry to be called Ministry for the Coordination of Falsehoods production. Swedish press shows anxiety that England may create air and naval bases in region of Baltic thus violating the neutrality of Denmark and Sweden. Sweden has received no British assurance that her neutrality will be respected. English press and radio continue to lay blame for Athenia on German fleet in spite of official denials. This is typical of English propaganda.

#### Foreign press comment

Dutch paper Telegraaf and Spanish paper Alcazar consider Polish situation hopeless.

Chicago Daily News Berlin correspondent notes with admiration that Hitler is at the front, and that there is no indication in Berlin that the country is at war.

Yugoslavian press emphasises determination of their country to remain neutral.

London *Times* admits quite openly that 'the brilliantly executed German plan of operations has allowed the decisive phase to be reached in six days.'

London and Paris gravely concerned at situation.

#### Polish atrocities:

Repeated allegation of wholesale murder of members of German Minority in Corridor during retreat of Polish troops. Atrocities are attributed to British policy of having encouraged Poland to go to war with Germany. Refugees and deserters expressed disgust at being left in the lurch by Britain....

### Transcript 10:- Zeesen: Short Wave: to South Africa in English: 13.22 BST: 8.9.39.

### Talk: British Empire built by robbery and blackmail.

Majority in South African Parliament approved Smut's motion to declare war on Germany, but opposition are determined to keep out of war. Stress laid on the divergence of views between British and Boers in South Africa. Formation of Smuts War Cabinet breaks union of the two former Government parties. Hertzog called 'The Hindenburg of the Boers.' He camouflaged his feelings during the last war but hatred of England was always smouldering. As for Smuts one need only say he threw in his lot with the British invader. Boer feeling expressed by a member of the South African Parliament who said that he war was started not by Germany but by hypocritical Britain who built Empire by robbery and blackmail. Although Governor's constitutional powers are negligible, Governor-General Duncan unearthed old prerogative and used formal right to prohibit general election requested by Hertzog. Boers want peace in face of oppression by a power arrogating to itself the title of advocate of freedom.

# Transcript II:- Deutschlandsender: Long Wave: in English: 14.30 BST: 8.9.39.

#### Talk in English by Kaltenbach: Danzig - justice of German case proved.

The eyes of the world are focused on Danzig. The justice of German case can be proved by documents and books. Relations with Venice, Spain, Queen Elisabeth, France and Scandinavian rulers, prove the widely scattered interests and culture of Danzig. Nobody there spoke or felt other than German.

Danzig wanted peace, but England interfered. Poland has neither a natural claim nor the power to keep Danzig. The Poles are not a seafaring race, and Pilsudski called Polish aspirations for an outlet to the sea 'Polish sea-sickness'. Lloyds will never insure a ship commanded by a Pole.

A number of books (of which the speaker gives details) have been written about the German culture of Danzig. A book entitled 'Das Deutschtum in Polen' throws light on Polish mis-management and the treatment of the Germans. The German works in mines under appalling conditions, the coal is sold to a Jew who pays very little for it but sells it at market prices. All those of German descent are waiting for the Führer to deliver them. The organisation of Danzig took for its model the Führer and his organisation, now it has declared itself an integral part of the Reich.

### Transcript 12:- No. 9. Warsaw: In English: 01.00 BST: 10.9.39.

### Talk: we are now speaking for the last time.

After hard fighting around Warsaw tonight German troops have occupied important roads and extensive sections of Warsaw. Water supply affected and it is difficult to stop fires that have started. A powerplant has been occupied and supply of electricity has partly broken down.

All shops, banks and business houses closed since Saturday, barricades have been erected in the streets. Brauchitsch has issued proclamation to Polish population by radio saying Warsaw has been occupied by German troops, and that anyone firing on them will suffer the death penalty.

Polish Government moved to Lublin, Lemberg and Brest-Livotsk [sic], but as communications impossible with foreign countries Government has decided to leave Poland. Some have gone to Roumania and some have left for England. Smygly-Rydz is still in Poland.

We are now speaking for the last time. The building is mined and can blow up at any minute. After a desperate fight Poland has been destroyed and now passes into eternal night. We now appeal to our brothers outside Poland. We must have peace after this period of horror and depression. The Polish Government has abandoned and left Poland.

Between the province of Posen and Warsaw 250,000 Polish soldiers have surrendered. Only a few Polish divisions are left and are attempting to leave Poland. It is not quite hopeless as it is reported from Gdynia that the troops encircled there have not surrendered, but it will be difficult to support them as the four Polish submarines and a Polish destroyer defending Gdynia have been sunk by the German Navy.

A National Executive Government has been set up, and a commission has left for Latvia to confer with the Western Powers. We appeal to the Polish troops to surrender and lay down their arms.

Polish Government circles consider National Executive Committees have no right to make any kind of peace with Germany, but a rapid peace has to be made.

Polish short-wave station S.P. 48 has just announced 01.15, in English and French 'Here we end our programme, not for today but for all time, and so we say Good-bye'.

[Monitors' Note] Last two bulletins telephoned by Major Burton to War Office at 03.00, and also to the Polish Embassy. An official at the Embassy said that these bulletins were undoubtedly for a camouflaged German station, as the Embassy has just received the latest communiqué from Warsaw by telephone from Paris and Stockholm. This information was subsequently notified to the War Office.

# Transcript 13:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: To English Listeners in English: 02.00 BST: 11.9.39.

### Talk: Polish atrocities at Bromberg (précis).

Great prominence is given in this bulletin to the horrors committed by the Poles against the defenceless German minority in the 'St. Bartholomew's Night Massacre' at Bromberg. The bulletin then denounces stupid Polish lies of German atrocities. It goes on the say that the German Army Command decided to withdraw into the suburbs the troops which had entered the centre of Warsaw because Polish Artillery bombarded the centre of Warsaw without taking into consideration. The number of victims of this Polish bombardment of their own civil population is not yet known. As the result of that bombardment a number of buildings were set on fire.

It is reported from Bucharest that members of the Polish Government are now at Lemberg, and the Rumanian Government expects that they will soon be obliged to receive them at their frontier. Officials and employees of French and British Embassies and Consulates in Poland have arrived in Rumania. . . .

The bulletin ended with a long and violent attack on the British press and the British Ministry of Information. It said, among other things, that the British information service is spreading day and night statements designed to inflame British people with indignation and hatred against Germany, irrespective of truth.

Ever since the beginning of hostilities the British press has given news of German atrocities. Pathetic stories were flashed all over the world of being bombed and machine gunned by German planes but on Wednesday Mr. Butler had to admit in the House of Commons that the information at hand showed that bombing by German aircraft had generally been directed against objectives serving a military purpose and not indiscriminately against civil population.

The bombing of Esbjerg is another case in point. Responsibility for this outrage was at once placed by the British News Service on the German Air Force. Who else could have done it? Facts however pointed in another direction. British Government had to admit that it was a British plane which lost its bearings and unloaded its bombs on Esbjerg in the belief that it was over the North Sea. No matter what he thought, he did something for which German airmen were held responsible out of sheer prejudice. Is that fair? Are you, as a democratic people inclined to acquiesce in your leaders' shattering of principles which you say you cherish as one of the supreme treasures of your freedom? If you are, we know your bluff is called.

# Transcript 14:- Hamburg, Cologne, Zeesen, DJA: Medium and Short Waves: In English: 21.10 BST: 13.9.39.

### Talk: Britain fights to the last Frenchman.

Popolo d'Italia in commenting on British preparations for three years war, says that French public will be justified in asking whether main point in programme does not consist in British resolution to fight to the last Frenchman.

BBC recently started new service in Czech inaugurated by speeches by Chamberlain and Masaryk who swore to fight together for Czechoslovakia. Suggests that must have been many rehearsals and then quotes following 'choice' extracts from Masaryk's confidential reports to Beneš.

'Chamberlain is 100% British politician. For him party is holy of holies. To save party, prepared to close one and sometimes two eyes. I do not say he is dishonest. Has sincere conviction that he is doing right thing and touchingly sincere. Has ideas on municipal rather than imperial scale. Can report from British front, that situation worse since my last report. Chamberlain seems anxious to come to agreement at any price with two gangsters Hitler and Mussolini. Atmosphere during last days reminds me of atmosphere during Prayer Book debate. Government less concerned with democracy than with agreement with Dictators.'

In a telegram on 13<sup>th</sup> September he wrote 'Fear that senile ambition of Chamberlain to be peacemaker in Europe will force [him] to make peace at any price and possibility at our expense.'

On eve of Munich, on 26 September 1938, he wrote 'I handed note to Chamberlain in presence of Halifax. Both read in silence and deeply touched by contents. Chamberlain tired by age and incredibly uninformed....am convinced that he will not be Prime Minister much longer.'

These extracts can be provided for the benefit of our listeners because Mr. Masaryk's chiefs in Prague kindly forgot to destroy confidential reports of their representative in London.

### Transcript 15:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: To English Listeners in English: 00.15 BST: 15.9.39.

### Talk: Germany charges Churchill over Athenia (précis).

This bulletin contained a long attack on Britain.

Chamberlain is pleased to act the part of a modern St. George slaying the dragon called 'Hitlerism'. He solemnly protests that Britain had no intention of making war on the German people, who, oppressed by the Nazi regime, deserve every sympathy. We know what sympathy for the German people was, after it got rid of the Kaiser in 1918. And how does Chamberlain propose to fight the regime without hurting the people? One might argue that he might intend to restrict warfare to military objectives, without endangering the lives of the civilian population.

But the British Government had published a list of contraband, in itself an unscrupulous violation of International Law. In practice this amounts to a starvation blockade directed against German, of the same type as that experienced by the German population even many months after the Armistice was signed in 1918. The British Government in 1939 has no qualms about applying this method of brutal warfare at the very beginning of the conflict, thus demonstrating their goodwill towards the German people! Worse than that: measures advocated by the Admiralty to control merchant shipping in European waters are bound to strangle the economic life of the neutral countries.

Starvation blockade will affect mothers and children in countries adjacent to Germany that have nothing to do with the war. All this is done in the name of freedom, independence and humanity. The British Government has even issued a decree regulating the way in which the prize money shall be distributed - 75% goes to the Exchequer, 25% to the Officers and crew of the capturing vessel. Elizabethan buccaneers have come back.

A semi-official statement is issued that Churchill evaded pertinent questions put by Germany concerning his complicity in sinking of *Athenia*. To divert public attention he requested Havas agency to publish two falsehoods.

Havas quotes fabricated statement of German Navy that unrestricted submarine warfare would be Germany's last means to defeat blockade. This is plainly false in view of Hitler's statement that specific instructions were given to German Navy to observe international rules of maritime warfare. To bolster up this lie Havas reports from New York that the Captain of a German Submarine told the Captain of an American ship, stopped by him in mid-channel, that German submarines would now fire on all American vessels without warning.

This report is also a stupid fabrication. Churchill still evades question, why Athenia was torpedoed off the British coast and in a position in which she was surrounded by British ships? Britain is interested in poisoning relations between Germany and USA. Therefore Germany must repeat the charge that Churchill gave the order for sinking Athenia. . . .

### Transcript 16:- Zeesen: Short Wave: In English to the Far East: 16.00 BST: 19.9.39.

### Talk by 'an Indian Gentleman': British sea-robbers and highwaymen.

Talk by an Indian Gentleman on the European situation and on the causes which made it necessary for Germany to make war on Poland.

According to the speaker the Hungarian Foreign Minister told Parliament a few days ago that if the whole world was not already at war this was due to Hitler's peace-loving policy. After describing the effects of the British blockade the speaker asks his hearers to judge for themselves what is that standard of British humane methods. British have always been sea robbers and are now returning to the policy of highway robbery and intrigue.

The British have declared war on Germany but since the beginning of the war they have not been able to drop a single bomb on German territory or to send a single battleship into German harbours. To be honest, we must admit that they have been able to drop a few leaflets for which British pilots have suffered death or captivity. The British know very well what would happen to their own lives if they went further than this.

Germany has expressed a sincere desire to avert a world conflagration and to save peace, but as in 1918 the Allies are trying to undermine Germany to such an extent that she would not raise her head again.

Hitler has been working for sixteen years with peaceful weapons to reorganise the German nation until he came into power in 1933. He then took another four years to consolidate the National Socialist idea in Germany. Only during the last two years has he been able to turn attention to his brethren detached from the German Fatherhood [sic] through the so-called Treaty of Versailles. First he turned attention to the Saar, which was peacefully re-gained by means of an international commission. Then he turned to Austria and brought back the almost starved Austrians to the protection of the German Reich. In the same peaceful manner and without loss of a single drop of blood the Germans in Sudetenland were brought home and the immediate danger of war was averted by making Czechoslovakia into a Protectorate. Hitler had even renounced the German territory called the Corridor and demanded from the Poles only a road to the separated East Prussia. He declared that he had no more demands to make on the French. He also stretched out a hand of friendship to the British with the conclusion of the naval pact. Is Hitler not of a peace-loving nature?

# Transcript 17:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English to England: 14.30 BST: 19.9.39.

### Talk: sinking of HMS Courageous.

The Ministry of Information and the BBC stated that the relatives of the crew of the Courageous who lost their lives would perhaps be consoled by the information that the attacking German submarine had been sunk. The official German communiqué today states that the German submarine commander confirms the report of the British Admiralty regarding the sinking of the Courageous. This proves the falseness of the British report that the German submarine had been sunk....

## Transcript 18:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English to England: 00.15 BST: 20.9.39.

#### Comment: London indifferent to fate of Poland.

London press reaction to attitude of Russia: 'England seems to be so narrow minded and so entangied in beaten tracks of capitalistic thinking that she fails to recognise historical importance of latest development.'

London correspondent of Neue Zurcher Zeitung gives cynical account of latest developments. Says that when British political circles were trying to make military alliance with Soviet, they were counting on the eventual seizure by Russia of eastern Poland. This means that London admits its indifference of the fate of Poland. London Stock Exchange magnates who practically govern Great Britain, would have sold former Russian provinces had not Soviet contemptuously ended their dishonest game. City unmoved by human distress and sells minorities to the highest bidder to the everlasting dishonour of England....

Spanish newspaper Arriba España comments on differences of German and British war aims. While Germany stated Polish war should remain local affair, Chamberlain declared that Hitlerism should be destroyed, meaning of course, that Germany must be destroyed. Germany furthermore, ignores declarations of war by Britain and France, and solemnly guarantees France's frontiers, but Britain compels France to enter into war against her will. Does Chamberlain consider effect of his decision on the rest of Europe? - especially on the neutral peace-loving states? General blockade of Germany would affect whole of Europe, because Germany's power of resistance unlimited. . . .

# Transcript 19:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for Listeners in England: 23.30 BST: 21.9.39.

### Propaganda talk by the Countess von Zeppelin: Appeal for friendship between English and German peoples.

Propaganda talk by the Countess von Zeppelin, an Englishwoman married to a German who has lived in England for the last five years and who has been back to Germany for a fortnight. The talk is an appeal for friendship between the English and the German peoples and attempts to prove that such friendship could ripen but for the stupidity of the British government and its propaganda.

# Transcript 20:- Cologne: Medium Wave: Hamburg Medium Wave: Zeesen: Short Wave: In English to England and English Speaking Countries: 17.30 BST: 21.9.39.

### Talk: Warsaw holding out because of Hitler's leniency.

Today Warsaw is still holding out at a time when the bulk of the Polish forces have been destroyed on the battlefield, abandoned by their Commander-in-Chief, President and Government. Some of you will wonder why a big city of more than one million inhabitants should be made the scene of fighting for no practical or strategical reason, but only for the prestige of a reckless commander. The Führer has an ardent desire that should be spared the hardships and terror of war. Hitler, therefore, gave orders to his forces to restrict activities to things of military importance. In places like Krakow, for instance, no damage was done to private property. Why should Warsaw be made an exception to this rule? Even now German troops are standing by because they do not want to make civilians victims of their ruler's recklessness. The Hague Convention stipulates that armed civilians partaking in fighting shall be treated as combatants. This shows that the German High Command would be absolutely justified in ordering Warsaw to be bombed and shelled out of hand. If Polish civilians were killed by German bombs or shells in Warsaw, it would be on Hitler's conscience for ever. Therefore, no such order was given; although Warsaw is deprived of the character of an open town it is still treated with the greatest leniency imaginable. So now you know the reason why Warsaw is still holding out, as your commentator expressed it. Whatever happens, the moral responsibility for the ultimate fate of a city rests with those who have refused to negotiate. . . .

# Transcript 21:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 23.20 BST: 23.9.39.

#### Talk: Jewish press keeps British in ignorance about Poland.

Surely, now that you have heard the truth about Polish atrocities you no longer consider Poland a nation worth fighting for. Polish treatment of Germans cries out for vengeance; but the population in Poland has been treated with a consideration unprecedented in military history. Your press and your newsreels, under Jewish control, have kept you in ignorance of the truth.

At first you thought you must fight in order to fulfil certain obligations, which were forced on you without your being consulted; now you are to fight because you are determined to dictate to 82 million people what their government system should be. Don't be indignant if we say you are the victims of Jewish fears and Jewish greed. You were told you must fight for democracy against totalitarianism; but since 1935, when your government embarked on a policy of not quite making war because of Abyssinia, you have had no opportunity of influencing them.

ls your financial system worth millions of lives? You must feel yourselves that it would be better for you to concentrate on relieving unemployment and on developing your Empire.

We are not whining for your friendship. But we believe that Great Britain and Germany, the two great Nordic nations, must work together. Soon it may be too late, but this depends on you.

# Transcript 22:- Hamburg, Cologne, Zeesen: Medium and Short Wave: In English for Europe: 17.30 BST: 28.9.39.

### Where is the Ark Royal? (précis)

We have important communication for listeners: Where is Ark Royal? Hit in German attack on 26<sup>th</sup> September at 3 pm. Terrific explosion. Where is Ark Royal? Britain, ask your Admiralty.

Later in news further long item on above. 'At very moment when Churchill was informing Commons that attack unsuccessful, one of them said, 'Is Winston going to repace his 'Audacious stand?' In 1914 Churchill bullied Cabinet into allowing him to conceal fate of Audacious sunk by Germany. Churchill has again made official secret of loss of one ship and probable loss of a second.' Psychological effect on British Navy and on relatives of men on two ships.

### Transcript 23:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English to English Listeners: 23.20 BST: 28.9.39.

### Propaganda talk: German socialism is real socialism (précis).

Designed to show lack of reason on the part of British politicians. Imperialism of Tories not genuine as proved by malnutrition of colonial population. 'It is a waste of time to try to analyse very deeply the thought processes of the Paleolithic crustaceans who feebly move now and then in nice easy chairs in the Carlton Club'.

What is the Socialist party doing? Beyond fact that its leader is paid to oppose the Government it seems to have very little significance. Socialists seem to have shelved attempts to introduce social revolution, and to be defending capitalism. Ideological embarrassment caused to Socialists by Russia.

Gone now are all dreams of Socialism in England. They now dream of crushing Socialism in Germany. Time will come when British workers will ask what they are going to get from this capitalist war.

Our Socialism in Germany is real Socialism. Just as England hinders all reform in world politics, so she also hinders social reform in her own country. Private charity still bears burden of muddle and waste of uncontrolled charity. Will someone in England ever wonder whether materialism is everything in the world?

[Monitor's Note] A private listener to this talk obtained the impression that the general tenor of the contents was extremely left wing - almost Communistic.

# Transcript 24:- Warsaw I (Operated by Germans): Long Wave: In English to English Listeners: 23.15 BST: 29.9.39.

### Where is the Ark Royal?

Where is the Ark Royal? The whole of Britain is asking this. The BBC in their news announcement said that the Ark Royal is where she ought to be. This answer can be interpreted in many ways. For Germany she ought to be at the bottom of the sea.

German Commercial Mission arrived in Budapest today. Negotiations with the Hungarian Government have started this afternoon. The treatment of neutral journalists in London compares unfavourably with that received in Germany, where all facilities are offered to them. Germans offered to allow foreign journalists to inspect the battleships in Wilhelmshaven after British allegations that they were destroyed by RAF bombers. Why were no such facilities offered to foreign journalists to inspect the Ark Royal?

### Transcript 25:- Frankfurt: Long Wave: In French for France: 23.20 BST: 30.9.39.

### Talk: Frenchmen! Do not fight for English capitalists and Jews.

(Man's voice) Frenchmen, are you so sure of the solidity of the Maginot Line that you must go on fighting? Or is it just for the pleasure of dying?

Are you sure you know why you are fighting? Let me tell you. It is for the benefit of English capitalists, speculators, bankers and above all Jews. Example of last named: Hore-Belisha.

The English are only too pleased to have others to fight for them. That is their usual policy. While they supply the guns, they are quite content for you to give your lives.

The principal burden of war will fall on France. Millions of French will suffer for England. Frenchmen, Germany has no interest in waging war against France. She desires friendly relations and cultural associations with France.

Frenchmen, refuse to fight on behalf of others. Let there be no war between Germany and France. Let us all return to our homes.

(Woman's voice) I appeal to the mothers of France. They have a big responsibility in modern war. A mother should be a propagandist in the double cause of preventing war and keeping peace.

War is frightful. As you know, Hitler did all that was humanly possible to avert it. A mother's business is not hatred, but peace and charity in the home and in the nation.

We French mothers are responsible for trying to bring peace. The fate of the world is in our hands. Germany wants no territory from France. The best interests of France are to give up fighting England's battles. It is not too late to save peace. We are sure French mothers will be able to do something to this end.

# Transcript 26:- Zeesen: Short Wave: In French to Europe: 22.45 BST: 30.9.39.

#### Talk: France must now decide between war and peace.

The British Government has had to admit that at the outbreak of war it was not able to help Poland. France must now decide between peace and war.

"It must be stopped"; this slogan has been going through France for a good many weeks. There is no reason for the French people to be fighting, but the French press has been preparing public opinion for military action for months by suggesting that Germany has imperialist designs against France; thus the French people were deceived by false information emanating from the British Ministry of Information. An example is the assertion of French papers that the Polish Army was carrying out a strategic retreat when in reality Poland had ceased to exist. In spite of all these mis-statements of the French [press], Germany wishes for peace with France, has no spirit of revenge and would welcome a Franco-German understanding. We know that the French people have the same desires and we extend the hand of friendship to them; but they are deceived by their press. We have not attacked France and the fighting in the west is on German soil. The campaign of lies emanating from London must be stopped.

### October 1939

# Transcript 27:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for Listeners in England: 23.20 BST: 1.10.39.

### Propaganda talk: Jewish control of the British press.

Now that the Polish question has been decisively settled your isolation is so pathetic that we Germans can almost find it in our hearts to pity you. Tonight we have no time to review all the sinister forces which placed you in this most unenviable position. We can, however, glance at your daily press, that powerful medium of anti-German propaganda, and see how far it represents the interests of ordinary English people who have to earn their own living.

The Times is owned in the main by the Astors and the Walters, whose extreme wealth removes them from the common herd, but who are in close touch with low finance in the city. Lord Camrose who claims to be Welsh is related by marriage to the Rothschild family. Amongst those taking a leading part in management of the Daily Telegraph is Colonel Lawson, son of Levy Lawson or Lord Burnham. The Daily Herald is owned and controlled by trade unions and Odhams Press. The Chairman is Lord Southwood formerly Julius Salter Elias. This gentleman, who is not of British origin also, plays a prominent part in the activities of the Conservative Party at Fairhurst, where his luxurious country house is situated. The good Elias controls a very large number of periodicals; he is even interested in the Sporting Life, but here his interest in sport ends. Through one of his Vice-Chairmen, Camille Ackermann also of non-British origin, he is in a position to exercise influence on the notorious News Chronicle of which Ackermann is Director and Trustee. The News Chronicle has been grotesquely lurid in anti-German propaganda.

A certain Mr. Abraham Abrahams also of non-British origin is one of the largest shareholders of the Daily Herald. The Sunday Pictorial and the Daily Mirror whose wallowing in obscenity has long been disgusting the British public, are partly owned by Sir John Ellerman, whose father the unscrupulous shipping magnate came from Hamburg, but was not of German origin. He is a multi-millionaire. His wife De Sola is also of non-British origin.

Another person who makes a profit out of pornography and anti-German propaganda is Mr. Israel Sieff, chief proprietor of Marks and Spencer. What has become of Mr. Spencer, the British partner, seems to be unknown. This Mr. Israel Moses Sieff is reported to have acquired a predominant interest in the Daily Mail, which changed its attitude towards Germany a few months before the war. Funnily enough a similar change took place in the disposition of Mr. Ward Price, best known Daily Mail correspondent. After enjoying German hospitality and praising our leader he all at once decided to attack us. He demonstrates the depth to which some men of talent sink in order to gain money. No doubt Mr. Israel Moses Sieff welcomes this conversion.

The Daily Express is largely controlled by Lord Beaverbrook, formerly Aitken, an adventurer of Canadian origin who shows no urgent desire to visit Canada. The Managing Director is Mr. R.D. Blumenfeld, who as you might judge by his old Chinese name, is not of British origin. The immense power of your press is vested in the hands of the few who work in the closest contact with international finance. Even where the owner of a newspaper is purely British, he can be subjected to immense pressure by advertisers of non-British origin.

Please reflect upon these facts. Do you propose to allow such people to make up your mind for you? They have already played a great part in landing you in your present predicament. People of England, you must either assert your independence of these corrupt forces, or serve their selfish purposes till the life of your culture is extinguished and the final chapter of your history is closed.

### Transcript 28:- Zeesen: Short Wave: In English for Asia: 08.45 BST: 2.10.39.

### Propaganda topical talk: condition of working class in Britain and Germany contrasted (précis).

Agricultural worker in England before introduction of Anti-Corn Laws poor but not lost in poverty. Plight of labouring classes after introduction of capitalism totally different, not duty of factory employer to keep worker and family from starving. Tension dangerous in European nations, and outlet bloody revolutions in nearly every state, starting in Russia and spreading throughout Continent.

Totalitarian regimes, in particular Italy and Germany, found solution to this pressing social problem. Working man from Lancashire might ask what wages are paid to German worker, percentage unemployment insurance, old age insurance, and would perhaps inquire whether holidays are paid. This reveals standard of living of Lancashire man. He knows nothing but these few insurances. Question about holidays shows that paid or unpaid holidays constitute certain problem for working class. Comparison of German and British real wages difficult owing to depreciation of Sterling. World should not be surprised at Homeric laughter of German people at stories spread in London about pitiful plight of working classes in National Socialist Germany.

We ask pit workers of Lancashire, dock workers, stenographers, waitresses in A.B.C. restaurants, whether they have ever been on a holiday cruise to the Canaries as on our 'Strength Through Joy' liners at 3 pounds per head for fortnight. Holidays for mothers in mountains; winter relief organisation; educational system without class distinction; class hatred still existing in England; national building scheme, modern highways to do away with problems of unemployment - all these in Germany. Where is new social structure to be found in England?

### Transcript 29:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for Europe: 21.10 BST: 4.10.39.

#### Talk: the standardised national sausage.

Nation Belge states that British people are beginning very slowly to understand their government has landed them in political inconvenience which other people describe as war. British people are taught that war is carried out in same method as used in nursery of taking small child by the hand and making it touch hot coal to acquaint it with the fact that it is painful to handle red hot objects.

First stage in this education consists in curtailing sacred week-end. Government doling out to motorists small quantities of petrol diluted by government agents. All standard petrols withdrawn and replaced by expensive government petrol of inferior quality.

High Priests and High Priestesses of cult of 5 o'clock tea have joined the army of this defeatism, and are clamoring for early peace because all the teas from China, Russia, Java and elsewhere are no longer obtainable in British shops. High class Britons are being compelled to drink morning, afternoon, evening, and night, a brew prepared with coarsest English tar called government tea.

British tobacco companies and world famous manufacturers of British cigarettes have been instructed, according to *Nation Belge*, to standardise British cigarettes and packages of tobacco at a flat price.

All Sherlock Holmeses have downed tools in protest, and criminals are masters of the country during blackout hours.

Butchers in Smithfield have received a memorandum from a government department in which a number of official experts have elaborated the ingredients of standardised national sausage. Smithfield experts, Belgian coil espondent states, are unanimously of the opinion that national sausage is inferior to their approved handiwork.

But, most important of all, British club men are dolefully singing 'Good-bye to Jonny Walker, good-bye to Black and White, good-bye to all that gladdens our heart, for we must drink the standardised

government whisky'. The Belgian journalist believes that the British people as a whole can only be convinced of having become involved in a war when a certain government department will order Saville Row to use one uniform material for gentlemen's lounge suits which will be cut to a government pattern.

So much for the doleful announcements of the Belgians. These revolutions in the every day life of the Briton, combined with an enormous increase of income tax, are clearly convincing the English middle class that Mr. Chamberlain's war is something worse than secondary inconvenience. It has become a damned nuisance. Exactly what Mr. Lloyd George found out a few days sooner than Mr. Chamberlain.

# Transcript 30:- Deutschlandsender: Long Wave: In German for Germany: 18.30 BST 5.10.39

### Talk by Hans Fritzsche: secret of good propaganda is to tell the truth.

It is with great pleasure that we in Germany are watching the British propaganda go astray. The English thought they had only to revive the sort of lies they used in the Great War in order to produce good propaganda. We have seen their stories: Athenia, violation of Belgian and Dutch neutrality by Germany, foreign gold reserves of Nazis, etc., fall to pieces. The German people of 1939 recognise these lies. They know that the secret of good propaganda is to tell the truth.

Churchill said that an American naval attaché had visited the whole of the British fleet the other day and found it all safe and sound. How could the attaché see the whole of the British Fleet, some of which is in home waters, and some scattered abroad, in one day?

The BBC naively broadcast that millions of soldiers are in France, but not one of them can be seen. Churchill said he was prepared for a three years war. Why are no English soldiers to be seen in France? The French shed much more of their blood in the Great War than the English. The Poles have learnt how little they could count on English help.

It was stated that Polish officers went on hunger strike as a protest. Perhaps one officer may have said 'I will not eat my supper', but there is always another Pole ready to eat the food left by his compatriot.

Perhaps the BBC will broadcast the words of General Molina, who visited the West Wall and the Maginot Line before the outbreak of war, and who says the Maginot Line is 20 Km. deep and the West Wall 50 Km. deep, and that there are 40,000,000 people behind the French line and 80,000,000 people behind the German. He also said that no nation in Europe wanted war during recent months, except Poland, and she only wanted war because she was egged on by Britain.

Perhaps the BBC will also broadcast what Johnson [General Hugh Johnson, Roosevelt's adviser on Industrial affairs] said about the English war aims to fight against Hitlerism. He said that if no state in the USA would presume to dictate to another how it should be governed, how much less should one nation in Europe go to war with another on account of its form of government.

### Transcript 31:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 23.20 BST 12.11.39.

### Talk: The Times - a hypocritical travesty of Christianity.

"There is nothing good or bad but thinking makes it so" says Shakespeare. If you think hard enough, you can make it good to starve your neighbours' - at least that is the conclusion to be drawn from an editorial which appeared in *The Times* not so many days ago. You can make it good, not only legally, but morally as well, is the argument it contains. Whether you can persuade other people is, of course, another matter. But *The Times* is evidently fully satisfied with its own reasoning. One can almost see the writer of that editorial delivering himself of his smugly righteous arguments, and then sitting back with a supercilious smile that says "Answer that if you can."

The text of the article deals with the Soviet Russian Note to London protesting against the blockade methods that your Government is pursuing. This protest, says The Times, in its eminently superior manner, is mainly directed to the inclusion in England's contraband list of food, fuel and foodstuffs. These articles are defined in Moscow's own words as basic articles of mass consumption. This is a definition that nobody could refute. In any part of the globe, in any country, regardless of its form of government, it can scarcely be denied that food, fuel and foodstuffs are basic articles of mass consumption. And yet, despite this fact The Times descends to the meanest and most unjust conclusion it could draw. The phraseology, the writer says, clearly indicates the motive of the objection. It proceeds from the self-appointed mission of the Soviet, i.e. to be the champion of the proletariat of all countries. A comment such as that is nothing but a bad case of the fox and the grapes. That was certainly not the tone your papers used when the emissaries of Whitehall were sitting in the antechambers of the Kremlin. In those long weeks, Soviet Russia was a highly coveted ally. With Soviet Russia as a friend democracy would be secure and aggression halted. But Soviet Russia would have none of it. And now that Germany is Russia's friend, there is nothing mean enough that The Times can find to say by way of cloaking official chagrin and belittling that which was beyond the grasp of your political and military leaders.

It was certainly not the proletariat of Britain whom your politicians were seeking to protect. It was the selfish interests of a special group whose objective was not the peace front they proclaimed but a world front, a war front to make war on Germany, that they and their own clique might profit by it. Now, outwitted and outmanoeuvred at all points, they have tried to minimise their failure. They were ready enough to barter their lofty principles a few short months ago for an alliance with Russia. Now they turn up their righteous noses at the very thought of such dreadful people.

But that is not all The Times has to say in its attempt to justify starvation by blockade. Basing its reasoning on an article by Sir William Beveridge, the editorial goes on to say that the Russian protest should be addressed to Hitler, for he and he alone is responsible if his blockaded people starve. Was amazing casuistry is this! Is the German Government to blame because your Government tied itself to Poland, by an idiotic agreement? Do you honestly expect Germany's freedom of action in Eastern Europe, where you have not the slightest interest or concern, to be restricted by the dictates of your Government? If your leaders get themselves and get you into such a predicament with Poland that they feel they have to declare war on us, that does not make the German Government responsible for war. The issues of war or peace were solely up to your Government. If it decided to blockade and try to starve the German people, that is not the responsibility of the German Chancellor. That excuse is a frivolous and wicked lie. It deceives nobody outside the British Empire, and there are not a few within the Empire who know it for a lie, and have said so in no uncertain terms. Inventing reasons to suit its purpose, this editorial continues with the remark that, however complete the blockade, there would be sufficient supply of food in Germany to feed the people. Exactly! We Germans have told you that ourselves. It is good that you should realise it, especially now that our Eastern door is wide open, and this door your Government can never shut.

But now come those comforting fictions with which The Times reassures itself. The object of blockade, it says, is to limit supplies so that it is not sufficient to feed both people and guns. Then follows the crowning piece of self-complacency: "If we succeed in this, we place Hitler in a dilemma. He must either make peace on the Allies' terms, or he must take the responsibility of starving his people to feed his guns." But first of all, who told The Times that Germany's supplies are not enough to feed her people as well as her guns? This is simply wishful thinking with which to deceive the English reader. And, secondly, that argument is a most naïve revelation of the fact that the British Government is not waging a war of defence at all, as it would make the world believe, but a war of aggression on Germany's rights and on the German people. The words "he must make peace on the Allies' terms" give the whole show away in all its naked ugliness. If war is ever legitimate, the article continues, it is certainly legitimate to face the enemy with this dilemma, and the morality of the blockaders' act will be identical with the morality of the cause for which they wage war. Quite true, and very applicable in this case. If the annihilation of Germany and the crushing and dividing of its people are the moral cause for war, then the attempt to starve Germany's civilian population, regardless of age or sex, must surely be moral too. And those who argue thus are those who claim that their war is a holy crusade against the godless infidel. A more hypocritical travesty of Christianity the world has surely never seen. That, The Times writer says, is the argument for the blockade on moral grounds. We Germans can at least be thankful that our conceptions of Christian morality are not those.

But not content with that, the writer then proceeds with what he claims is a legal defence as well. He quotes Oppenheim, to show that the foodstuffs may be declared contraband if the enemy, for the purpose of securing sufficient for his military forces, takes possession of all foodstuffs in the country and puts the whole population on rations. Oppenheim may say so, but this does not make it true. Perhaps the most effective answer to this claim is given by another of your countrymen. It is found in the words of Lord Salisbury during the Boer War. These words were quoted most effectively by the Government of the United States when in December, 1914, they protested against the policy of the British Government in its handling of neutral ships and cargo. This, the Americans claimed, was neither justified by rules of international law nor required under the principle of self-preservation. Lord Salisbury's words which they quoted were these: "Foodstuffs, though having a hostile destination can be considered as contraband of war only if they are for the enemy's forces; it is not sufficient that they are capable of being so used. It must be shown that this was in fact their destination at the time of their seizure." That was the English verdict at the turn of the 19th century. Times have changed perhaps, yet the truth of the absolute standards of right and wrong do not change. It is (several words missed) conversion (?) of them that changes. And the morals of the press. Whichever way you look at it, it is neither moral, nor legally justifiable to try to starve and at the same time rant about Christianity, democracy and decency.

### November 1939

## Transcript 32:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English to England: 19.00 BST: 16.11.39.

### Talk: Germany's effort to destroy British imperialism and create New Order.

Between Moselle and Saar regions reconnaissance and artillery activity livelier than previously. Between Saar and Rhine artillery less, while on Upper Rhine complete calm. On western bank of Rhine intensified French digging observed. Groups of French soldiers repeatedly appeared on bunkers and waved to Germans to express satisfaction at tranquillity on front.

U-boat activity at sea. British reports of destruction of U-boats disproved by heavy British losses of last few days. While Admiralty wisely avoids exact statements on allegedly destroyed German U-boats, it has to admit names and tonnage of British ships and ships in British service sunk in presence of neutral eye-witnesses.

Sometimes British news agencies give names of German ships alleged sunk. On west coast of Iceland German ship Farada (?) sunk by brave crew when British warships attempted capture. Crew taken on board British warships.

Reuter and BBC reminiscent of children keeping up their courage by singing, when they tell the world that nobody in England doubts who is going to win the war, and that people are much more interested in what Britain will do after victory. Such self-assurance shows strange lack of comprehension of political and military situation. Not only on western front but in whole world, leading statesmen of Dominions, who are further removed from warmongering Jews and sharepushers in London, show keener understanding of realities of situation. Do not regard war as trifle and have not sent large contingents, believing them necessary for Home Defence. Realise implications of Britain's wanton war and fact that world has reached historical turning point, and that Germans are determined to fight to end. Germany making supreme effort to destroy British Imperialism and to create new order. India has demanded statement of war aims. Members of Commonwealth realise war areas not limited, and that modern arms can spread war area to any part of Empire. Extension of great struggle between new and old political orders has been understood in France.

### Transcript 33:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 23.20 BST: 16.11.39.

#### Propaganda talk: Germany holds the trump cards this time.

[Monitor's Note: A good example of German propaganda for England, using clever presentation in a form that suits the English idiom of thought.]

The search for war aims still goes on. Day after day men of all classes, all parties and all shades of opinion give their versions on how the war came about, and what it is all for. But this search is all on your side. We Germans have no need for it. We have no war aims at all. We neither wanted this war, nor did we bring it to pass. Your Government wanted it and declared it on us; therefore it is but natural that your press, your Parliament, your pulpits and your public platforms should grope after some justification for it. There is, however, the danger that this search is only superficial. High-sounding phrases that cannot bear close scrutiny are apt to seem sufficient to those who do not think particularly deeply. Like that old lady who derived so much comfort from the blessed word 'Mesopotamia' there are many to whom such words as 'vital principles', 'rights of nations', 'democratic institutions' and the like, are all-sufficient.

A study of speeches and writing today in England shows that the subject of war aims has acquired a two-fold connotation. Firstly, it refers to the reasons, that must be invented, for which you were led into

this war of yours at all. Secondly, it refers to the rough ideas that must be rigged up as to what you expect to do when the war is over.

The first part, the inventing of the reasons, is comparatively simple. All you need to learn is a few nice words that look well in The Times and sound well in the pulpits. They must be respectable, well-dressed words, such as the Prime Minister, Mr. Eden or Lord Halifax can use with effect; such things as 'defence of freedom', 'cooperation of nations', 'self-esteem', 'mutual tolerance', 'condemnation of persecution' and such like. These by now have become so stereotyped, that they are just waiting to be taken off the shelf at any time.

The second part is not so simple, that building up of a set of theories as to what is to be done with Europe and the world after the war. And it is even made harder because you cannot be any too sure that you are going to win the war. Of course, your Government tell you you will win it, but you may realise that there's just a chance that they may be wrong. We in Germany do not think that this chance enters into it. We are sure we hold the trump cards this time; but as your Government have taken the risk, they may have war.

In the meantime, it is only respectable and decent that some pleasant picture of the future should be given to you in case you should not have thought about it yourselves. That is why your public men, M.P.s, writers, clergymen, diplomatists and business magnates, are offering their contribution. What must be most confusing, though, is that they do not seem to agree. Each has his own pet theory as to what would make the world a better place. Some are even honest enough to admit they hardly know.

Have you ever worked out a scheme of your own? Or do you just take what all these so-called experts tell you? Yet it is you, of England, who have to fight this war, to suffer and pay for it. That means that you are giving your money, your services, and your very lives for a vague objective that you have never exactly defined for yourselves, and which nobody seems able to define for you. You have been persuaded, nay compelled, into war, with all that war implies, under false pretences. You are unwitting servants of those destructive forces that willed this war and are now leaving you and other millions of honest people to devise justification for their crime. Herein lies the criminal wantonness of it all.

The real war aims of those that planned this war for years, have never been stated, nor will they ever be. We Germans know those aims, for we were their victims through the years that followed the last war, until in 1933 the man took the helm who knew the tempestuous seas through which we all had to sail, and conquered them. That man was Adolf Hitler whom the hand of Providence has just preserved for us, by frustrating the murderous designs of our enemies; and yet such is the hypnotic control which those forces exercise who aim at the destruction of Germany that even men who seem once to have had reason, again lose themselves in the fog of inconsistencies and prejudices. Just remember the words Major Attlee spoke in 1920 on Armistice Day: 'They were right and we were wrong', and now see what the same man says today about this new war; 'The British people have not gone light-heartedly into the war as an adventure. They were compelled to take up arms in defence of vital principles.' In that same speech in 1920, talking of his fellow ex-Servicemen, he said: 'They believed, as we all believed, that we were fighting for the whole world's welfare. That is where the great betrayal began'. Today, he talks of 'defending vital principles' and 'determination to save civilisation, and aggression and see that hostilities do not break out again' [sic]. Defence of vital principles mind you, is the very kind of argument that he so effectively decried just nineteen years ago, after he had been through the hell of war and seen the folly of it all. Then, he spoke as an honest soldier from his own heart, today, he speaks as the Leader of a party who is required to give conventional reasons. Perhaps he may remember his former words, and wish he had the courage to utter them today. Perhaps, though, he has been stupefied by all the propaganda poured forth to justify your Government's devilish declaration of war.

Meanwhile, the world will not stand still. There is still the cost to be counted, cost in suffering, in want, in misery and human lives. Ruin to England, to neutrals, to Europe, to your British Empire. Unless you know exactly what you have in mind, it is wicked folly to have started this war, folly on your part, and wickedness on the part of those who got you into it. Think for yourselves, shake off all smug complacency. Realise the price that must be paid. Ask yourselves, it is fair to you and the rest of mankind, or to your children? The day of reckoning must come. You can call the culprits to account now before others have to do it for you. By then, it will be too late.

# Transcript 34:- Hamburg and Bremen: Medium Wave: In English for England: 22.20 GMT: 29.11.39.

Propaganda talk: Mr. Chamberlain's speech: this moth-eaten discredited excuse for war.

As I listened to Chamberlain's speech last Sunday I realised that change that has come over him. There was none of the self-assurance and vigour which characterised his radio utterances in September last year before the Munich agreement. Instead of the self-reliant and emphatic spokesman of the British Empire, I heard a tired and nervous old man who sounded as though he would be glad to retire from business if he could trust any of his co-directors. He stumbled over his words and seemed far from being animated by the confidence which would be necessary to inspire the people of England in the hopeless task which they have undertaken.

At first I felt inclined to pity the old fellow as a man who had, in his advanced years, been misled and gulled by wily Jews who relied on his unswerving devotion to orthodox finance to make him their tool. As the dreary speech proceeded, however, this feeling of pity vanished, for it was obvious not only that your Prime Minister was well aware of the absurdities he was uttering, but also that his purpose was willfully to deceive the British people and the world in general. Here was no question of senile innocence; it was just a cunning old fox in search of a few more chickens.

In the positive sense, the speech was very empty indeed. One might have wondered why the speaker ever troubled to make it. Such wonder should have been set at rest by the knowledge that England's increasing losses at sea demanded some sort of official pronouncement, however hackneyed, uninspiring and uninformative. Nevertheless, lurking behind the mass of ancient platitudes uttered there were certain very valuable admissions.

First of all your Premier said that before there could be any peace, the German people must be convinced that they should abandon their spirit of aggression and bullying. Now it is quite a refreshing change to hear such accusations levelled against the German people. Hitherto it was their leaders who had to bear the brunt of all such serious charges. The German people, bless them, were all right and you were only fighting to rid them of tyrants who were dominating them. Now, however, they have to be taught a lesson as well. For this relief, much thanks, as Shakespeare would say. Now at least we know where we are. This admission, however, marks a very important change in the direction of propaganda. Henceforth you will not be performing your full duty if you merely hate Hitler; you must hate the German people as well. What considerations were responsible for this change of attitude? Well, first of all your politicians may have realised that they were wasting their time in trying to drive a wedge between the German people and their Führer. Eminent British propagandist Sidney Rogerson pointed out many months ago that any such attempt would not only miscarry, but would produce results highly disadvantageous to Britain. Secondly, it is highly probable that the British people who are very bad haters, have grown tired of hating Hitler and must be given some more positive objective to satisfy all their sacrifices. This time then the purpose of operations is not to save Poland, not even to destroy Hitler but to teach the German people a lesson. So Chamberlain testily exclaims: 'Now little children do as I tell you or I'll poke you with my umbrella.'

'Our war aim', said the old boy, 'was to defeat Germany.' Nothing could be more delightfully simple and straightforward - if Germany were easy to beat. But one must be very careful in discussing war aims because the stage has not yet been reached at which one could safely make any predictions. It was particularly dangerous to try to describe the machinery by which peace would be enforced. However, this much was conceded; if the Germans would give up their bad old ways and acquire a new spirit - perhaps from Messrs. Salmon and Gluckstein at 1/- per ounce - they might be able to take some part in the formation of a new Europe. The only possible inference from this statement is that unless the German nation decided to accept Chamberlain's outworn creed and threadbare dogma, 84 million human beings right in the centre of Europe are to be excluded from any part in the world's affairs as soon as Chamberlain's war is over. This, of course, is another striking instance of what democracy is intended to mean in practice. Do you never wonder at the cool impudence of this narrow-minded old chap when he presumes to dictate as to how Europe shall be governed for centuries to come? He was, however, kind enough to say that all this would happen if Britain won the war.

In the whole speech there was no element of confidence and when finally the wretched speaker had to say as a matter of form that Britain must be victorious, he found it necessary to mention the name of God in order to distract attention from his own imperfections.

Perhaps the most remarkable statement in this insipid lecture was that Britain was fighting for peace. There is no simpler way of having peace that to make it and on October 6<sup>th</sup> the Führer, in vain and for the last time, showed the way. I am well acquainted with the bankrupt mentality of British politicians, but unless I had heard it with my own ears I should never had believed it possible that any of them, however lacking in imagination, would dare to come before the British people once again and tell them that they were engaged in war to end war. What reaction must this hypocritical claim arouse in the minds of heroes of Mons or Marne who have for so many years been waiting for justice outside your Labour Exchanges. Germany could respect an honourable opponent, but when a man who had had the intelligence to become Prime Minister after more than 30 years of competition with astute rivals, ventures to produce this moth-eaten discredited excuse for war, he can command neither confidence nor pity. His arguments are too poor for the incinerator and his ashes for the urn. Especially contemptible is this wretched pretext when it comes from a man who is too old to fight and who, after creating hell on earth, can quietly die and bequeath the next generation to the flames. What a tragedy it is that a man, too old to appreciate the realities of modern times, should have your destinies in his hands. Once more, old age condemns youth to death. Once more the sacred cause of freedom is invoked....

[Account of British arrests of Maltese 'for no greater crime than desiring to speak Italian.']

Could hypocrisy go further? Indeed the only note of enthusiasm in Chamberlain's speech was that which he sounded for freedom, yet his family fortunes were built upon on the drudgery of the masses. He comes from that plutocratic, liberal capitalist branch which forced women to work for twelve or fourteen hours a day and employed children of six in factories until English public opinion could stand it no longer. It was his class that employed women in coalmines instead of horses. His class it is today that proudly rules the land whilst wives of ex-servicemen try to eke out their miserable existence on the paltry few shillings that the Government allows them. . . . His class it is that has just threatened the dock workers' leaders with court martial if they dare to strike. They say the docks are of such vital importance to the country that they cannot be allowed to strike. That may well be, but if their importance is so great as all that, why should they not be paid accordingly? After all, shareholders of various armaments firms are drawing their forty per cent dividends. Are they then so much more important to the country at the present juncture than the men who have to handle any food supplies that you can secure? They are not, but they belong to the class that matters, and in a democracy, that is everything.

Last of all, we may note Chamberlain's assurance that there was no need for you to worry. He actually said that the menace of German submarines had been overcome. On the very day when he made this astonishing statement Britain lost 50,000 tons of shipping. This was the culmination of the worst week that your mercantile marine has had since the beginning of the war. At the same time, it transpired that the Port of London has had to be closed to neutral shipping. Thus when the nerve centre of your whole imports organization is being paralyzed, your Prime Minister tells you that there is no need to worry: that the submarine menace has been overcome, and that in the same way the losses due to these mysterious mines will similarly be eliminated in the future.

Yet after this tissue of stupid falsehoods, you expect the German people to believe Chamberlain. Or do you? Are you not beginning to have doubts of your own?

I will end by mentioning the only joke in the whole speech. The Premier said that the Government would never conceal from the people British losses unless the knowledge of them might be helpful to the enemy. You are to be told the truth unless it would be helpful to us. Now you know why George Washington is trembling for his laurels; Ananias is also trembling for his.

#### December 1939

# Transcript 35:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 22.15 GMT: 5.12.39.

#### Propaganda talk: England as King Canute.

Your policy reminds one of King Canute, who, sitting on the shore ordered the tide to halt at his feet. It was not his fault that he got his feet wet. It was the tide's. It should have halted at once. Those are the words of Prince Lichnowsky in 1915, the German Ambassador to the Court of St. James, just prior to the last war. Oddly enough, they are quoted recently by *The Times* in the column called 'In Germany Today' from which its readers presumably imagine that they can form a true picture of what is happening in the enemy's camp day by day. It is interesting *The Times* should quote these words, which it obviously intended to use against Germany, for they so aptly fit the picture as far as England is concerned. As it happens, nothing could be truer of the British intent to preserve a constant status quo in Europe and throughout the world. Putting aside all idealism which, in terms of cold international politics, is usually nothing but a thin veneer spread over practical and realistic motives, it is only to be expected that you English should say: 'What we have, we hold'.

Ever since the last war ended, England has steadily refused to take any active part in rectifying the blunders of Versailles. Your policy has been to regard what you were pleased to consider the peaceful settlement, as final and irrevocable. That was your view of the Rhineland situation, of the question of military service in Germany, of German armaments, of the disposition of Austria, the Czechoslovak State, and finally of Danzig and the Polish question. You built your castle on the sands when the tide in the affairs of Germany was at its very lowest ebb, but you failed to count on the turn of the tide. When the waves began to come in higher and higher - like King Canute, you simply sat. You raised your voice in protest and expected Nature's elements to heed your mere command. You reckoned with neither history nor geography because you knew but little of them so far as the continent of Europe was concerned.

In your struggle to maintain this status quo it has been your wont to cast in other people's teeth those accusations which best fitted yourselves. Typical of it is the word 'Pan-Germanism' as revived the other day in a lecture by Harold Nicolson. Denying the popular idea in England that Adolf Hitler represents an isolated and therefore merely transitory phenomenon, Mr. Nicolson maintains that the Führer is part of a tradition, deeply embedded in the German soul. This tradition he defined as Pan-Germanism. This in turn he defined as a belief that Germany ought to rule the world and the belief that right could only be imposed by might. It would be interesting to know what single work or act of Germany's could be construed by any unbiased mind as a belief in her right or destiny to rule the world. On the contrary, the amassing of the British Empire, and the wars of conquest that have been fought to gain it, are a standing monument to this very same belief on England's part. The comparative smallness of Germany's colonial possessions before the last war, and the very fact that, through the centuries, Germany has not even been a united nation are sufficient refutations of this baseless accusation of German claims to world hegemony.

In these last few years England's policy has been based on this false premise, and the English public had been made to swallow it whole. In an effort to keep things are they were, Canute-like to prevent the tide of change from coming in, England has deliberately tried to build a ring of iron round Germany, and as usual, this effort was given a high sounding name: 'Peace Front', it was called, on the theory that Germany was a dyed-in-the-wool aggressor. Even Germany's trade agreements were thus branded. Such arrangements she had made with Balkan countries were called forerunners of political and armed aggression. And now her pact with Russia is resented most of all, because it marked a definite defeat for England's own evil intentions against Germany. This defeat England has not dared to protest about to Russia. Your politicians are still too anxious to curry favour with the Kremlin. Only recently when the question of the present Polish settlement was raised in the House of Lords, Halifax even went so far as to say that the line at which the Russian sphere of influence in Poland ends was the Russo-Polish frontier, originally proposed by Lord Curzon for the Treaty of Versailles. In other words, a British statesman had approved it and so it must be perfectly proper. Whatever Germany does in Poland, even

with minorities of her own nationality, is of course quite different. For Germany, you say, wants to dominate the world. How can you be so stupid as to repeat this parrot-talk as often as you do?

But this idea seems to be engrained in you. The other day, a gentleman, whose legal training should have taught him the art of clear thinking, contributed his views on Germany to *The Times*. 'Hitler did not create the Germans. They created him', this writer says. 'He is only one of a series of historical personalities who have been able to arouse and bring into effective action that lust for domination through force that will be for generations at the root of German character. No re-arrangement of the world will have any stability unless forces are kept in being that will prevent the organisation of the German people for war.' Here again is that same blind attempt to resist the movements of events of the logical development of mankind.

The humbug of it all is evident in the content of *The Times*. It merely voices the common talk in England that a restored and independent Poland will form an essential part of a peaceful order in Europe. This of course means a Poland restored along whatever lines England may care to dictate, and yet a few lines later *The Times* writes about the bogus Polish Government in France that plays at being a Cabinet as follows: 'Those who have taken the direction of affairs from the hands of the leaders interned in Rumania do not in all respects see eye to eye with their predecessors.' And of General Sikorski and Poland's defeated army, the paper writes: 'General Sikorski was allowed to have no command in it. Personal and professional rivalries deprived a man who had already led troops to victory in the field of the chance of helping his country at a tragic crisis in its history. He survived to start the work of reconstruction over again with the help of the faithful Allies, whose first task, like his, is to overthrow the common enemy.' Faithful Allies, indeed. Yesterday those Polish politicians who have now fled were called heroes and statesmen. Today another batch crops up to earn the same compliment, and the first lot are condemned. They may come and go at will. England remains the faithful Ally for ever.

Like King Canute of yore, you will get your feet very wet, and perhaps be in it right up to your necks before the tide has come in fully.

## Transcript 36:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 21.15 GMT: 7.12.39.

### Talk: Britain's economic and social structure (précis)

Industrialists, importers, exporters, trade union leaders and social reformers and retailers, are all clamouring for one strong man - that super-dictator who is going to exterminate the muddler and coordinate by a stroke of the pen the divergent efforts of seven Government departments, who are authorised by piecemeal legislation to deal with social and economic problems. Dissatisfaction with the handling of the labour problem and with insufficient allowances to soldiers' dependents, to unemployed, and to old age pensioners. These social victims of the war cannot compensate the increase in prices by doing overtime. The increase in the price level of commodities by 25% means to them that every shilling buys less today than 9d bought before the war. While the poor suffer, only a few well-to-do people are coining money. The honest bona-fide industrialist is just as dissatisfied as his workman to whom he cannot pay a living wage because the Government refuses to create that stable relation between prices and wages which has secured social and industrial peace in Germany. The scene in the House of Commons, when a member made sweeping charges about the dire need of soldiers' relatives was only a symptom of a very dangerous fraying of tempers. . . .

#### Talk: British worker and peace aims.

Towards the end of last month, Baldwin, who no doubt belongs to those figures of public life in England who have almost become an institution, made a remarkable speech when presenting prizes at the Staffordshire Technical College. He stated that it was perfectly clear that after the war and indeed now, the British must instruct themselves as much as possible because the people will have to pay a great part in trying to create a new world. With all deference to the hospitality which I once enjoyed in Dudley—where the speech was delivered I am not at all surprised that this place rivaling others in grime, soot and blackness, should have set Baldwin dreaming about the new world to be created. It is a most extraordinary thing for a professedly democratic government like yours to acquiesce in a state of social

affairs which the National Socialist Government in Germany would not tolerate for a single minute. In fact, when I told two friends, who are foremen in big works near my home town about he way in which the English working class population is looked after, or rather neglected, by those in power, they would not believe me. I told them about the march of the unemployed in 1936 from Jarrow to London. The marchers met with a friendly reception everywhere except in Whitehall, where they were not allowed to present their petition and had to return home, hardly gratified by the veiled promise that their case would be considered. True, something was done for them a year or so later. By now, I suppose, they would have done their utmost to revive Jarrow's old fame. They may well have the feeling that after endless years of unemployment a new phase in their life has begun. Perhaps they also share Baldwin's conviction that the British people will have to play a great part in creating a new world. But what is the new world going to be like? I should not be surprised if the conception of simple British workmen from Jarrow or Dudley is not quite the same as that held by Baldwin. I have a shrewd suspicion that the latter had in mind a world made safe for democracy through British initiative in fighting Hitlerism - a world which enjoys its freedom and independence under the protection of the British Fleet. The British workers on the other hand, might be of the opinion that democracy begins at home, and that the foundations of the new world must be laid on a basis of social justice and government efficiency in dealing with the vital problem of the good old country itself. I sometimes wonder whether the British Government is aware that insufficient knowledge and lack of judgment might have fatal consequences for the future of the country. Well, sometimes they must be wondering themselves.

# Transcript 37:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 22.15 GMT: 7.12.39.

### Talk by 'Lord Haw-Haw': the mighty army of the British unemployed.

903,000 men, 418,000 women, 109,000 boys and girls. That makes the total 1,430,000 altogether. That is the mighty army of the British unemployed. It is substantially larger than the British Army in the field. It is utterly unproductive. It is demoralising the nation and it is a tremendous drain on Britain's purse. You English have a habit of grumbling - as a matter of fact, you're rather proud of it. You think that foreigners are apt to misjudge you for it and to underestimate your vitality. You have an odd habit from time to time, of asking yourselves in your newspapers such questions as 'Are we a C3 nation?' and of course it is always gratifying to decide that you are not. But there are certain signs of decline and disorder in your midst out of which you cannot talk yourselves. Neither can you deceive anyone beyond your shores by glossing over them. One of these symptoms is that tremendous figure of 1,430,000 unemployed.

What interest do you suppose these people who need work, whose first necessity is the opportunity to earn a few pounds and get back the self-respect long unemployment has taken from what - what interest have they in a war for democracy, freedom and human rights? What concern have they in Poles and Czechs, or any other European people when British people are allowed to walk the streets without bread and clothes? If the issues of peace or war had been left to them, there is not a shadow of doubt what their choice would have been. But their fate is not in their own hands. For better or worse they must bow to the will of mighty money powers about them, who do but little for them and yet demand sacrifices and yet more sacrifices.

Meanwhile, as a nation, you are frittering away your precious resources in a most insane orgy of expenditure. £6,000,000 per day for a vague ideal of which you are completely uncertain. All the time the real idea awaits you just at hand - you might be building a better England instead. But this you completely ignore and neglect to do. With all your national riches and the untold resources of your Empire, with all your boasted idealism, your sense of freedom and tradition, you are a country of extremes of wealth and poverty, grandeur and degradation, prosperity and misery unparalleled in Europe. From time to time you have made patchwork attempts to remedy this situation, but you have never gone at it thoroughly with fundamental methods. When Hitler told you recently that your politicians' hate for Germany was based on their hatred and jealousy of the social cleansing and the magnificent practical results of National Socialism, on the welfare of the German people, your politicians jeered and fumed at this. Still the fact remains that no system in the world has accomplished one fraction so much in so short a space of time to benefit the nation and individuals who compose it as has

National Socialism in the last seven years. Yet that is the system and form of idealism which your politicians and propagandists have singled out for execration and abuse.

Only the other day the leader of your Labour Party declared in the Commons that if you want to win the war you must carry within yourselves the great ideal of practical socialism. You know there is nothing to be afraid of in that word socialism, which has been well defined in the following words - to replace competition with cooperation and to apportion equitably the opportunities of life and the rewards of labour. That has been the aim and the achievement of National Socialism in Germany, where we have no slums, no unemployment problems and no social degradation and decay such as haunt your cities and industrial centres. If these things did not exist in England, do you imagine that such an announcement as this appeal in your papers would be tolerated. Listen to its pathetic words: 'It must not be imagined that all children have gone from the East End of London. Actually only half the child population has left the neighbourhood and many who did go have come back. They are a great responsibility to the mission. For those who live in the poorest homes at least one substantial meal a day should be provided, for their need is great. Please help us to meet it by sending a generous contribution'.

One substantial meal a day, indeed. In wealthy London, the centre of the wealthiest Empire. That is a disgrace, that all fine words of war aims and peace aims cannot erase. Conditions of that kind are unknown in Germany and yet you dare talk of saving the German people from its Government. If the Germans had been as ready to interfere in other people's affairs are you are, they might have told you to get rid of your own ineffectual system, but Germany regarded that as your business. It is different now. We are at war. A war you have brought about in the name of all those virtues you have failed to practise and it is now time to speak openly of those hypocrisies and pretences which previously did not concern us.

You have made them our concern in your attempt to foist your will and way of living on us, and the Germans know how hollow your sham is. On no account would they exchange the purposeless confusion which reigns with you for the clear-cut issues which mark our lives in Germany. You may deny that confusion reigns in England, but it is only necessary to follow your parliamentary proceedings to prove it. One Lord the other day criticised the war measures of the Government stating that the blackout upset business and increased unemployment and that a better system should have been planned beforehand. He then spoke on the confiscation of hotels and schools with the attendant losses and stated that the country was grievously handicapped by the highly complicated system of control. Your industrial capacity was not been properly used; the Ministry of Munitions did not function properly; the Government did not realise the necessity of keeping the goodwill of the individual citizen. Another of your lords condemned the way your export business is being mishandled and trade in general made to suffer. Unnecessary control, he said, should be abolished and people who knew the business were needed to remove all unnecessary hindrances. A third lord bemoaned the fact that the unemployed were not at work, while vast quantities of munitions were being bought abroad.

There was the same thing in the Commons. One member expressed great disappointment with Chamberlain's last speech. He spoke about the war, but said nothing about the grave problems which faced the general public. The war was important, but the morale of the public equally so, and if these problems were not faced by the Government serious industrial unrest might follow because of low wages, inadequate pensions, unemployment and insufficient support received by soldiers' families. In fact the sympathy of the Government was wanted in actions as well as in words. Another member criticised the handling of the old age pensions and yet another bemoaned the fact that melancholy and weariness had befallen the country.

All this cannot be passed off as the habitual grumbling of Englishmen. In times of stress when people know the value of a high morale, they do not grumble unless there is genuine reason for complaint. Your unemployment figures and conditions in the poor districts all over the country tell the story. They condemn this and the previous governments, but the greatest blame of all must fall on those at present in office, because they have allowed war to come to a country where desperate social conditions exist. You must remember that your position and powers of resistance are not what they were in 1914. There are those among you who realise that even your blockade is doomed to failure. You cannot close the door which is wide open to the east of Germany, nor are the Balkans under your control this time.

Those who advise your Government to buy all they can in these markets in order to prevent supplies going to Germany do not take into account that the millions of credits you held in America and elsewhere in the last war are now reduced to about one third. Last time you could buy all you wanted in the US without paying cash, but you cannot expect to do so now. In spite of this, the talk about unlimited expenditure goes on when, in fact, millions are being spent in your attempt to destroy a country which is decades ahead of you socially. Germany has solved problems you have not even started to tackle and some day your 1,430,000 unemployed, boys and girls will call your government and you to account for this.

# Transcript 38:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for Great Britain: 21.15 GMT: 30.12.39.

### War News: German submarines defeat enemy propaganda.

Owing to foggy weather activity of the Air Force was only slight yesterday between the Eiffel and Moselle. Only a few French planes put in an appearance between the Moselle and the Rhine. German reconnaissance planes made no contact with the enemy at all, nor did the enemy defence make itself felt when the German reconnaissance planes made flights into England and France. In the Vosges regions German reconnaissance detachments were attacked by the enemy and two men are missing.

German submarines defeat enemy propaganda again and again, and once more prove the efficiency of German naval warfare by torpedoing one of the large British battleships and by sinking an armed British commercial vessel. These new losses have not even been inflicted on the enemy in North Sea waves, which Britain can no longer claim to rule, but in the west of Scotland and in the Bay of Biscay respectively. The news of the torpedoing of the battleship was held back in London until it became quite certain it was impossible to conceal the news any longer. Several warships came to the aid of the battleship which was heavily damaged. Thus, the news of the success of the U-boat spread with a rapidity which must have disconcerted Churchill.

#### Talk: Athenia: new proofs.

The Hearst newspaper *The American Journal* publishes a report by a Washington Agency on the United States investigation of the *Athenia* incident under the headline 'official American investigation yields no proof of torpedoing of *Athenia* by German submarine.'

Investigations prove that the explosion lifted the deck and threw hatch covers into the air. If the ship had been torpedoed then a hole must have been torn in her side from without. She must have settled rapidly; instead the Athenia was afloat for fourteen hours after the explosion. The Washington Post also reports there was no British reply to American questions regarding the shelling and sinking of Athenia by two British destroyers. The Admiralty had also not answered the request of the American Government to send an official report of the incident. Mr. Hull was asked at the press conference why the British Government had not complied with the US Government request to supply them with information regarding the Athenia. He sidestepped the question by answering that he was justified in assuming that the British Government would transmit important facts or circumstances without undue delay.

#### Talk: British social conditions criticised.

For every Anglo-Saxon throughout the world, Runnemede has almost a sacred significance and is a symbol of civil liberty. For it was there that a community of free men re-asserted their birthright never to submit to the despotism of kings. Magna Carta was thus born. Ever since Germany made her reappearance on the political stage of Europe a controversy has been going on regarding the British and German conceptions of freedom. Few people know that the social position of Britain prior to Disraeli was fundamentally ancient Germanic. Until the industrial revolution about one hundred years ago began the task of reforming Britain and ruining British agriculture, that country was one of the best balanced communities in Europe. So firmly established was the framework of the old order that much loyalty actually prevented a growth of a truly revolutionary movement on the continental fashion. While Parliament upheld the useful fiction of political control real control passed into the hands of a small conspiracy of financiers.

The position today is satirical. The privileged classes desperately cling to prerogatives, even at the price of war. As a smoke screen, Parliament meets for a harmless performance which is quite void of danger to the new masters of the State. While the docile and despondent press tells the man in the street that he is a free Briton and not a regimental German and that he controls his own affairs.

Meanwhile Germany and other States have successfully emerged from the ordeal of capitalism and accepted Socialism. Socialism in Germany is the rebirth of old rights, of the community of free men adapted to modern necessities.

Now, while millions of Britons are condemned to a perpetual slum existence, German workers experienced the practical socialism they enjoyed prior to the British declaration of war.

The German worker knows why he has to defend his social State. He is anxious to resume his Strength Through Joy holiday trips and to share his experience with the youngest and poorest of his fellow-workers. The German worker knows that the British workman is but the hapless serf of the capitalistic machinery of which he has lost control at the very time when the German state of workers reenthrones old and common ideals.

### January 1940

### Transcript 39:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for Britain: 21.15 GMT: 17.1.40.

#### Talk: Hore-Belisha's resignation.

The Prime Minister said that Hore-Belisha resigned because of his very remarkable abilities: a judge might, of course, make a similar remark in sentencing an expert forger to a long term of imprisonment. The withdrawal of this gaudy figure from the public gaze may be advantageous to the Jews at the present time, but the English press, especially those organs controlled directly by Jews - like the Daily Herald has sown indignation, which can hardly be feigned, at Belisha's removal. All that one can deduce is that the army threatened to resign if Hore-Belisha remained. Mr. Chamberlain was in no position to accept the resignation of the Army which was probably imbued with the same spirit as the division of the Metropolitan Police which had to be ordered not to laugh at the Jews, because of his fear of offending the Jewish community. The Prime Minister remarked 'My dear Leslie, you are so brilliant that the other people don't understand you. Let's put you in a commercial department to which your brilliant qualities are more suited.' The fact that Chamberlain has to use this kind of language shows his nerve is broken under the strain of the highly unnatural position in which he has put himself.

### Transcript 40:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for the British Isles: 22.15 GMT: 18.1.40.

### Talk: Jews responsible for this ridiculous war (précis).

Your newspapers know the real truth of 'the Great Belisha mystery' as they call it, but in the public interest they are not saying anything. Neither will your politicians give the reason. They dare not. Chamberlain saved Hore-Belisha over Sandy's case, but this time it was beyond Prime Minister's power to keep his protégé in office, unless he resigned himself which naturally he would never do.

As we have repeatedly told you there are many others besides Belisha who ought to go. Perhaps if they did you would very soon have your soldiers, sailors and airmen back at home instead of trying to keep warm on active service without winter clothing or overcoats.

In the War Office as in all other Whitehall departments there has been and still is hopeless muddle. Don't just take our word for it. Ask your fighting men. Ask them about all the comforts they were promised so glibly by these Jews and friends of Jews in order to get them to fight. Ask your husbands, sons and brothers if they have even yet received wireless sets, games and sports equipment and warm clothing which have been subscribed so willingly by you all.

One cause of the ex-Jewish furniture salesman's dismissal was that he tried to dictate to a General who admittedly does know his job. And a secondary cause is that military leaders refused to be ordered about by member of that race which is responsible for this ridiculous war.

You force democracy down our throats and look what a mess your politicians have made of everything. Every aspect of your war effort is in the most hopeless state. And still you tolerate your politicians.

Who is behind the mysterious organisation which puts the Belisha advertisement in some of your papers? Probably British Committee for Jewish Refugees. Very significant is the remark printed in the Mail made by a member of the firm of advertising agents who offered the advertisement. This remark is: 'Advertiser has insisted that his name is not to be revealed. He is an English businessman, not a Jew'. Humph.

Anyhow, Horeb Elisha Jewish warmonger has gone - gone back to his furniture selling, to his five cats and two dogs in Wimbledon. Who will be next?

# Transcript 41:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 21.15 GMT: 28.1.40.

Fable: 'The king of beasts'.

There was to be a large meeting in Animal Heaven, i.e. in the exclusive section reserved for English animals. The Lion himself issued the order, or rather the invitation, for lately his power had been threatened by a rival.

The King of Beasts arrived a little early, and was using the time to collect his thoughts. He was annoyed to think that his sovereignty was in danger. That was bad enough, but to think that such a contemptible creature dare - really it was maddening. It required all his courage to summon his subjects together, but he felt that he must know where he stood. Various animal sounds indicated that the herd was approaching. At last all of them were there, including the false claimant himself, who had a flat-footed limp. The only representative of the bird world was the wise old owl, who acted as Chairman. He opened the proceedings with a short speech.

'My friends' he began, 'we are gathered here for serious discussion. I am sure I speak for all you British animals when I say we are loyal to His Majesty the Lion. Lately there has been one who has dared to challenge his authority. A being with no face, but his name is a symbol of greed. Now we wish to discuss the matter with a view to putting this creature in his proper place.'

Loud cheers and a voice shouting 'In the frying pan'.

When the applause died down, the accused himself rose to his feet with a feeble attempt at dignity.

'You are quite right about the frying pan, my friend, and that concludes the whole affair. Lately owing to the scarcity of bacon, the frying pan is nothing but a reminder of the dear dead days beyond recall. The music of its frizzling contents no longer to be heard.' (Jewish Accent).

The owl turned to the lion and said, 'I believe that all this recent flattery has turned his brain, but, no doubt about it, he has had publicity and unlike certain persons we could mention he is not....'

But the would-be king went on, 'That reminds me, there's been a great deal of surmise as to whys and wherefores of a certain recent dismissal, but I know the reason. It all began when an important person hadn't any bacon for his breakfast.' 'Listen to the conceit of the beast', said the cow. 'Everybody knows other people in the world are as important as he is. Bacon, indeed. Only the other day Mrs. Black-sheep and I were listening to some children reading. They said a cow was a useful animal when alive, and also when dead, for it gives us meat and milk and good leather for our boots'. Here the sheep interrupted. 'Yes, they read about my wool and now good mutton tastes'. 'Not as good as pork, though', said the pig. 'I've heard poets sing of roast pork and apple sauce'.

'Come, come', said the owl, 'we can't have this squabbling. Many of these foreign animals will think we are having a gathering of M.P.s discussing war aims. Before I came to the meeting I have made a few notes. You know my reputation for wisdom. A great deal comes from conversations we overhear. I used to sit in an old barn and none suspected so there you are. Now I've made plans that this meeting shall be a secret one so we can discuss freely. Listen carefully. First I will put a question to the Pig. My friend, have you any intentions towards the lion?'

'Not at all, but I think it hard that, after all the years I've been neglected, I should be begrudged a little of what is my due now'.

Turning to the Lion the Owl said, 'You see, Your Majesty, what with the Pig Marketing Boards, and all the petty restrictions farmers have had to put up with, the English pig has not had a fair chance. It is the same with the cow and the sheep. Could anything taste better than a slice of English beef or mutton? But the English government have been letting so much foreign stuff come into the country that farmers can't compete with the prices.'

Then the cow spoke of leather. 'I agree, just because certain rich men have interests in foreign countries, boots and shoes come from there. The result is that English bootmakers are out of work'.

'Your Majesty, what you've got to do is to restore to the Englishman his rights. You've allowed all kinds of foreign animals to creep into the country, animals of the worst type, jackals, skunks, and birds like vultures and vampires. But I'm sure when you realise how things are, you'll do better. After all, you are too honest.'

'And now', said the Owl, 'three cheers for His Majesty the British Lion and confusion to his real enemy, the false lion of Judah.'

### Transcript 42:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 22.15 GMT: 29.1.40.

### Talk and Recording: Churchill: how many interruptions?

The BBC yesterday made every possible effort to remove the unfavourable impression created by the interruptions during Mr. Churchill's meeting at Manchester on Saturday. These attempts are useless. Prominent neutral journalists who attended the meeting have already reported in their papers prolonged interruption of the speech.

On Saturday evening last, at 10.15, Greenwich Mean Time, we broadcast to you an account of the somewhat turbulent meeting which Churchill addressed on that day. We described the interruptions which had occurred and sought to give a perfectly fair account of what had transpired, laying special emphasis, quite naturally, on the fact that your First Lord had to encounter a measure of opposition which would not be manifested in a country standing unitedly behind its government. Our account of the meeting was challenged by the British Government through the medium of the BBC, who alleged not only that we gave a false impression of what had occurred, but that we lied as to factual particulars. These charges may conveniently be summarised under two headings.

(1) The interruptions were caused by a few rowdies, who were only a tiny fraction of many thousands present. (2) But in any case, there was only one single interruption.

There is only one way to deal with these frivolous accusations and that is by transmitting to you the material parts of Mr. Churchill's speech and the accompanying meeting, as actually recorded by us at the time.

First you might like to hear the First Lord's compère, asking cameramen to show consideration for the speaker, and not to trouble his nerves by taking photographs during his speech. Then listen to the greetings of the audience. Formal applause is there, but you will also hear derisive whistlings, typical of Lancashire in a mood of dissatisfaction.

[Record begins] 'Ladies and Gentleman, I want to ask our friends the photographers not to interrupt after Mr. Churchill starts speaking. It is not fair either to him or the audience. They have had many a shot just now. They want ... and get on with the meeting.'

[Sounds heard were: Loud applause, a little whistling could be imagined behind it, but doubtful. N.B. Unlike English audiences, continental audiences whistle only in disapproval.]

Churchill: 'My Lord Mayor, Ladies and Gentlemen. During my forty years of public life I have addressed many meetings in this famous hall, but never one like this.' Announcer: Well now, these few rowdies seem to be good whistlers, don't they, if they can make themselves heard amongst all the thousands of people, who, according to the BBC, were present. As you have heard, Mr. Churchill's first remark was unconsciously prophetic. It is doubtful if a First Lord of the Admiralty in war time has ever addressed such a meeting.

Now, you are going to hear the first storm of opposition. Mr. Churchill makes a reference to agriculture, which he has so long betrayed. [Record] . . . 'and now, my Lord Mayor, let me, on this question of food, turn from the sea to the land, and from those who plough the main to those who plough, or should plough, the manor.' [Loud shouts of 'We want Mosley'. Churchill can be heard asking, 'What do they say?', someone replies, 'They want Mosley'. Churchill: 'Oh, Mosley'. Uproar for a few minutes, then loud applause.] Churchill: 'Let me, let me now, let me now on this question of of food turn from the the the the sea to the land'. Announcer: Did Mr. Churchill sound nervous or did he not? Surely that stutter would be a nuisance on the quarter-deck. At this moment, poor Winston lost his grip. A little later he referred to 'the great national efforts we have just seen' and the audience seemed to think he scored better as comedian than as statesman. Listen to this: [Record:] 'In our national efforts, as we have just seen . . . .' [Sound of laughter and applause]. Announcer: A few minutes passed in silence, and then tumult broke loose for the second time. Listen to it for yourselves. [Record:] '. . . merely awaiting the blows which have struck us, and then responding in good time. We hope the day will come when we shall hand over that job to Hitler.' [Sound of uproar, followed after a minute or so by loud applause.]

Announcer: Could you hear what stout fellows on the platform were saying? One exclaimed nervously, 'Don't worry. We've plenty of stewards.' This was to remind Winston that there was always one way of dealing with free speech when it proved inconvenient. The Lord Mayor wanted to get up and appead for order, but the First Sea Lord grew very nettled. He said, 'No, No, let me. Please let me. I can hold them. No, really. I beg your pardon. In my forty years of political experience many is the rowdy meeting I have had. I can hold them.' Announcer: Strange it is that the First Lord should have had to assert nervously that the could 'hold' just a few rowdies. Stranger still that he should have to be assured of the presence of a large number of stewards. And did you hear him trying to resume his speech? Well, really, a few rowdies should not make all that difference, should they? Then when Mr. Churchill began to talk of bonds of obligation between England and France, opposition burst forth once more. [Churchill] '... to bear our fair share of the burdens which France and Britain have jointly assumed, which we must carry forward together, to win, or perish miserably in slavery and ruin'. [Sounds heard were: A little uproar, immediately drowned by loud applause, again with some whistling, this time louder than at first.]

Announcer: It was evident that the First Lord, frightened by the impression he had made on neutrals a few days before, wanted to keep to home politics. But he found the ground too dangerous. Therefore he lunged forth into rambling generalisations about Poland and Czechoslovakia, lands about which most of his audience knew nothing and cared less. He was careful to tell them nothing of German workers, and the benefits they receive from the 'Kraft durch Freude' organisation. In fact he was so thrown off his stride by these 'few rowdies' that he had to take refuge in mere generalised abuse.

Now we must leave you to judge, from what you have heard, whether the BBC is right in stating that there was only one interruption. As a matter of fact we have not transmitted numerous isolated interruptions at all, we have merely given you a recorded account of those stages of the meeting at which the volume of opposition was so great as to prevent the speaker from proceeding. Questions as to how free speech is viewed in England are not material to the issue, else it would have been needless for him to be assured that large numbers of stewards were present to deal with interrupters. The real issue to which we return is this. Do you now believe that the BBC told the truth in asserting that there was only one interruption? And do you believe that opposition which you have heard could have come from an insignificant number of people? Perhaps a dozen or so in an audience of thousands? By its truth in this respect the BBC must be judged on all other occasions. Likewise we shall know how to value the Government's pretence, expressed through the BBC, of welcoming such free criticism. Previously it has shown this desire by imprisoning scores of people, as in Northern Ireland, without trial. Now its gratitude takes the form of describing Lancashire workers as rowdies. Lancashire will not forget.

## Transcript 43:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 14.15 GMT: 31.1.40.

#### Talk: Hitler's speech - interpretation: a fair deal for the younger nations of Europe.

Those who listened to the Führer's speech yesterday evening, or who are studying summaries in the Neutral press, are probably struck by the comparison made by Hitler between the efforts of National Socialism to regenerate Germany after the World War and the struggle now going on with Great Britain and France. This comparison is of the utmost importance for an understanding of what is really at stake in the present war. National Socialism regenerated Germany not only by solving the racial problems, but by excluding the possibility of class war from the public life and economic structure of the Reich. The community of the German people, the Labour Front, and the fundamental law regulating labour conditions successfully solved the problems underlying class war. By regenerating Germany and establishing a fair and just social order, National Socialism saved the centre of the Continent from chaos and disintegration. The Führer yesterday made the most valuable contribution to the consolidation of Europe. By placing the discussion of the causes of conflict on an impersonal plane, he indicated with great clarity that the conflict between the older and wealthier and the younger and less wealthy powers is in essence a repetition on an international scale of all the embittering and destructive phenomena of the class wars raging in plutocratic and democratic countries. Hitler has secured within the structure of the German community and economic system of the Reich a fair deal for every individual member of the Commonwealth. With all possible determination Germany is now fighting for a similar fair deal for the younger nations of Europe. Italian comments on the Führer's speech emphasise Italy's support for this claim for international fair play.

For a fuller appreciation of the significance of the Führer's speech it is necessary to understand above all things that Germany is fighting to free international relations from these class wars between the Powers. While the Western Democracies claim they are fighting for an abstract conception of freedom which they have never granted to their lower orders or to the people they have subjugated, Hitler is fighting for an ideal already realised in the Reich.

## Transcript 44:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 22.15 GMT: 31.1.40.

#### Announcement: more British submarine survivors.

Today we continue the announcement of names of survivors from British submarines:-

Lt. William Mayne, b. 3 April 1908 in Glasgow.

Eng. Lt. Colin Dodsworth, b. 11 November 1898 in York.

Chief Petty Officer H.W. Howell, b. 3 February 1909 at Plymouth, Naval Badge 8M 38409.

Petty Officer I. Kryer (?) (Prior (?)) b. 14 October 1912 in Sheffield, Naval Badge 8GX 132980.

Telegraphist John Wilkins, b. 18 November 1909 at South Fall (?), Naval Badge PJ 113799.

Signalman R.J. Norris, b. 14 December 1900 in London, Naval Badge DJ 61621.

Stoker Barnard (Barnald(?)) Woolhard, b. 5 August 1907 in London.

Stoker Russel Naybar (Neighbour(?)), b. 13 December 1911 at Sunningdale, Naval Badge PK 83137.

Further names will be published tomorrow.

#### Talk: Britain's policy - protect Poles and Czechs; neglect Britons.

The English have never attached much importance to logic or clear thinking. You, in fact, rather pride yourselves on coming to many of your more important conclusions more or less by what you call a decent instinct or just plain good sense.

This is all very well, or at least was in the past and perhaps sometimes saved you from the extreme upheavals that more logical nations like, say, the French experienced. But it won't work any more. There are certain things that have got to be clarified before very much longer. This war makes it certain and the longer it goes on the more frequently are you going to ask yourselves, and each other, what it is really all about.

To save Poland, to re-establish Czechoslovakia, even Austria, to save other countries from aggression do you really believe this? Try to think more soberly and clearly than you have almost ever done before. So much depends, now, on complete sincerity: what is your answer? You don't believe this is the real reason why your Government declared war? You do not think, do you, that the handful of men who direct England's policy are so vitally interested in the welfare of those people in east and Central Europe as to plunge the country into war to prevent them from passing under another form of Government? Let us imagine, for a moment, that this is really the case. Chamberlain and his Government did really feel that there might be Poles living in Danzig - for that is actually what they went to war over - who after its return to Germany could find themselves less happily placed than they were under the Warsaw Government. Let us go a little further and suppose that they did as they say, that there were some others of Germany's neighbours who felt uneasy though they had not the slightest proof of it, and that it would remove a weight from the minds of these poor people if England crushed Germany once and for all. If this picture were true we would simply, I think, be inclined to shrug our shoulders and say something about idealistic fools or sentiment running away with reason. Even then it would be difficult to condone plunging millions of people into the horror of war for such vague and illfounded reasons, because what is it that stops us believing any such thing for a single moment? It is this. It would mean accrediting your Government with extremely soft hearts if rather weak heads; but can we do so? Is it conceivable that a group of men who refused, time after time, to do anything about the horrors within their own borders - the horrors of vast scale unemployment - is it conceivable that this same Government was so touched at some imagined injustice in East Europe that, to take but one point, it could suddenly find £6,000,000 a day for the war - this same group, mark you, that could not have found an extra £6,000,000 a year for the untold misery on their doorsteps?

No. Your Government, before it can ever again impress the world as an international benefactor, must first grapple with this terrible disgrace of its own distressed areas.

How can such people as Chamberlain and Co. talk about aggression? Does he not realise that there is another, more insidious, more drawn out and, in many ways, more dreadful aggression than that of the sword? It is the tyranny of money - the financial offensive under which millions and millions of people in England and Scotland and Wales have been tortured in body and spirit for the last twenty years. Not how to solve it but how to shelve it. The great industrialists, banks and Press Lords - who in England, no matter what Government comes or goes, could not have afforded the social upheaval which a radical grappling with the problem of unemployment would have meant. Towns and villages that have been in the zone of the industrial war are not pretty sights. Human misery can touch no lower depths than that of families slowly degraded and their health and morale broken by starvation and dirt. Neither dignity nor even decency can resist the slow subtle offensive of the industrial aggression.

I have lived in a town wrecked by military operations. That, by the way, was an Irish town in 1920 after the Black and Tans had been let loose on it. And I have stayed in a town in a distressed area, in the north of England, in 1932 and I saw considerably more intolerable suffering and hopelessness in the latter. Oh no. It is a little too late for the English Government to turn humanitarian. The leaders who really care for the welfare of the people and not for power or money, are those who prove it by seeing to it that none within their borders are left to face the horrors of destitution.

[Monitor's Note: This latter passage in a tone of quiet and deep sincerity.]

### February 1940

## Transcript 45:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 21.15 GMT: 2.2.40.

Talk: 'The Citadel' and 'The Stars Look Down'.

I suppose most of you went to see 'The Citadel'. A very fine film, though I was sorry to find the story somewhat changed. It is a pity that some of the crucial scenes were altered, because the whole force of Dr. Cronin's bitter attack on the British medical system is thus somewhat weakened. And yet, one did not mind really. The story was clear, and succeeded in driving the lesson home after all. Small wonder, though, that the Medical Council did not care for this novel. The public was enthusiastic over it, as enthusiastic as it was over 'The Stars Look Down'. This book too was filmed, and the film version is now showing in Britain. But what a change from the original story. The method behind the distorted presentation of this story is the same method as the press uses in stopping the truth from reaching the people; the method of the Government and financiers in hiding real facts and misrepresenting all vital national and international affairs. The whole film gives a sadly emaciated version of a very powerful indictment of those who profit by the exploitation of others, and of the wealth of the nation. Anyone who has read the novel 'The Stars Look Down' and has seen the film version will realise what a lot of difference the present war had made to the script, as the film was not completed until after the outbreak of war. Part of Dr. Cronin's novel, which deals with war and post-war conditions, gross profiteering, horrible behaviour of mine owners and others during this period, would certainly never get past the film censor today. It is far too close to the truth about this present war. We realise, of course, that it must be difficult to condense a novel of this size to film length. But certain significant changes have been made in that part of the original story which has been used. It sticks closely enough to the story of Barras, the mine owner, and his suppression of evidence of flood water, in the old workings adjoining a profitable part of the mine. But when, as some of the men had warned him would happen, the flood waters break through, a hundred men were drowned, and nine entombed, he works himself literally to death, even unearthing his plans of the old working to facilitate the rescue of the nine men buried alive. Thus he expiated his crimes of greed and murder. But in the book, Barras survives to commit even greater acts of violence and horror, in the Great War, and lives to a disgusting, imbecile old age.

Think too of the poor figure David Fenwick cuts in the film. You remember David Fenwick figured in the novel as a fine character. You remember his speech on the exploitation of miners, how they are cheated and betrayed. His speech in the House is fine, and absolutely convincing, and yet he lost the fight in Parliament and at home. Joe Gowland, that skunk won the final round. David went down and joined the ranks of his men. Gowland is a symbolic figure. So is David. And we know David will come back. All he needs is the joint efforts of his pals. They know their enemies' hiding places. You will agree with me that the changed scenes in the film are clever propaganda for the clique who is in charge at the moment. The book, on the other hand, presents the case of the people in fairness and justice and, above all, fearlessly. Cronin is an honest writer and a careful observer, and there is no personal rancour in the whole story he has written for the people, to defend the working population from the attacks of the mighty, and to direct attention to their sufferings. I hope, most sincerely, that you will get the book and read it for yourself. It stands reading and re-reading, just like 'The Citadel' or Gwen Jones' 'Times Like These'. It is one of the few documents on the life of the workers in Britain and, besides, one of the books of the moment because it shows you the working classes suffering under the stress of the last war. It shows you also how they were betrayed the last time. The Churchills of this war are telling you that you, the working people, need have no fear that your rights will not be fully restored to you after the war. Well, they told you the same story last time. Their cheating left you no other way out than the general strike of 1926 which left you crippled. You are robbed of your privileges. You are still suffering from the aftermath of these frightening years. Do you really want to repeat all those experiences?

# Transcript 46:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 20.15 GMT: 20.2.40.

### Talk: Britain guilty: view of Danish jurist.

In an interview given to a large Danish paper, Professor Roth, well-known Danish authority on international law, has declared that in no circumstances can Britain justify her attack on the *Altmark* by calling it a retaliatory measure. Art. X. Of the 13<sup>th</sup> Hague Convention accords belligerents the right to use territorial waters for transit.

#### Talk: Altmark: grave warning to neutrals.

The attack on the Altmark has not only revealed to the whole world the cruelty and brutality of British naval warfare, but is also an important object lesson to all neutrals of the value which can be placed on Britain's guarantees, pledges, and promises of protection. Neutrals should note that the Daily Mail, in commenting on the Cossack's action, said it hoped that the whole world would be convinced that Great Britain, in similar circumstances, would act again in the same manner. The British paper observes cynically that the result of this exchange of Notes with Norway is a matter of indifference. The fate of Poland and Czechoslovakia, ought to provide other European countries with important information about the sincerity of British pledges, and the value of British support politically. Finland is now the third victim of British offers to protect all small nations who, at the instigations of British ministers, may be dragged or pushed into conflicts with their neighbours. In a leading article, the Daily Express coolly informs the Finnish Government that it cannot expect any effective assistance from Great Britain because the British Government is not interested in the political destinies of smaller States who shape their policy under British influence, but wishes to concentrate all its resources on destroying Germany. If statesmen from any of those neutral countries to whom Britain so freely offers guarantees had asked Halifax before the outbreak of war against which danger the noble lord wished to protect them, Halifax would have answered: 'Against the violation of your territory and neutrality by German armed forces.' He would have assured neutral statesmen that Great Britain defined neutrality as a legal status arising from the abstention of a state from all participation in war between other States, the maintenance of an impartial attitude in dealings with belligerent States, and the recognition of this abstention and impartiality. He might have reminded neutral statesman that this legal status - according to the Encyclopedia Britannica - imposed on neutrals the duty of forbidding any act of war, including the exercise of search or capture, to be committed by belligerents within its territorial waters. Further, belligerents must not be allowed either to use neutral territory or territorial waters as a base for military operations. As the facts regarding the attack of the Cossack are not in dispute, the neutrals can today appreciate what degree of sincerity is attributable to a British pledge or guarantee. The guiding spirits of British policy know perfectly well they have torn to shreds all the promises they ever made to these political friends in European countries. They are, therefore, starting an offensive in order to blame their own guilt on Norway. They are following the recipe of a famous novelist who wrote a crime book in which the victim, and not the murderer was the guilty party.

Telegraof, (Amsterdam) which has never had the courage to stand up for the rights of neutrals, has now received orders from its English taskmasters to distort the definition of neutrality accepted by Great Britain in 1929 because this is no longer convenient to British Naval and Military commanders. The neutrals are expected to put up with the loss of all those elementary rights which Great Britain offered to defend to the last man and the last penny of her willing and unwilling Allies.

# Transcript 47:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 21.15 GMT: 20.2.40.

### Talk: Englishmen, what are you fighting for?

At the end of the last war, England found herself with two self-appointed aims. England had just won the 'war to end war' in Europe and at home statesmen were going to make the country 'a home fit for heroes to live in'. Perhaps in the first flush of victory these statesmen of yours set themselves too high an ideal. With England and indeed with a great part of Europe at their feet, what was the least that might have been expected of them? Leaving out all idealism, these men who with the rulers of France

had so much of the future in their hands, did not even do their best to plan for peace that would last for 100 or even 50 years. And at home they did nothing to make England fit for the masses of ordinary people to live in. On the contrary they set up the League of Nations, whose main function it was to insist on the status quo - a kind of international policeman in the pay of England who was to see that those who had riches and territory, irrespective of their claim to them, should keep them, and those who had none should do without.

At home the sorry tale is the same. There was at least a melancholy consistency in your Government's statesmanship. Things had to be kept as they were. In England, too, those without the necessary means of life were given a very minimum assistance. Indeed the dole often fell below what can be justly called a minimum. On the other hand, the powerful and wealthy were to a large extent free to amass more wealth and power. It was only in 1931, when forces outside the control of your Government stepped in, that the wealthy classes in England began to wonder whether all was as well as it seemed.

Looking back over all these years, it is difficult to imagine the circumstances in which a group of men had or could have had greater power or could have shown more criminal negligence in the use of it. And now these same people or their successors bound to the same policy, have brought on another war. But are you going to trust yourselves to them a second time? In almost identical words they tell you this is a war to create a lasting peace in Europe. And after a little they will no doubt evolve a formula about making England a place fit for you to live in? But by 1950 what do you suppose these promises will look like? Assuming your statesmen's dream of victory do come true, they won't even look as comic as the promises made during the last war seemed by 1930, because the same joke begins to grow stale and this particular one is now pretty rotten. And so for heaven's sake ask yourselves what you are fighting for before it is too late. For it is a question which you will have to be asked some time. Make no mistake about that - if not by you then by your children. This time your statesmen will do even less for you, because never again will they have so much power in their hands as in 1919, and certainly no more goodwill. And what are you going to answer your children who are growing up in an England where there is even less work, less hope than there was for you? Ask yourself what you fought for, then, those of you who are left. Any answer you will give will appear very lame for there is only one thing which it might have been worth fighting for - a better life for the new generation, work for them and security and the decencies of life. There was only one enemy on whom you might have been justified in waging war and that was tyranny of money and vested interest, the dictatorship of big business which ravaged England from end to end and broke the bodies and spirits of millions of potentially happy English people. That might have been still worth declaring war on. That was your enemy and is still your enemy - but not Germany. Germany has no hostility to you. It was not Germany who had the settling of your fate or the fate of Europe or those twenty or so crucial years. It was not German statesmen who refused you work and offered you the Means Test and the Dole. These are not merely considerations thought out by sinister Nazis in Berlin - don't blind yourselves by any such excuses. These are questions which sooner or later the new generation is going to ask you, unless of course, you find the answer first.

# Transcript 48:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 14.15 GMT: 21.2.40.

#### IRA executions: de Valera affected.

When the British Government refused a reprieve for Barnes and Richards and permission for appeal to the Lords was not granted, it was a foregone conclusion that Sir John Anderson had bullied his colleagues into adopting Indian methods in dealing with Chamberlain's opponents. The New Statesman and Nation confirms that the executions were the work of Anderson and states that history has proved that those who die for political crimes are always regarded as martyrs. Memories of bygone oppression will be revived by the executions which will make it harder for de Valera to lead his own people. It will be harder for him to behave in this war as a benevolent neutral. It was disastrous that the decision lay with Anderson, whose official experience in Bengal developed the policeman's rather than the politician's outlook.

## Transcript 49:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 22.15 GMT. 22.2.40.

#### Talk: Altmark - Britain rides roughshod over neutral rights.

Here is another report of the outrage committed in Josing Fjord.

In the meantime we have had the opportunity of discussing all that happened with members of the German crew, and we have been inspecting Josing fjord most carefully and also the *Altmark* itself, that good ship which went so far and so long across the Atlantic and passed unseen through all the chains of British patrol ships only to be discovered and only to meet a sorry fate so near home.

Captain Dau manoeuvred the Altmark quickly and determinedly into the fjord when he found that that was the only way to escape the boarding party already on the deck of the destroyer.

When he turned in he lay snug and secure, at least that was what he and the crew thought, right in the middle of the fjord about half way up. He lay there until about ten to half past ten [sic] at night. Then, as we have heard Captain Dau himself relate, there slipped in that black shadow, which he first thought was nothing but reinforcements of Norwegian vessels told off to escort him through territorial waters. Then we know things began to happen so quickly that it is difficult to find out the exact sequence of events.

There have been a few little points not already mentioned in our report which are, after all, significant enough to be reported now, for instance, there is that little incident that happened on the bridge itself, the boarding party swept the decks, went on the bridge, and forced the German officers to raise their hands with levelled pistols, they stepped up to Captain Dau, who had kept his nerve and was calmly pacing the bridge as if all this did not concern him in the least. One of the British sailors, or one of the officers, asked him nervously, 'Are you the pilot?' Captain Dau calmly answered 'Yes', and went on pacing the bridge.

In fact, he even continued to give orders, went up to the engine room telegraph and put the engines full speed astern, after the British officer had put the engine room telegraph to stop just before. Not until many seconds had elapsed, and not until the Altmark had gathered a good deal of speed astern did the British officer get nervous again and ask 'Are you a Norwegian pilot?' Captain Dau said, 'No, I am a German pilot, I am Captain of this ship'. Then the Englishman, who had possibly even nearly [sic] loosed a shot with fright, said 'Hands up - step back at once.' It was then already too late. The manoeuvre Captain Dau wished to execute had already taken effect. The Altmark had gathered speed and run aground astern. Thus a few seconds decided the issue as far as the manoeuvre was concerned, the man who had kept his nerve had, after all, gained what he wanted, and the man who had lost his head made a blunder.

All that, however, did not save the lives of those aboard, of those who became victims of shots fired by British sailors, who wildly shot at anything moving aboard and on the ice. They even shot and wounded one of their own men. You have already heard that story. How one if the English officers had his right arm shattered and how blood kept spurting from a wound and how a German doctor bandaged him. The doctor was in anxiety for the life of this British officer and tried to keep him under his care in his cabin. But another British officer came in and wanted his comrade to come aboard the *Cossack* again. The German doctor protested and said the man's life was in danger. Then the man from the *Cossack* answered, 'All our lives are in danger', meaning perhaps, he was afraid the German crew might have some mystery measure still up their sleeves. They might perhaps blow up the whole ship.

As a matter of fact, however, Captain Dau had nothing at the back of his mind. He had taken great care that nothing should happen, that nothing should be done by his crew which might in any way violate Norwegian neutrality. On principle, from the moment he entered Norwegian territorial waters he did nothing but rely on neutrality and international law. His men who, of course, had a few pistols on board had put these out of reach. His own pistol, as he said, was in its usual place in his writing desk. So not a single shot was fired by any member of the Altmark crew: neither when still aboard nor even when some of them had escaped over the ice and were swimming in the cold waters of the fjord to Norwegian soil.

On the other hand however, one of them while standing on neutral territory, was shot at by the crew of the Destroyer, which sent its searchlight playing over the ice. Wherever the searchlight found a man running, even if he dropped and lay flat on the ice, shots came. Shots even pursued the Norwegian customs official who had been aboard the *Altmark* and stayed aboard after the Norwegian pilot left. This customs official barely escaped with his life. He fled to safety in company with two members of the German crew, flung himself headlong on the ice, but shots came crashing after him, and he, too, hid behind boulders, climbing up to safety just in the nick of time. He heard bullets splash against the rock on the right flank. His name is known, although he has not turned up since he escaped and no doubt at present is congratulating himself on a narrow escape.

Then, just as all the members of the Altmark crew were expecting to be taken prisoners aboard the Cossack, because they had heard the order, 'First all the prisoners, then the Germans'. Suddenly the English sailors left hurriedly taking with them the wounded officer. But they did not leave in so great a hurry that they could not have thought of taking some valuables with them. They rifled the lockers and cabins of the Altmark's officers and crew. The captain's losses included his inkwell and fountain pen. Now, even his best suit of clothes, he told us today, was taken. One officer missed his photograph album containing snapshots he had taken of his wife and children - all that is dear to him in life. Then, after all hands on board, after all prisoners were taken on board the British destroyer, after many of them had shaken hands with Captain Dau and with the officer who cared for them, the fourth officer, and after some of them had even thanked this officer, the Cossack left. They left dying and wounded on board who then started to look over the ice, on shore and on board for their comrades to help them in their distress. . . .

Well, I think that is all we can say for the present, except to describe to you in a few words the situation that we now intend to leave. Altmark is down there in the Fjord and nobody knows how long she may have to stay there. She appears to be little damaged, though that of course was what Captain Dau wanted. Still she may return home one of these days. She may follow us back to Germany and then there will only be a memory of what happened in Josing Fiord - a memory which will range with Copenhagen and all the other similar outrages when Britain's power thought it fit to ride over neutral rights.

# Transcript 50:- New British Broadcasting Station: Short Wave: In English for England: 20.30 BST: 25.2.40.

#### Talk: the people misinformed by government, press & BBC.

[A medley of Irish and Scottish airs, including: 'When Irish Eyes are Smiling', 'Loch Lomond', 'Coming Through the Rye'.]

Announcement: Tonight the New British Broadcasting Station, transmitting on 5925 kcs, 50.63m, introduces itself to you. It is entirely run by British people who put our country above our own interest and are resolved to speak the truth for our country's sake.

The policy of our Government has brought things to a climax: to the war upon which we have been engaged for nearly six months. The people have been misinformed as to things happening, not only beyond but also inside our own frontiers. Otherwise we would have known that the Government's policy made war inevitable. Today the masses of the nation do not know the risks we are running for the press is restricted, and the BBC under Government control. Both press and BBC only get the Government's side of the case, the German wireless shows the other. We shall endeavour to show the British people's side and address ourselves to the masses of the people, who could otherwise be submerged.

We are addressing ourselves to every Britisher who loves his country, irrespective of any party to which he may belong.

The New British Broadcasting Station, transmitting on 5925 Kcs. 50.63m, broadcasts at the following times:

Sundays:	5.30 pm	8.30 pm	9.30 pm	10.30 pm
Weekdays:	8.30 pm	9.30 pm	10.30 pm	11.30 pm

#### A war against the march of time.

Last night the whole of this country's population advanced their clocks and watches by one hour, even though it was driving against nature to put the clock back again. This is a Jingo's war, but the Jingoes' hour of triumph has not yet struck. At present the toil and watch are ours. The Government have built up a huge facade of moral principles and have declared them to be their war aims. Their supporters have tried to go one better by explaining in detail what is meant by these moral phrases, which are now so usual at home, and are supposed to be so useful abroad. Their explanations clearly show that they just want to restore things to their old order. They want to return to the status quo. They speak of splitting Germany into fragments, and of making those Nazis toe the line, but they apparently do not see that a strong nation never gives up the idea of unity, once it has established itself in the hearts of the people, and that even defeat, at the hands of a foreign power, can only increase the strength of a political party.

The apostles of things as they were also mention Poland and Czechoslovakia as if the living components of these composite States have not been torn asunder and long since established a separate existence. They speak as if there was nothing else to do but to put the broken parts of these huge artificial structures together, in order to make the beating pulse of life unite the differing extremities into one state again. Hence they are busy assembling empty egg-shells. But all the King's horses and all the King's men will not help in putting them together again. They should stop murmuring the name of Austria, they only cover themselves with ridicule. They want to put the clock back without even being able to read it properly. This war was, from the very beginning, and still remains so, a war against the march of time, a temporary endeavour to apply the brake to history. Incidentally, its consequences may be quite different from the aims with which it was originally started. War may bring about an acceleration of events, especially in the political and social sphere, changes that were long due to come but which will take place all the sooner and more suddenly than they would have otherwise.

Those who plunged this country into war for Poland may have had their reasons for doing so, although they have wisely refrained from acquainting us with them. They have definitely made known some of their war aims, though these can only be described as frankly disappointing. But they do not even seem to think of the cost which this war may entail. Human hands are not fit to tamper with the exorable clockwork of time; only mad-hatters can pretend to do so with impunity. When statesmen strive to put the clock back, nations often have to pay with their lives.

#### Why is Britain at war?

This evening I want to ask you a question. You may find it rather difficult to answer. Why are we British people at war? It was announced last September that we were pledged to save Poland against everything by military support. At the time, we had very little time to ask who had given this pledge on our behalf, or on what authority it had been given. Months afterwards, when so many tons of shipping had been sunk, when a grave shortage of essential commodities had made itself noticed, when the poor are continually being asked to make sacrifices beyond their capacity, when we are threatened with veritable starvation, we fail to enquire why on earth we are fighting. Mind you, I'm not at the moment asking what motives our political leaders may have. What we want to know is how Britain as a whole is in the struggle going on. First we were told that our object was to preserve Polish integrity. Two observations can be clearly made: first, it is impossible to see how the British people could gain anything by going to war to decide on the nature of Poland's government; secondly, our Government made no attempt to fulfil its obligations; our politicians calmly watched Poland being swallowed up without giving a hand to save her, and when the Russian army marched into Polish territory, our Government did not even protest or break off diplomatic relations with Moscow.

Then we were told that the great object of the war was to free the German people from Nazi oppression; after a few months the German people would be side by side with us. Then it transpired

that the German people were solidly behind their leaders. So much our politicians must have known. After that, the war was recommended as a struggle for the abstract principles of freedom and democracy: Austria, Czechoslovakia, and Poland must be returned to their previous status. The whole world, however, knew that in not one of these countries has freedom prevailed, and in any case, millions of people in Britain thought free democracy ought to begin at home, and that sweeping social reforms were necessary to abolish, or at least minimise, unemployment and poverty. The slogan of freedom and democracy thus began to wear thin. In particular, the Government had to realise that if self-determination for nations was the principle at stake, its policy towards India, Ireland, South Africa and Palestine would have to undergo a radical change.

One principle after another has broken down and in latter days our politicians have had to take refuge in the declaration that Germany must be destroyed as a European power, and according to extremists, must be split up into a large number of independent states.

Thus, so far as open propaganda is concerned, we are brought to a vicious circle: i.e. we are fighting Germany because we are fighting for Germany. If they were frank they would have to tell us that Germany's new financial and economic system cuts right across the principles of international capitalism, international investments, Jewish interests, labour exploitation. They would have to admit that the purpose was to impose on Germany that same financial system that has ruined Britain.

Hence the Government publishes war aims which are remote from the underlying purpose of its policy. What on earth can the British working people hope to gain from war? It is depressing, but worth while, if you are brought face to face with the truth. Let us consider our own interests first. The mission of the British people is to build prosperity and peace, not to squander its glorious achievements and traditions in a war, the purposes of which have obviously not been declared.

ANNOUNCEMENT: You have been listening to the New British Broadcasting Station operating etc. (as above). List of transmissions etc. (as above)

[God Save the King]

#### March 1940

## Transcript 51:- Podebrady: Short Wave: In English for England: 20.50 BST: 17.3.40.

#### Talk: Britain's 'garden of Eden'.

Let us suppose an impartial observer, or a visitor from another planet could be taken to an English country house which I know, and given a deck chair on the lawn. [Monitor's Note: Pleasant little picture follows of a group having an English tea, reading golf items in *The Times*, with an Elizabethan house in the background, and a glimpse through beeches of a gleaming stretch of water on which the *Empress of Britain* comes home from the Dominions up the Solent.] It is certainly a pleasant picture - a Garden of Eden evolved through the centuries, built up on the wealth of an Empire, and enjoyed by the few.

Now, the other side of the picture - millions of you exist in sub-human conditions. At least 10 per cent are at one time or another hungry with children under-nourished, under-clad, while 20 per cent are insecurely removed from this threat, and from unemployment. From a purely statistical standpoint, which is the truer picture of life on this immensely lucky little island? People reading *The Times* on the old lawn, or people in the slums of, say, (?) The mother old and worn out at 30, children pot-bellied, with spindly legs, the father broken in spirit, slouching in soleless boots in search of work?

Purely from the statistical point of view, the latter is the truer picture of life in England that the other, more publicised life.

Our visitor would ask how a minority could keep up a system by which a handful could exploit the vast riches of an Empire. The answer is not easy, for this system is surrounded by a whole barrage of falsehood. The fact of being an island is of great advantage to your ruling classes. Travel and contact with other countries is more difficult except for the rich, who are not so interested in social conditions abroad. The fiction can be kept up that the appalling social order in Britain is the result of world depression, and such vague terms, which explain nothing.

Your rulers, this money oligarchy, make fate, or God responsible for the chaotic state of affairs. It is easy to say so, if hearers never go to Italy, Sweden, or modern Spain, where they would see fate had not decreed such misery there. The ruling class has brought the art of mass suggestion to its highest point. While talking glibly about mass hysteria in other countries, they keep their own people in a state of mass apathy. They Iull you into acquiescence with the power of tradition, by the assumption that what has been must always be. They Iull you into submission by constant use of vague economic terms, making it appear an act of God that your children should not have anything like the chances of theirs. Add to this mental suggestion, physical apathy caused by the lack of good food and it is clear how, by these most civilised methods, people can be kept in a state of ignorance and inertia.

Thus do the money lords keep their hold on you who outnumber them so enormously.

### Transcript 52:- Bremen: Medium Wave: In English for England: 19.15 BST: 19.3.40.

#### Talk: India's fight for independence.

On the event of the important meeting of the All-India Congress at Ramgarh, the President of the Congress transmitted a message defining the aims of the Congress Party to the Resto del Carlino. He writes: 'Since the beginning of the European War, India has requested Britain to produce a clear definition of her war aims. Is it true that Britain is fighting for democracy and liberty of nations? Is India one of those nations whose sovereignty is to be safeguarded? Is the Indian Government inclined to recognise India's right of self-determination, and is it prepared to permit India to draft her own constitution, and to adopt her own attitude towards the war?'

These are simple questions which India has repeatedly asked. Although Britain says she is fighting for liberty in Europe, she has never been prepared to concede to India the rights of an independent country. The gap between Britain's published war aims and their actual application to India has too clearly manifested itself to the four hundred million inhabitants of India. The independence of India is not a war aim of Britain. If the Indian people do not receive their sovereign and national rights, it is only possible to draw one conclusion, that they are being made fools of by those who speak of creating a new order in the world which is to abolish government by force and exploitation. We have waited for 22 years, but we cannot wait for ever. We rely on the justice of history which will not condemn us, but those who slam the door in our face.

India, like all other countries, must solve certain domestic problems. She is prepared to find the necessary solution, a task which will be made easy if the British Government will allow us to create an atmosphere suitable for finding such solutions. The Indian Congress Party proposed the convocation of a constituent assembly, to which Moslems could also elect representatives. It is a fundamental error to assume that the Moslems are resisting the movement for independence.

At the end of the World War, Europe had expressed many pious hopes that both human and political relations should be based on justice; 22 years have gone by, and India is still struggling to become a sovereign state. After so many years of patient waiting, India hopes that world public opinion will now be prepared to see the issue more clearly, and less inclined to condone exploitation, by whosoever it may be practised. The forthcoming all-India Congress will be the climax in our struggle for independence.

# Transcript 53:- New British Broadcasting Station: Short Wave: In English for England: 21.30 BST: 19.3.40.

#### Caxton Hall outrage.

Now that the immediate reaction of the Caxton Hall outrage has subsided, we would express our horror at the murder of Sir M. O'Dwyer, and sincere sympathy with his relations and friends. We earnestly hope that the other victims of the outrage will make a good recovery, irrespective of their political opinions. We should have thought that at a time when the public is suffering from the severest shock it has received since the murder of Sir Henry Wilson, the BBC would have refrained from introducing such a controversial subject as the Amritsar incident, which recalls a tragic event. It is only to be expected that German broadcasts should take up the clue presented to them. The result was that at the moment an element of political controversy was introduced, when it should have been absent. However lacking in good taste some of the German announcements may have been, it must be remembered that Germans, no less than our people, were listening, and could hardly be expected to ignore it. The BBC had no excuse whatever for gratuitously presenting the murder with a motive, and reviving an awkward controversy at the wrong moment.

In our view O'Dwyer deserved well of Britain. He was one of those Irishmen who loved England better than his own country. If any reference must be made to the Amritsar incident, we can only press our admiration for the way he supported General Dyer. On the other hand, the German broadcasts were right in one respect: they stressed the fact that the outrage was a symptom of grave unrest in our Empire.

The moral as we see it is as follows: if we mind our own business instead of trying to govern the whole of Europe, we should have more success to our credit. It is indeed the irony of fate that we who set out to settle the affairs of Central Europe should be told by the Germans to settle the affairs of India. Unfortunately, the reproach, in whatever language it is couched, is only too justified. In chasing the shadows of Poland and Czechoslovakia we are losing the substance of our grand Indian Empire . . . [several sentences inaudible] . . . he and his successors, like Lord Reading succeeded only too well. They have left us a problem which we can only solve in twenty years, and which is quite insoluble in times of war. The greatest pity of all is that faithful public servants like O'Dwyer should have to pay the price for the mistakes others have made and are still making. There was a day when the name of England was respected. That day has gone. The deeper we sink into the mire of European strife, the less

chance we have of recovering our honour. Today we have a Government capable of sacrificing millions of lives in an attempt to establish international finance in Europe. When shall we have Government capable of enabling us to rule India for the good of the Indian people? We who love the Empire cannot help feeling sad as the shadows of imperial disintegration gather about us. It is a pathetic thought that through our own folly the work of centuries is being undone in a few months.

### **April 1940**

# Transcript 54:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 10.55 BST: 9.4.40.

#### German communiqué on invasion of Norway and Denmark.

The High Command of the German Defence Forces announces: To counter the British attack on the neutrality of Denmark and Norway, the German defence forces have taken over the armed protection of these countries. This morning strong German forces have entered or have been landed in these two countries. To cover these operations extensive mine barrages have been laid, it is authoritatively stated in Berlin. To resist hostile enterprises, minefields were laid last night in front of the important harbours of the Norwegian west coast as well as in Skagerrak, that is to say, in the region between Lindesness and Lodbjerg and Flekkeroey and Sandnaesshage. Any unauthorised sailing to and from the blocked ports as well as any passage through the blocked region within the Skagerrak spells danger of immediate destruction. German pilots' stations are organised along the Norwegian west coast. Their instructions should be strictly complied with by the captains of all vessels sailing towards the blocked ports. A passage through the blocked region within the Skagerrak will be arranged later for the benefit of peaceful merchant shipping. This passage will be duly notified to shipping.

### Transcript 55:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 14.18 BST: 9.4.40.

#### British violations of Norwegian neutrality.

For months Great Britain and France have tried to make Scandinavia a new theatre of war against Germany. The attempted intervention by the Western Plutocracies in the Russo-Finnish conflict aimed at seizing the iron ore mines of Scandinavia and preventing the export of iron ore via the Norwegian harbour of Narvik, through the occupation of Norway. The Russo-Finnish Peace Treaty, which was so deeply resented by Great Britain and France, encouraged the British warmongers to seek new ways and means of achieving their object. The German Government has carefully watched all these events. The number of provocative violations of Norwegian neutrality increased rapidly. The attack on the Altmark indicated that Norway was either not capable, or not willing to oppose these violations. After the attack on the Altmark, ships were torpedoed in Norwegian territorial waters. As a preparatory measure for the occupation of strategically important points in Norway, the British Government yesterday finally set itself (?) Norwegian sovereign rights. The Norwegian Government has only answered with a feeble protest. The German Government on the other hand, is not prepared to restrict its activities to a mere protest against these British violations of international law. The German Government has therefore taken the necessary steps definitely to exclude the Northern part of Europe from the British plan to extend the theatre of war. . . .

The new Germany is determined to deal any power a decisive blow if that power stretches out its hand with the intention of throttling the German people. Germany has no quarrel with Norway and Denmark, but Germany has carefully studied the maritime history of Great Britain. She remembers Copenhagen in 1807 and she remembers the seizing of . . . [?] at the Volga [?]. She remembers the bombardment of Alexandria in 1882; and she has not forgotten England and France making preparations to occupy the Balearic Isles during the Spanish Civil War. That event was frustrated by Italian intervention. Germany has for months been just as observant and alive to the danger threatening all the strategic points in Northern Europe which might serve as naval or air force bases for Great Britain and France in their war of destruction against Germany. Mr. Winston Churchill knows today he has no longer any chance of repeating his exploits of . . . and Antwerp, Gallipoli and Murmansk. That versatile and amateur strategist is at last up against a true leadership, and the defence forces of a people keyed up to a vigorous activity in having achieved the acme of technical perfection. They do not have to discuss the blitzkrieg as a theoretical problem because they represent a human form of that cleansing atmospheric phenomenon, the thunderstorm, which dispels the sultry atmosphere of extreme foreboding, of political crime and of indifference to human suffering.

# Transcript 56:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 20.15 BST: 9.4.40.

#### Talk for women: undernourishment.

I am glad to see Sir John Orr has once again warned Britain what she must expect if her Government persists in the brutal policy of continually exploiting the poor in the interests of international Jewish finance. Not that Sir John expresses it so. His book is confined to results and not first causes. If there are any members of the British Government who have any consciences left, it must make very uncomfortable reading for them. Sir John has already pointed out that 13,500,000 people are undernourished in Britain. This was some years ago. In his latest book he again says that although there has been a remarkable improvement recently in the national diet and consequently in health, the diet of one-third of the population is still not up to the required standard. Of course it is not - as those of us who have been in the distressed areas have seen for ourselves.

Lees Smith reported in March 1939, that whereas the BMA figures showed it required nearly six shillings per head to be spent on foods in order to obtain the correct standard of nutrition, it was found that nearly 30% of the population spent less than that amount. That meant at least 30% of children suffered in greater or lesser degree from malnutrition.

The Catholic Times of March 17, 1939 reported that the headmaster of an elementary school of a mining village in Monmouthshire stated that sickness was being bred. Children were growing up stunted in body and mind. Many children were on the very (?) of tuberculosis. These were the conditions in England long before she started her war against Hitler. Sir John wrote his book before the war but, if I may be vulgar, he hit the nail very much on the head when he said that the part of the population which is unable to buy enough of the right kind of food is the weakest part of the home front of Britain. Then he says something which should have been printed in foot-high letters and hung in the office of every member of the British Government if they hope ever to win the war against Germany. 'Our war policy should be designed to meet their food requirements. If they are well fed we need not worry about the rest of the population.'

From the point of view of British warmongers, these are wise words indeed, Sir John; but like most prophets your own country ignored you and now it is too late. Rot has set in. You say prices should be fixed in relation to the purchasing power of the poorest family and fix them at that level no matter how the value of money and resulting cost of production may fluctuate. But the Government did not do this. The prices of all necessary foodstuffs rose sharply. Not only are those already in the category of undernourished going to feel this but there are very may who have been just on the level of proper nourishment. In Germany however prices were fixed as soon as the war started at a level which all could afford. There has been only one change. The price of butter has increased and that of margarine reduced. Rationing was worked out scientifically with a view to all members of the community receiving the necessary amount for health. There is no unemployment and everyone can afford to buy his food at fixed prices. Here the worker is of first consideration and always will be.

# Transcript 57:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 21.15 BST: 16.4.40.

#### Talk: your politicians talk of victory while we secure it.

[Recent events reviewed.]

After listening to the BBC bulletins on the Norwegian situation broadcast today, I am wondering very seriously why you do not at once make peace under the impression that Britain has won the war already. The home-made talent at the disposal of your Government is not sufficiently lyrical to do justice to the stirring feats of arms which your unknown forces are alleged to have performed in some remote part of Norway. The Gallic wit and poetical talent of M. Reynaud, to say nothing of his Gallic imagination, have had to be enlisted in order to present the epic of the British Expeditionary Force dispatched to Arctic regions. The unknown warrior is a classic and honourable figure of the last war. So far as the BBC is concerned, the unknown victory seems to be the symbol of this. When, however,

your enthusiasm about nothing in particular is cooled down; when you have begun to wonder a little uneasily as to the 'bona fides' of unknown correspondents and well-informed but anonymous observers; when you feel a little puzzled as to how such resounding successes which you are supposed to have gained can be reconciled with so little practical progress, you might do worse than consider some of the plain facts relative to the German protective occupation of Denmark and Norway.

A few days ago one of your foremost military experts, Capt. Liddell Hart, published an article in which he pointed out that in war, armed possession of the territory is nine-tenths of the battle. He observed with unexpected shrewdness that it would be very difficult to dislodge the German forces from the territory which they had occupied. His opinions should carry much weight, for he is in the unusual position of being hostile to Germany and yet free from the fetters of Government propaganda.

His assertion that Germany has successfully consolidated her occupation of Norway is perfectly justified and the occupation of Denmark has been thoroughly consolidated. What Germany has seized is not going to be given up so long as the war lasts.

Whilst we are informed that some British troops have landed at Harstad 50 miles to the north of Narvik, we know nothing about the British Expeditionary Force in Norway and neither, we suspect, does the BBC. South and Central Norway are not only in German hands but completely under German control, and this is the part of Norway that has the most strategic value for our conduct of the war. The possession of this land together with Denmark finally closes the Baltic to Great Britain and cuts her off from the most valuable sources of supplies. That also renders the British strategic position much more vulnerable to German attack.

The Orkneys are 530 miles from Wilhelmshaven and only 280 miles from Stavanger. The Shetlands are 590 miles from Wilhelmshaven and 200 miles from Bergen. And Hull is only 350 miles from Denmark. Moreover, the whole of the North Sea lying between Britain and the occupied territories is guarded by a German system of fortifications.

Whilst we are far from admitting the truth of your news bulletin, we quite naturally admit that losses have been incurred in establishing this strategical position, but it is safe to say that never has such a great advantage been gained with so little loss in comparison to the importance of the achievement.

But now what does your Government intend to do, apart from issuing florid stories of successes manufactured in the Ministry of Information? Every honest and competent student of military science will tell you without hesitation that any major effort to end the occupation of Norway and Denmark by Germany is now too late. The only way of driving the German forces out was to get there first. Your war lords tried and failed. Since that day, a week ago, every hour has told in favour of German consolidation, and every day has relegated to the realms of remoter possibility the undoing of what our forces have accomplished. Every member of your Cabinet knows that your failure to act as rapidly as Germany, was decisive from the first day. But this does not mean that your leaders, if we may style them so, will frankly recognise their error. This would be to expect too much. Instead, they will endeavour to extract a maximum propaganda value from a move that has already failed in the military sense. While it can be affirmed that a platoon or company of British troops is rambling quietly round some fjord in the frozen north, so long as a lance corporal or the Daily Mail reporter can claim to smoke cigarettes in the shelter of some rugged rocks, the stories of the glorious victory will fall on the breakfast table in place of bacon, eggs, and butter which you have lost. The newspaper will, however, be of restricted size, because the lance corporal and the reporter will not be able to root up trees and carry them home.

You may think this method of treating the subject a little frivolous, but you must not suppose that the Ministry of Information takes it seriously. Meanwhile your spokesman, for those who claim this matter to be vague threats against the Balkans [sic], is at the same time joyously proclaiming that these States have received news of the home-made victories with great satisfaction. The situation in so far as your Government is concerned is a propaganda war. First of all the disaster brought upon you by the Government by laying mines in Norway's territorial waters must be explained away. The Cabinet must recover their prestige. The Norwegian minority whose rulers the Government are trying to ruin for their own ends are encouraged by false rumours to fruitless and tragic resistance. Thirdly, the

plutocratic mediocrities must try to save their faces as far as the outer world is concerned. Fourthly, they must grasp at any remaining chance of stirring up mischief in the Balkans. Until April 9 the Government had two major plans in the north and the south-east to outflank the enemy. Now Churchill, dreaming of a Gallipoli victory, is particularly concerned to save the second plan by pretending that the first has succeeded. The Government seems to show signs of increasing and not of restricting commitments. This must be a source of profound anxiety on your part.

So far as Germany is concerned, bear in mind that National Socialism is a realist creed. Your rulers may be content to wage a propaganda war extolling non-existent victories, bow down to the sacred beast of international finance, and sing hymns to it; while Germany is busily and earnestly preparing for the final pages of the conflict which will be done in deeds, not words.

In Scandinavia, German deeds stand opposed to the lengthy speeches of your rulers, and it will be the same elsewhere. Your politicians talk of victory while we secure it.

### May 1940

# Transcript 58:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 23.15 BST: 2.5.40.

#### Norway: British communiqué misleading.

The British War Office issued an official communiqué late this afternoon which has done very little to dispel the gloom cast over Britain by the heavy defeat suffered in Norway. The War Office has been forced to admit that British troops had to retreat in the face of the constantly increasing enemy force. It is now contended that the British Expeditionary Force only had the task of delaying the enemy. If that is really true, then one surely had been rather modest in London. But how then was it possible that the British press was allowed to write such stories and splash such headlines about enormously important military developments which were expected to take place, in the area of Trondheim? Evidently, they have taken place, only perhaps in a different sense from what British public opinion was misled to expect and to hope. Besides, not even this modest task of delaying the German advance has been fulfilled by British troops. Or could one have expected German troops to have advanced still more rapidly than they did? The communiqué speaks of British troops successfully embarked at Andalsnes and other harbours in the vicinity. Surely this is a rather unique way of describing the wild flight of British troops striving in vain to escape contact with the enemy following in close pursuit and leaving huge supplies of arms, ammunition and all kinds of equipment and rations behind? Surely no military enterprise has ever ended in a more dismal defeat, and no dismal defeat has ever been more disgracefully and shamelessly announced.

## Transcript 59:- Bremen: Medium Wave: In English for England: 19.15 BST: 3.5.40.

#### British retreat: Norwegians not informed.

Norwegian officers who were taken prisoner during the last encounters covering the British retreat to Andalsnes, state that they had not been informed of the intention of the British to re-embark at Andalsnes on 2<sup>nd</sup> May. Great indignation is particularly expressed by these officers and men at the fact that the British Command evidently intended to sacrifice them in order to cover the British retreat. In case of the re-embarkation at Andalsnes the British Command had promised these Norwegian detachments to take them on board with them. In spite of this solemn undertaking British troops left Andalsnes on board their ships shortly after noon on 2<sup>nd</sup> May, without even pausing to consider for a moment what might be the fate of their gallant Allies. No wonder such experiences, which are being reported from all parts of the Norwegian front, have led to incidents wherever the Norwegians and Britishers are taken prisoners and housed together in the same camp. In nearly all cases, Norwegians have demanded to be separated from the British.

A similar occurrence is reported from the officers' camp near Berlin. In this camp, there have been only Polish officers so far: now a group of British officers taken prisoner during the encounter at Lillehammer have arrived at camp. Polish officers attempted to attack their British Allies and would have lynched them had not the German Guard protected them. There was unrest and incidents continued throughout the night. British officers had to be removed to another camp next morning in order to prevent a recurrence of incidents.

# Transcript 60:- New British Broadcasting Station: Short Wave: In English for England: 21.30 BST: 3.5.40.

#### Talk: where are the Old Contempibles?

It is our policy to make peace at the earliest possible moment. We believe this war to be a criminal error. That fact that we are against war and are working to end it does not diminish our regard for the

fighting Services, and we cannot help asking today what has happened to the 'Contemptible Little Army' of 1914. Ask yourselves whether you would have believed a fortnight ago that British troops could be beaten from Lillehammer to Andalsnes in a few days.

At the beginning of the last war, a mere handful of British troops held up the great German Army and battled month by month for every inch of ground, but this time the story is different indeed. We don't want to think our men of 1940 are so inferior to the men of 1914. We should prefer to accept the explanation that they are badly commanded and wretchedly equipped. The Norwegian fiasco indicates, we hope, not that our rank and file are at fault, but that the highest command is incompetent.

It must be assumed, of course, that all professional commanders are ultimately subordinate to Churchill and he is responsible for every military and naval reverse we suffer. There is the possibility that, in time, even the Jewish financiers who support him will begin to think they have made a bad investment. Whatever they think, our duty is to save ourselves from disaster by getting rid of our present leaders and finding men who will lead us to peace.

We have had many troubles and worries since the war began, and not a few disappointments, but the first real military shock was the news that our troops had withdrawn from Andalsnes. We have opposed the Norwegian adventure from the beginning and have lost no occasion of warning you against the danger of attaching credence to news reports issued by the BBC and the greater part of the press. But whereas we had foreseen humiliation as the only possible result of the campaign, we had not thought the collapse would come quite so soon. While Chamberlain is no leader and is far from being a military expert, he has to be congratulated upon one brilliant achievement in his career. Yesterday, in the Commons, he succeeded in announcing our defeat in such terms as to draw cheers from honourable members.

If only both sides can start cheering British defeats, we seem to be approaching conditions in which agreement will make peace possible.

If the failures of the last three weeks which now emerge from behind the facade of lies and equivocations represent the best that our combined forces could do against Germany, the sooner we make peace the better. Peace, however, does not seem to be in the Government's mind at present. Mr. Chamberlain actually indicated that he and his colleagues were now to fish in the troubled waters of the Mediterranean. He even suggested that the withdrawal of our forces from southern Norway would enable us to use the Navy elsewhere.

This is not the time to be thinking of new campaigns elsewhere. It is time for us to cut our losses and find men who will lead us to peace before we lose much more.

# Transcript 61:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 14.15 BST: 6.5.40.

#### Talk: mothers of Britain, are your sons still alive?

. . . The German High Command which is renowned for its reliability and careful understatement contained the news [about a bombed battleship.] It is being widely discussed by naval experts, particularly in the USA and Italy. The whole world knows. Only the British people, democratically ruled by a Government professing to be fighting for freedom and liberty, is not supposed to know. This Government of wise old dodderers who never can quite decide to do anything, fight shy of the truth. The average Briton has got to be kept in the dark and Nannie - Mr. Chamberlain - and Winnie do not deem it suitable for the child to know the truth. It is about time that the Britisher let go the apron strings of old women masquerading in the guise of a government. You should demand to know the truth. You should not allow the government to make you the laughing stock of the entire world. Either your governesses - I beg your pardon, I meant Government - do not consider you mature enough to know the truth, or may have bad consciences. You ought to do something about it in either case. British mothers should ask in the name of democracy and individual freedom, where their sons are, who sailed in that ill-fated battleship.

Mothers of Britain, are your sons still alive? Mr. Churchill has not yet answered.

### Transcript 62:- Bremen: Medium Wave: In English for England: 19.15 BST: 8.5.40.

#### Talk: analysis of British home front propaganda.

The sort of propaganda which your Government and press are turning out for you is well worth a little consideration. To begin with, you must have your morale kept up at all costs. Therefore optimism must be its keynote. Then sometimes it is carried so far that it becomes only comic. Thus, at the beginning of the war, Chamberlain declared that the position of the country was in every way more favourable than it had been at the outbreak of 1914. Some months later he made a speech in which he stated that, since the beginning of the war, the position had improved enormously. This, coupled with his earlier statement, might certainly have made you believe that this war was as good as over. The general principle employed by your statesmen and press has been to declare whatever happened was the best thing possible. The Polish collapse was made to appear in some mysterious fashion detrimental to Germany. It was argued that to have to garrison such a large area for the remainder of the war would most certainly cripple her. Yet, a few days later, they learned of the demarcation agreed between Russia and Germany. This was hailed as a severe blow to Germany and there were headlines such as, 'Russia Gets the Lion's Share'.

So it was with the German Fleet. As long as most of its units remained in reserve, there were jubilant references to its being bottled up and Mr. Churchill even allowed himself a dramatic gesture with both hands during a speech made last January, and recorded on the newsreels, to show how it had been 'swept from the seas'. Yet, when the same fleet steamed out in the North Sea on the now historic April 9<sup>th</sup>, Mr. Churchill was not for a moment at a loss to explain to you in his speech of the II<sup>th</sup>, that everyone must recognise the 'reckless gambling which had flung the whole German Fleet out upon the savage scenes [sic] of war, as if it were a mere counter to be cast away.' Such mental gymnastics are surely amazing.

But it is when dealing with the German operations in Norway that your propagandists really excelled themselves in their efforts at keeping you optimistic. Mr. Churchill said 'It is the considered view of the Admiralty that we have greatly gained by what has occurred in Scandinavia and in the Northern waters in a strategic and military sense'. At this rate one wonders why your Government troubles to take any action in this war at all when it appears that every single German action is an enormous success for the British. As for their own contemplated occupation of Norway, of course that must never be mentioned. One can really almost imagine your First Lord beginning a speech 'It is the considered view of the Admiralty and myself that the German occupation of London had been a very great gain to us', as so on and so forth.

Side by side with this facile and really childish optimism your propagandists keep up a moral self-righteousness by which they try to assure you and the world at large that their cause is sacred and their methods above suspicion. This, too, is all part of keeping up your morale, for not only is it necessary that you should believe that your rulers are waging this war which they let you in for, efficiently and successfully, but also they must keep up their rôle of crusaders against some terrible monster. The Germans, you are told, are pirates and barbarians in using Norwegian ports as bases of their operations, leaving out the fact of their own mine laying operations and other frustrated Norwegian plans. Is it not a little ironical for your Government and press to talk like this? If the temporary use being made by Germany of certain Scandinavian bases is piracy, when then is the prolonged occupation and use by Britain of Gibraltar, Malta, Belfast Loch? Surely seeing that these were forcibly stolen from their rightful owners, through no military necessity and not as a protective counter-measure, the word 'piracy' might here by very truthfully used. Thus, as I say, are ceaseless efforts made to keep up your morale, which seems in this case to mean keeping up your faith in your rulers - in these rulers who dragged you into this war for their own ends and are now frantically trying to conceal the mess they are making of it.

## Transcript 63:- Bremen: Medium Wave: In English for England: 20.15 BST: 12.5.40.

#### Talk: Chamberlain and Churchill.

'Chamberlain has left his office unwept, unhonoured and unsung'. The words of the Daily Herald of May 8<sup>th</sup>, are typical of the general feeling which this old and incapable man arouses in the country. We quote these words and the prophetic note on which they ended. 'He stands condemned. The Prime Minister forfeits the confidence of the nation. No syllable of apology graced his confession. Not a dent appeared in the bright armour of his self-conceit. Not by a phrase or gesture did he betray a realisation of the injury which his Government's blunders have inflicted on the nation and on democracy. The conviction that he is mentally self-sufficient, which he disclosed so patently in the early days of the war is not yet shattered by actions which have shocked the rest of civilised mankind. Chamberlain's sole concession to his critics is that he has acknowledged their existence. Chamberlain's stock has now fallen right through the floor. We are far, very far, from victory. Posterity will not deal kindly with Chamberlain. By his eternal policy of vacillation he aroused mistrust, not only in his own country, but what was more serious, abroad. His own people stuck to him in pathetic loyalty, but nothing could be got from this old and broken reed which had played such a tragic part in world history'.

Chamberlain was continually swaying between two policies - the one of understanding with Germany and the other of enmity towards Germany. Between these two opposite poles Chamberlain hesitated and sidestepped. In his tendencies towards enmity with Germany, he was always supported by the opposition which contained a conglomeration of warmongers, amateur Marxists and dissatisfied elements which, in turn, derived support from Jewish financial sources. Had Chamberlain but sincerely, whole-heartedly, and with his own full energy thrown in his weight for understanding with Germany, he could have obtained it. Can anyone doubt that? Has not the Führer continually mentioned friendship with England as being one of the main pillars of his policy? Did he not strive for that attainment of this object up to the declaration of war by England on Germany? It was Chamberlain who missed the bus. It was Chamberlain who never took an open stand even for enmity with Germany and, as a result, it was Chamberlain who plunged Europe into the misery of war.

Chamberlain, however, was by no means to blame for everything. The men who opposed Chamberlain in his efforts for understanding, and the men who cut the ground away from under his feet are the men who now step into his shoes. Can anyone throw the whole blame for the Norway fiasco on Chamberlain's shoulders? Yes, one man. The only man who is capable of doing this and who has done it, is Churchill. He is now your leader, not elected by the people, but elected by a stale parliament. Churchill the originator of the gambler's throw in Norway, is now your Prime Minister. This adventurer, with the gambles of Antwerp, Gallipoli, Russia and now Norway on his conscience, has been chosen by a superannuated Parliament to control your destinies. Churchill already enjoys the privilege of having sent more men to their deaths than any present living man. You now entrust to him the lives of your husbands, sons, fathers and brothers in the knowledge that these precious lives are a bagatelle.

Churchill is an old man, who has made his living and his career from his hatred of Germany. For him it is a trifle whether Germany is ruled by the Kaiser, a communist commissar, or Hitler. The German bogey must always be invoked and panic atmosphere against Germany produced throughout the world. Steadily and continuously this oft-discountenanced adventurer has preached against the German menace since the early days before the Great War. Churchill is a reactionary in every sense of the word. He is a reactionary socially and politically. The history of his life shows one long series of betrayals of confidence. The last chapter of his history, which is being written now, will show the greatest betrayal of all, but this time he will not escape responsibility.

# Transcript 64:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 22.15 BST: 16.5.40.

#### Talk: Germany fights for total victory.

In less than a week, Germany's land and air forces, working in perfect co-operation, have written a new and astonishing chapter in the world's history. Not only have all calculations of our enemy been

nullified, but the measure of success has also transcended our own considerable expectations. The people of England find themselves today cut off from the Baltic states, Scandinavia, Holland, and, for all practical purposes, from Belgium. They have lost supplies with which they cannot dispense, and one of their major problems is no longer to avoid starvation, but merely to decide how many weeks it could be averted, if Germany were to rest content with the military triumphs which she has achieved. She will

not do so, and it is about the military situation that I wish to speak tonight.

Within six weeks after the British Government declared war on Germany, Hitler offered peace. His terms could have easily been accepted, and they would have left Germany far weaker than she is today. He did not make his offer abruptly and withdraw it before there was time for consideration. Night after night we broadcast his proposals until the whole world knew them by heart. When the warmongers of Downing Street intimated that there could be no terms of peace with the present German Government, we knew that the war must be fought out to the bitter end. Britain appealed from negotiation to force. Force then it had to be, and force it shall be until German victory is total.

When, a few days before the German protective occupation of Denmark and Norway, the Chief of the Imperial General Staff, Ironside, said that England had turned the corner, Hitler had missed the bus and the war could well be conducted on exclusively economic lines, neither he nor his chiefs showed any vision. Britain, they declared, was prepared for all eventualities. Would they dare affirm as much today? Perhaps they would. They seem no nearer reality than ever.

Now it is impossible for the layman to appreciate fully the measure of the military successes that Germany has achieved in the last six days. We can only examine certain aspects of these gigantic developments. We cannot see them yet as a whole. Holland capitulated on the fifth day and the BBC produced some sort of Heath Robinson explanation that the surrender was a matter of choice rather than necessity.

Our victorious forces captured the strongest fortifications in the world at Liège and the BBC with the suspicion of a break in its voice, assured its listeners that the Germans were being repulsed everywhere. Now, in the north-west part of its long stretch, the famous Maginot Line, the bright hope of the Allies, has been smashed. To many military experts on the Allied side, this may well be even a greater shock than the capitulation of Holland. For France it is a shock that can hardly be described as less than decisive. Even as you listen, German forces are sweeping onwards irresistibly towards the seaboards from which new and overwhelming operations can be launched.

If you were seek to explain the miraculous success of German arms in terms of strategy, tactics, and organisation as so far known, you will never succeed. It would be infinitely easier to use Roman numerals for long multiplications. We are using new and terrible weapons, the nature of which you may perhaps guess but cannot know - weapons which revolutionise the conditions of warfare, and in comparison with which old fashioned armaments are as bows and arrows. We are employing tactical and strategical methods which have no precedent. Whilst the politicians who have misled England are thinking in terms of Marlborough's campaign, all military experts worthy of the name are preparing to burn their text books after presenting a suitable number of copies to libraries and museums which may be interested. For what becomes of old concepts of frontal attack and out-flanking when it is possible to land from the air a dozen, a score, or if necessary a hundred expeditionary forces behind the enemy lines? This is the technique which Germany has brought to perfection and which her foes do not possess. It is no wonder that the British Government has issued instructions visualising the descent of such forces on England, though it is a thousand pities that there should be proposals to arm civilians against our troops. He who arms civilians for the purpose of waging war is making every individual so armed, murderer and victim at the same time, as well as rendering impossible the generous treatment of civilians who wanted no war and did nothing to cause it, beyond permitting a criminal Government to prepare it and to declare it.

#### Invasion of Britain?

Perhaps you think that even the most conditional reference to the invasion of Britain is out of place. I can claim no special knowledge. I can only look at the map, as you can, and see the array of German power from the north of Norway right down to the Channel. Each hour sees the consolidation of German victory in Holland. Life is rapidly returning to normal and civilians are going about their private

business in Copenhagen or Oslo. There is nothing unstable or uncertain in our control of Holland. It is quite established. Now look at the map, if you have one handy. Flushing is less than 90 miles from Dover; Rotterdam is about the same distance from important strategic points on the English coast as London is from Birmingham. The Hague is distant from Harwich by only 120 miles - let us say, twenty minutes' journey by a plane whose pilot has no need to hurry. He could comfortably get from Holland to Whitehall before you could get from Richmond to South Kensington, or from Earls Court to the Mansion House, by Underground. This fact might be of less importance if the German Air Force had not proved its incontestable superiority. In view of the successes which it has achieved, it seems hardly worth while mentioning that well over 1,000 Allied planes have been destroyed in the last few days.

There are three or four other facts you must remember. Germany is not being compelled to fight on two fronts today. Peace reigns and will continue to reign on her eastern boundaries. We are now in an incomparably better position than in 1914 to carry through the Schlieffen plan. Secondly, we are under no illusions as to the fact that this is a life and death struggle.

Confronted with the malice, treachery, hatred and fundamental vice of Jewish international finance, Germany knows that she must win or die. The leaders of financial democracy have dropped all pretence to higher motives. Germany, they say, is to be cut up, mutilated, dismembered, erased from the map. Thirdly, the challenge has been taken up not only by the whole nation, not only by the gigantic and impersonal military machine, but by the man whose life has been devoted to the heroic work of making Germany anew and raising her from the mire in which he found her when, after four years at the front he returned to her in the days of her shame. Now, in heroic fashion, he is leading his troops to victory. Can you suppose that he will cry halt until the task of making Germany safe for a thousand years had been accomplished?

# Transcript 65:- New British Broadcasting Station: Short Wave: In English for England: 21.30 BST. 23.5.40.

#### Talk: government preparing to leave the capital.

During the last few days there have been strong rumours current in London that the Government is preparing to leave the capital. There are also statements to this effect in the foreign newspapers. Opinions differ as to whether the Government intends to move to some other part of the island, or to Ireland and thence to Canada, and to attempt to govern from Ottawa. If it decides to go to Carlisle there is nothing much we can say, except that its machinery will be even more dislocated. But if it tries to get out of the country, a supreme constitutional difficulty arises.

First, His Majesty the King's position will be hopelessly compromised. If Ministers go we shall not think ourselves any worse off, and the sooner they go the better. But the King cannot be expected to share this view. Knowing something of His Majesty's honourable character, we cannot suppose that, if the Government decides to leave, he would choose any course but that of abdication. Edward VIII laid down the sceptre because he could not agree with his Ministers over a private matter of utterly negligible significance, compared with the gigantic crisis of today. It grieves us to have to draw comparison, or even to refer to the sad possibility of abdication, but we are certain that if the King was prepared to countenance his brother's abdication in 1936, he would feel unable as an Englishman and gentleman to depart from our shores in our darkest hour or to remain monarch if his Ministers decided upon desertion. The King of England does not run away from an enemy. But if his Ministers decide to run away, what can he do? Certainly he would be within constitutional law to call upon others to form a Government. And, were he to do so, His Majesty would render a great service to the nation. But we believe him to be incapable of adopting this course. He signed a Proclamation declaring war and he called Mr. Churchill to the high office he now occupies. He identifies himself most loyally with all the bad policies his Ministers pursue, and he would feel equally unable to desert his country.

The second problem is getting rid of the Ministers finally. Reports suggest they would try to govern us from Canada. This proposal of turning Britain into an outpost of Empire does not appeal to us, especially at a time when the outpost is about to be battered more heavily than ever before. To the Ministers of the Crown, then, we say, go by all means if you feel safer and more comfortable. But go for

good, and take your wretched financial system with you. We shall have an opportunity of beginning life over again even if we begin it feeling the pangs of invasion. But if they go, we must make certain they do not take our merchant fleet with them. One great problem to be considered is the feeding of our people. We much watch our Government even more closely than they are watched by their own detectives.

Of course, so far, we are only discussing rumours. If we had any strictly factual evidence we should at once place it before you.

These men who are now reported to be turning their glances westward are the men who said Germany would never go to war if we tried to encircle her. They are the men who said we would protect Poland, Finland, Norway, Belgium and Holland. They are the men who said revolution would break out in Germany when war was declared, that Germany would be starved out, and could never finance a military campaign. They said that the Allies would prove more than a match when the clash occurred. They tried to convince us that no serious food shortage need be expected here. They are the heroes of Andalsnes and Namses, who supplied us with stories of British victories until we were whipped out of Norway. Now they tell us to prepare for invasion. What more fitting crown to their career than that they should remove themselves from the scene?

But we are sorry for his Majesty the King. He has borne his burden with dignity, but has quietly tried to do all his Ministers desire. They have compromised him. The tragedy of war cannot affect the poor and leave the high untouched. Had His Majesty refused to sign the declaration of war, there would have been peace. But unfortunately, he conceived it as his duty to have no opinion of his own. We must assume that if his Ministers seek safety in flight, he will comport himself with the simple dignity typical of him personally and the whole Royal House. As to who would become sovereign in the event of his abdication, we think discussion premature. Even now he has it in his power to dismiss his Cabinet and form a Government which could make peace.

Our thoughts go back to that December night when with drawn face our last sovereign drove to the coast to take his departure. What corresponding drama will be enacted in the days to come?

### June 1940

# Transcript 66:- Bremen: Medium Wave: In English for England: 19.15 BST: 1.6.40.

### BEF return: troop trains diverted.

Under cover of darkness, and protected by bad weather, part of the BEF has been able to save itself by fleeing across the Channel. Official British sources yesterday categorically refused to give any information concerning British losses or the number of troops rescued. Several London papers estimate the number of troops saved as thirty to fifty thousand. In general, however, estimates vary greatly. British troop transports arriving on the south coast yesterday were all sent to Liverpool or northern Scottish districts in order to avoid London. British military authorities wanted to prevent any direct contact between the defeated British army and the population. It was feared that their description of the collapse of the Allied front would have a dangerous effect on the morale of the civil population. The London press is trying to prevent the public from learning anything about events in Flanders. British papers confine themselves, on the whole, to portraying the transportation of parts of the destroyed BEF as a masterly strategic retreat, and reporting the courage of British troops during the severe defensive fighting of the last few days. Dramatic reports of the hell at Dunkirk, however, continue to make their way to the public. Eye witness accounts are being spread everywhere in Great Britain. British officers have reported that the battle in Flanders had taken on almost apocalyptic proportions. The flight of the Allied armies in the Channel straits had been so tragic that no words could do justice to the horrible reality.

Although the British press has received strict orders to refrain from making any detailed statements on the condition of the BEF after its retreat, all the papers show great signs of pessimism and depression. Even the BBC tells its listeners that it would be wrong to believe that the Allies had gained a victory in Flanders. As a matter of fact, Germany had now reached the goal which in 1914 she was unable to attain, the occupation of the Channel coast. The Times also warns its readers against undue optimism. Perspectives which had now been opened after the loss of the battle in northern France give no ray of optimism. On the contrary, all necessary preparations should be made to meet the German invasion of Britain which was now more than probable, concludes The Times.

## Transcript 67:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 23.15 BST: 14.6.40.

#### Talk: the fall of Paris

And so, Paris is in German hands, Paris - famous city of the west, known to Frenchmen as the heart of France and to Englishmen as the place to have a good time without too many francs and to English women of the more fortunate class as the home of style. Whatever you may chose to believe I can assure you that we are glad to think that the beautiful and historic city will be spared and the civilian population will not be annihilated. [Several sentences inaudible.]

Paris is the capital of France and everybody will ask - why, if our troops have been fighting so successfully did this thing happen? There will be no satisfactory answer to this question.

The whole of the British propaganda has been deliberately conceived and built on a false basis. Its object has been to deceive the British people and if possible the outside world at any cost. But it was only partly successful. The outside world refused to be deceived. It was useless for example, to claim that Berlin had been bombed when neutral press correspondents were unable despite the most diligent search to find any trace of the reported attack. The British public had no means of checking or verifying the statement issued by the Government. It was a case of either believing blindly or being treated as a public enemy, in view of the regulation just passed in Britain whereby any persons casting doubt on an Allied victory shall be fined or imprisoned.

Now however, it seems likely that all the prisons and concentration camps in England will not hold all the offenders against this most democratic law.

There is too a wider political aspect of the great development we announce today. For nearly 40 years British politicians have been telling their subjects that the fate of their country was indissolubly bound up with the fate of France. How far this statement may have been true at any particular time, except the present is open to question, but today it is manifestly true. I do not believe it was so, neither before or after the Great War, but many will be of the contrary opinion. It is enough to say that all Anglo-French agreements from the time of the Entente Cordiale onwards were based on the assumption that the defeat of France meant the defeat of Britain, at least, that was the argument invariably produced by the politicians who tied bonds between the two countries. What then becomes of that argument now? There may be charlatans and simpletons who tell the British people that France is not beaten at all, but how are they to explain Reynaud's remarkable statement made last night that French troops would fight before Paris, behind Paris, in the provinces and that French troops would if expelled from there, fight in North Africa? Or how are we to interpret the ridiculous climax when he said that if the French were beaten in northern Africa they would continue the war in America? If we did not believe the man had lost his nerve, we should be obliged to warn the United States he was contemplating a violation of the Monroe Doctrine, for we do not quite see how he and his surviving comrades are going to fight Germany on the American continent. However, we must make some allowance for the fantasies of a mind proceeding rapidly to dissolution. We must leave Reynaud's nebulous mental emanations and get down to hard facts. It is evident that fighting before Paris did not amount to much and the announcement of the German Supreme Command, that the third phase of operation, that of the annihilating pursuit had been reached, demands special attention. When on 5<sup>th</sup> June the Führer declared the second phase was beginning, enemy propagandists replied that this was a sign of madness and despite to start a new campaign [sic] the day after the first had closed. As usual the Führer's decision has been iustified.

#### Coming threat to Britain.

It is surely time for the English people to reflect that if it is only Paris today, it can be London in the very near future. Had anybody ventured to predict only nine days ago that Paris would be in German hands by 14<sup>th</sup> June, who would have believed him? Even those who felt anxious that the Weygand Line was not impregnable, never imagined that the capital itself with all its industry, with all its strategical importance, would be taken in so short a time. The series of operations which led to this result constitute the most interesting demonstration we have yet had of the immense change of speed that has taken place since 1918.

It is time for those misguided people in Britain, who fondly believed in some miracle which would hurl back the German Army from Paris [inaudible] that they had better face the fact that France is beaten beyond all hope. The day cannot be distant when the full force of Germany triumphant will be turned against Britain herself. The occupation of Le Havre not only cuts off all communication between England and France, but marks the extent of that great front from which the last grand attack can be launched. Paris has fallen, and with it the facade of that old-world edifice crumbling structure [sic] which Churchill tried to preserve. To any Englishman, who still follows these politicians who have led him to the tragedy in which he finds himself, I can only say, 'Look thy last on all these lovely things every hour'.

### Transcript 68:- Bremen: Medium Wave: In English for England: 22.15 BST: 17.6.40.

#### Talk: collapse of France and the British government.

[Note: Fall of France announced for UK on Bremen news at 19.30, some six hours after the news was known in the UK.]

[Monitors' Note: Talk by a New and Unrecognised Announcer.]

The news of the day is the announcement made by Marshal Pétain, the new French Prime Minister, that he has taken steps to ascertain the conditions on which the Government of the Reich would be prepared to consider the cessation of hostilities.

The Führer will confer with the Duce before making known such conditions, and the Duce has already left Rome for the historic rendezvous. Such is the position at the moment. In the meantime, the German forces are continuing their irresistible advance and have already taken Metz. M. Reynaud has fled, shirking the responsibility which he would have to bear before the tribunal of history. The aged Marshal now has to face the disastrous heritage of the unscrupulous and cowardly warmongers.

M. Reynaud's colleague, however, who still holds office - Mr. Churchill - is already frantically busying himself with attempts to persuade the British people to fight to the last, whatever may befall Britain's Allies. Mr. Churchill is preparing for the last and greatest betrayal of all, that of the British people. Today the very people whose interest he should safeguard are now to be sacrificed on the altar of his vanity and self-satisfaction, just as were the Poles, the Norwegians, the Dutch, the Belgians, and now last, but not least, the French troops. Mr. Churchill and his accomplices of course still have the Empire to which to retire, as he said tonight - 'Surrounded by the Empire', he said - but 45,000,000 British people have not. That is the difference.

Just think of all the promises which were made by the various members of the British Government, since that ill-starred pledge of so-called assistance given to Poland. Think of all the disasters, the defeats which have been turned into glorious victories by British propaganda at the behest of the British Government. Think of Namsos and Andalsnes, and think of Dunkirk. If these deeds were so glorious, why then were the British forces forced to retreat? Why should an army, man for man of which it was alleged was superior to his opponent, be compelled to retreat at all? If the Germans have such overwhelming superiority in material, and only the lack of material stood in the way of British victory, how then did an ill-equipped army get let into battle at all? After all, the British Government declared war on Germany on 3<sup>rd</sup> September, determined, it was asserted, to put a final stop to what they elected to term 'aggression'. They promised effective aid and assistance against this so-called aggression, even to countries which had never asked for such guarantees. Whoever accepted them and relied on them went the way of Poland. Whoever asked for and called in British aid was left in the lurch, like Norway, Holland, Belgium and now France. All these countries saw and experienced British assistance only as a short visit, terminating all too soon by gloriously successful retreat covered by costly rearguard action, fought by those who had been misguided enough to count on British help. But if the worm turned, and to the only logical and possible conclusion to save people and country when Britain could or would not do so, then Britain called the worm a worm and worse. 'King Rat' was the least that the British papers wrote of King Leopold, who stayed with his men to the last, and not like the so-called Dutch or Belgian Governments, or like the celebrated M. Reynaud, who fled to comparative safety, taking the gold of their countries with them. No wonder they were welcomed Allies of the British Government. The people, once they had given up fighting, were of course of no more consequence to Britain.

This attitude was displayed again and again towards Poland, Holland, Belgium and now France. There is method in such madness. Are you quite sure that such an attitude will not be adopted towards you yourselves, the British people? One of these days, when the Government considers you no longer to be of value, no longer an asset to their plans of high finance and Empire trade, he [sic] will leave you in the lurch as he did the Poles, the Norwegians, the Dutch, the Belgians and the French.

One of these days, perhaps, Mr. Churchill will declare that it is not even Britain that stands alone, but the British Government which will have to fight alone to the very last, of course in Canada or somewhere else, seeing that they are surrounded by the Empire fortunately, as Mr. Churchill said. And then you will go the same way as the former Allies of the British Empire went. You will be left in the lurch. In actual fact, you have already been betrayed; you have been led into a battle which you could never win. If it had been some mysterious secret weapon alone which brought about the German victories and incidentally the British series of glorious retreats, or some mythical miracle performed in Germany's favour, then the British Government might perhaps point to such improbable factors as an adequate excuse for having led you into the fray. But no, you are bluntly told that it is only and merely because of Germany's superiority in tanks and especially in aircraft that you have been forced to retreat, in spite of the gallantry of men of the BEF at Dunkirk. That surely ought to have been foreseen by a Government which can conspicuously raise expenditure for its Intelligence Service. Nobody can of course gauge before the actual encounter how great is the mental and physical force of an army, how great their faith, their determination or their will power will turn out to be in battle. But surely someone ought to have formed a reliable estimate of the number and strength of arms and weapons at the disposal of the prospective adversary?

And was he not prospective, ever since Munich? Did not Mr. Churchill, Mr. Eden and Mr. Duff Cooper again and again point to the German menace? Did they not profess to be the only experts, the only men of vision, who could foretell the outcome? Did they not urge you to prepare for the worst? The worst has now come. And it finds you admittedly unprepared.

Mr. Churchill said tonight that Britain now stands alone. Did he tell you that on 3<sup>rd</sup> September, 1939? On the contrary, then he said that Germany stood alone, to be throttled by the British blockade without even the sacrifice of a single British soldier. How many of the BEF, how many of the British Navy and the RAF have already been sacrificed only that your Prime Minister could tell you that you now stand alone? Was it worth it? Surely not. Surely the time has come to meet the bill, the bill that Mr. Churchill and his accomplices ran up for you, and which you will be called upon to meet if you do not force your Government to meet it.

You began the war in a spirit of confidence, confidence so great that you did not think it necessary to put your backs into it and to go to it, as you are now told to do. You believed that the lion had wings, and now after Dunkirk you are told that he has too few and too small wings to stand a chance against the German eagle. Who told you the lion had wings, wings large enough to fly? Your Government, whom you believed and trusted implicitly. They told you that Hitler had committed a grave blunder in venturing on that daring enterprise in Scandinavia. They told you that Narvik was more important even than the Channel ports. Who holds Narvik now, who holds the Channel ports? They said that Germany was sending her last reserves in a final desperate effort to make some impression on the Allied front in the west. Their desperate effort certainly has made some impression on France, as Marshal Pétain was forced to admit today. It will soon make a somewhat similar impression on Mr. Churchill.

Unlike the gallant old Marshal, Mr. Churchill has a ship ready on the sea to take himself to a more comfortable place if things get too hot for him in the British Isles. You, however, are not in his fortunate position. You, like the Marshal, will be implored and exhorted to fight to your last gasp. Mr. Churchill himself is not likely to waste any short asthmatic gasp on such futile efforts. He will offer a few terse instructions, and the captain will weigh anchor.

Once upon a time you used to sing a song about your washing you would soon be hanging on the Siegfried Line. We wonder whether that song still has a great appeal to you? We wonder whether, if it were shown, the famous film about the winged lion would amuse you today and hearten you as it did in the good old days when things were still looking fine? It seems as if the German forces will have to take care of the dirty washing of the British Government and hang it on some line a little nearer to Big Ben than the Siegfried Line, preferably on the terrace of the Houses of Parliament, where Mr. Churchill and his colleagues will, who knows, soon take tea no more with you, their constituents?

### July 1940

### Transcript 69:- Hilversum: Long Wave: In English for England: 00.15 BST: 9.7.40.

#### British bombers raid Mers-el-Kebir again.

It is reported from France that British bombers have repeated their attacks on the French naval base at Mers-el-Kebir near Oran. Planes took off from a British aircraft carrier stationed in the vicinity. French anti-aircraft artillery responded vigorously and at least two British planes are reported to have been brought down.

#### Oran: infamous British action: comment.

Petit Dauphinois comments as follows on the infamous British action off Oran: 'The sad events succeed one another so rapidly, and are so overwhelming our country, that they would not be so unbearable were not our will equal to the task of controlling our grief and suffering. First it was Germany, and now Great Britain, our old ally, whom we have supported for 25 years. Let us try to forget our sorrows and the frightful injustice. You who fought from 1914 to 1918 - we need not say anything to you. Then there are the other brave and unfortunate veterans of a war which we did not want - this war, which, in their minds, had only a vague and indefinite character.

How have you soldiers of 1940 taken this betrayal? Whatever the terrible damage, the fact remains: one must know the particulars of the drama at Oran in order to be able to estimate the significance of this event. At the first news of it we were dumbfounded and could only ask ourselves, helplessly, whether it were conceivably possible that Britain should want to cause our downfall at sea now that we have been broken and defeated at home. You who fought in Norway, under the flags of the Allies; all you who fought and hoped - now you see once again the traditional and treacherous Albion for whom you sacrificed so much and offered your life's blood.

Churchill, heir of Marlborough! You could do this to us after we had admitted defeat, after we had given up a great part of our country. We sacrificed our country to save Britain and the alliance which we have paid for, so often, with the blood of our children. Now we have been returned to the spirit of the past, a past which we shall never forget, during which, for centuries, our country struggled for its freedom against British domination. France has collapsed in the fight against a colossal opponent, but she saw how the victor recognised and admired her heroism. After the peace of Amiens, which was promptly broken by the British, we were attacked and robbed of 1,200 of our merchant ships. It will be remembered that Napoleon answered with the siege of Boulogne. We remember another move of Britain's. It is shameful to repeat it, but why should we be silent now?

In 1807, when England had been driven into a corner by the Continental blockade and had not yet opposed Napoleon, she revenged herself - on the weakest nation. The censor, who knows history, will not contradict me. But let us speak the truth. England, bully of the seas, ordered the Royal Prince of Denmark to surrender his fleet. When the Prince proudly refused, undefended Copenhagen was bombarded until he capitulated. Afterwards, of course, England refused to return the fleet. The time has come to remember these things. The world has watched many alliances collapse, but few have ended with such shame and disgrace as that in Oran. Such action, however, bears punishment in itself.'

# Transcript 70:- Workers' Challenge: 213m: In English for England: 20.10: 9.7.40.

#### Talk: wanted - revolutionary action now!

Who is there in this country to care for our wives and children? Us, and us alone. They can starve to death as far as Churchill and his kind are concerned. We are willing to work and nobody wants us, or, if we did work, the country would destroy us, set out to cripple and destroy us every time. And now they

get all smiles, and tell us we must defend our country. Hell! Haven't we become important all at once! If we were mugs, we would think ourselves damn fine fellows. Well, we were mugs long enough, and we're not going to be mugs any more. They tell us that there's going to be an invasion. What about it? One form of capitalism is as good as another to us.... What we do say is that there's no need to wait for an invasion before getting a move on. What we want is revolutionary action now.

Capitalism is extinct. Dead as a doornail, and we don't want to be poisoned by its filthy carcass. . . . Up to now nobody cared a damn for us. So we've got to look after ourselves. This time we must be ready to go into action, not in a capitalist and imperialist war, but against our own enemies here at home. This movement is British. . . . (?) at this critical moment in our history: either we save Britain now for the working class, or we loose it. The capitalists have lost it already, and are shivering with fright. Either the Nazis take over or we do. Which is it to be? We say the Worker of Britain every time, and that is the Workers' Challenge. Come out into the streets and put it into action! Workers of Britain unite! You have nothing to loose but your chains!

# Transcript 71:- Workers' Challenge: 213 m: In English for England: 22.10 BST: 11.7.40.

#### Talk: invasion now.

Workers' Challenge! Workers' Challenge! Workers' Challenge! Calling the workers of Great Britain and Northern Ireland on a wavelength of 213m every night at ten past eight, ten past nine and ten past ten. Workers' Challenge calling. Here is the Workers' Challenge. The workers revolutionary movement in Britain.

They're talking about invasion now, and so far as we can see the Nazis will soon be on top of us if we don't make peace. Well, as we said yesterday, we don't want capitalism or imperialism in any shape or form. We're sick of both. Lots of the people we meet say 'Yes, it's either peace or invasion now' and I suppose they're not far wrong in saying that. But the point we want to make clear is that a capitalist peace is no damn good to the workers. We all know what a Nazi invasion would mean. It looks at first as if we're between the devil and the deep blue sea. But it isn't so bad as all that. We don't know how much longer it will be before the Nazis come, but we've got some time, even if it is only a few days, and in that time we've got to do all we can to overthrow the capitalist government and set up a state for the working masses. Then if we have to defend it from the German attacker we know we've got something worth fighting for.

But are you going to believe that if we do kick the Nazis out, Churchill and his gang are going to give us a real socialist state, a real government for the people, real economics for the proletariat? My friends, if you believe anything like that, go and see a few doctors. Get them to sign a nice little certificate and go into a pretty private residential hotel for the rest of your natural life. You'll find plenty of people of your way of thinking there, even if their manners do seem a bit queer. Don't be so simple-minded as to suppose that we're fighting this war for anything but the bosses. Of course, now that they want to take every young craftsman, every woman and child and every wire-haired terrier and train them as soldiers to fight the Jerries, they would promise anything. They'll promise that after the war we'll live in the Savoy and be waited on in the mornings by flunkies carrying cups of chocolate, bottles of brandy, a copy of The Times, to say nothing of a big bath towel, but we've heard all that muck before. When the capitalists get into a tight corner, they would promise anything to get out of it. Yes, you could probably even get a (?) of marzipan if you wanted it. But when the time comes to pay - ay, that's a different thing. That will be the time for economy, for retrenchment, for great sacrifices. They are going to abolish the slums - no not exactly. They will leave that to the nice kind German Air Force and then, when our wretched homes are bombed to hell Winston Churchill will come round with a beaming smile all over his ugly dial, and say 'There you are, you see. I've solved the slum problem at last.' And if we happen to lose this war and our sticks of furniture and any little personal possessions we have, the Archbishop of Canterbury will come along and say 'Blessed are the poor, for their's the Kingdom of Heaven.' Yes, and then a bloody big German bomber will come along and send us to the Kingdom of Heaven, just to make sure His Grace isn't wrong.

Still, let's try tonight to avoid thinking too much about the future. I know it's very dark and dismal, but we all need something to cheer us up. Let's think about the present and a nice lovely demonstration instead. Organise a real working-class meeting, a march, a demonstration; get the banners out. Churchill means hunger and war. Down with Churchill. Up with the workers' Britain. No bloodshed for capitalism. Let the bosses fight for their own profit. Kick 'em out of Westminster into the Thames. Hold a demonstration of that kind just to let the capitalist Government see that we don't want hunger and war. No doubt that would be well attended by the police. Well, just remember they are only men like yourselves. If you show any weakness, they've got you; they'll take you off the streets and put you in jug. But if you face up to 'em you'll probably find some sniveling old chief constable who (fought) in the Crimean war, saying 'Oh dear, how terrible. The rank and file is getting out of hand. This is preposterous. Don't do anything to disturb the peace sergeant. It might be bad for us.' You must forgive us if we seem to know the (?) mentality of the world, but the whole question is this: so long as they think the workers are weak they trample on them. But the very moment they think the workers are strong, good Lord, why butter wouldn't melt in their dear little mouths. They're really just like most people, after the pay envelope at the end of the week. So don't take them too seriously.

What you've got to realise is this; anything that's worth doing is worth doing now, before this invasion, if it really does come. If the workers of Britain today rise in their millions, and put an end to the capitalist tyranny, then the real peace is before them, whether they make a mess of it or whether they don't. We may not all have been to Eton and Oxford, but we have a preference for digging our own graves, not trenches, but graves, and we'd sooner go into a grave of our own digging than one which the bosses have dug for us. The ground rent on the latter might be too high, and the place might be a little damp. In other words, whatever the peace of this country may turn out to be, it is up to us to have our turn. If we make some mistakes, well, we stand or fall by them, but we don't see why the fate of fifty million people should be settled by a handful of capitalist monkeys bowing and scraping at Buckingham Palace, or perhaps setting sail for Canada, when we're left in the lurch. The only system that we want is decent work, decent pay, decent houses, peace and control of our own affairs. Those are the things we want, and how do you think we are going to get them? By sitting back and waiting for capitalist Churchill and imperialist Hitler to decide who is going to rule and boss the country? Where the hell do we come in? The answer to this unparliamentary question is we either come in now, or we don't come in at all. Now is our chance to seize power. Workers of Britain, go out into the streets in your hundreds and thousands to demonstrate, by force if necessary, against Churchill, hunger and war. Think of what the crowd will have to say in Downing Street. Stand at the door and give the bosses notice to quit. Don't make any mistake about it, workers. It's neither Hitler nor Churchill that is master in Britain today. It's you the workers, if you've got the guts to fight for your rights and carry forward the Workers' Challenge.

# Transcript 72:- Hamburg: Medium Wave: In English for England: 21.30 BST: 25.7.40.

#### Waiting for invasion: Daily Telegraph.

The scribes of the BBC and the editorial staff of the *Daily Telegraph* have already become victims of a nerve-wracking pastime - waiting for the German invasion. This pastime has paralysed all flights of their imagination. They have tried to stir up old, discredited stories to reassure the British householder. During the last days of August these scribes and editors told the British people that Germany would not march into Poland because the advisors of the Führer could not agree upon a plan of campaign. When the French and British were planning the Norwegian expedition British news purveyors described at length how the Führer was quarreling with his Commanders about the most suitable point of attack on the Maginot Line. They firmly believed that alleged quarrels would paralyse German action in Scandinavia.

Although subsequent events have always given the lie to these London fairy tales, the BBC and the Daily Telegraph are again retailing them to the British public. The continued repetition of the same hackneyed story does not improve its glamour. When the BBC and the Daily Telegraph mention the names of German Commanders and Ministers who are said to disagree on the best method of defeating England,



they do not mention the names of the victims of these aspirations which had to lay down their lives at dawn because they happened to be in an unhealthy majority.

We can only cordially pity the British people who are invited to rely on these fairy tales as an adequate defence against Stukas and long-range guns.

#### Talk: Britain faced with scarcity and want.

When Paris was besieged by Germany in 1871, food became so scarce that one pound of dog's meat cost one shilling and eightpence and a cat was valued at 11 shillings and threepence. Animals in the Zoo were slaughtered for food and elephant meat cost 15 shillings per pound.

Is England likely to see such days? That is the fearful question confronting English at the moment. It is the anxiety which fills the hearts of English mothers as they put their children to bed.

The second question is how long will they be able to buy anything with the money they earn. When English people listen to speeches given by their ministers on the wireless, then their problems disappear. They are led to believe that such enormous supplies of food are in reserve that no shortage could be felt for many months. Hunger? No. Nobody thinks or talks of such a thing. The idea of hunger is only the invention of German propaganda. The Germans themselves are starving - that is why they talk about it - is the general comment of British ministers. What these ministers have to say, however, does not correspond to the realities of the situation. The English woman who runs a household knows better than the Minister for Agriculture what the truth is. The butter ration has been cut; margarine and all kinds of fat are being rationed; meat, and particularly bacon, are becoming more and more of a rarity; even tea is now being rationed. Hotels and restaurants may no longer offer meat and fish on the same menus; bread is only to be bought every other day; the making of cakes of any kind is forbidden. No-one can, therefore, be surprised when under the influence of these general reductions, less and less faith is placed in the speeches of Ministers of the Crown.

The Financial News recently stated that it would be no longer possible to transport goods which had been bought in South America to England, and for this reason they should be stored over there. Such items of news speak volumes.

Before the war English agriculture only covered one-quarter of home needs. The situation has not improved. England has already lost 12 per cent of her wheat imports: 35 per cent of her potatoes; 48 per cent of her butter; 50 per cent of her tomatoes; 75 per cent of her bacon; 80 per cent of her eggs; 86 per cent of her condensed milk imports. These however are merely isolated examples.

In April, Mr. Morton in the Daily Herald said that England could suffer in the same way as Paris in 1871. Morton when he wrote these words must have scarcely believed it possible that within three months the German counter-blockade would reach from Narvik to Biarritz, and that in July England would become a beleaguered fortress. It is hard to believe that today he would write as he did then. Londoners will now know the taste of monkey or alligator, and the Zoo will continue to be one of the few institutions in London to keep to the old slogan 'Business as Usual'. Starvation now threatens England. Who is to blame for this? No-one, but the small circle of rich people which is indifferent as to whether the people starve or not. These people have already got their children into safety. When things get bad enough they will make a getaway as well. The British people will in the meantime, starve. Is this the wish of the British people?

# Transcript 73:- Workers' Challenge: 213 m: In English for England: 22.10 BST: 25.7.40.

#### Talk: the budget - time to give Churchill & co. the push!

Workers' Challenge. Workers' Challenge calling all workers of Britain and Northern Ireland on a wavelength of 213 metres every night at ten past eight, then past nine and ten past ten. Here is Workers' Challenge calling. Workers' Challenge against hunger and war. Churchill means hunger and war.

Don't he just. How much he means it was shown by that fat, bloated, self-satisfied bladder of lies, Kingsley Wood, when he opened his new budget yesterday. It was bad enough that there's a gap of more that £2,000,000,000, but he wasn't satisfied with that, the greedy bastard. Those of you that have ever read Dickens remember how Oliver Twist asked for more. But this blighter asks for more even before he gets his first helping. And who's supposed to give him more? The workers, every time. Lousy Churchill turned down Hitler's offer of peace through that long streak of vestry-crawling futility, Halifax, and good Lord, to judge by the way it was done you'd think that the Cabinet had a pleasant surprise for the nation. Was it pleasant? And the workers will have to pay a penny more for their pint of beer, and tobacco's up three-halfpence an ounce. Of course, they put it onto the workers every time. What bloody right have we got to a pint of beer! We're only the proletariat. If we feel thirsty after a day's hard work we can peep through the curtain at some fat boss guzzling his champagne at 25 bob a bottle and playing with some lady friends [as] he wouldn't quite do in public. Well, then if we feel thirsty we can just watch him take another swill and then go home and tell the wife 'I'm here, I am. I haven't had my pint tonight because Churchill trusts me to win the war.'

And as for tobacco, well, damn it all sir, a man that don't smoke cigars is just an outsider. They may cost a couple of bob each, but then they were meant for human beings, not for workers. Of course, if we do a good day's work we like a packet of Woodbines to help us on, but you see that's a luxury and in wartime the workers mustn't expect luxuries. They must be reserved for the pot-bellied geniuses who stick in the offices thinking hard how to cheat the workers out of another penny. Oh, it's a wonderful game, and of course, a visit to the flicks is going to cost us more. But then these films weren't meant for workers really. They might demoralise us. After all, why should we want to go to the pictures and waste money? Buy the Daily Mirror instead. You'll probably find a big picture of Churchill in it. So instead of going to the films you can sit down at home for two hours without fags and beer and look at Churchill's face. Yes, look at the bugger, and keep on looking at him, and you'll have as good a two hours' worth of entertainment as the Gaumont giddios could give you. Look at him. Keep him before you as the hero who's leading you from behind to invasion. Study his dirty dial in every detail because you won't see it much longer. It won't be there. Well, that's one piece of advice we can give our listeners and instead of beer try a little water. Water is good for you. It builds bonny babies and gets you used to the prison diet which our dear Prime Minister is planning for you. About tobacco, well, we're not so sure. We are afraid you will have to do without it. But you can always breathe in and out and imagine it's smoke, because, you see, this bloody country is free. There's nothing to stop you breathing unless one of Churchill's military courts gets hold of you and sentences you to death.

And then another thing that shows the kindness of the bosses is that they're going to deduct money from our wages every week to fight their bloody capitalist war. That's nice, isn't it. Do you remember a little while ago, when prices began to rise, and the Labour leaders, God damn them, were in opposition? 'Oh', they said, 'You mustn't let prices rise without increasing wages. We'll never stand for that'. And they never did stand for it either until the whole bloody lot got safe inside the Cabinet.

And now, instead of raising our wages, to keep pace with prices, they're taking something off. So we've got to deal not only with the fall in real wages, but with the deductions as well. Now there is a challenge to the workers the like of which they've never seen before. Just remember that the rich have got away with it. Most of them have put their money in Canada or the United States already, and if their incomes are compared with ours, what they have to pay is a mere fleabite, poor darlings. When they have paid their taxes some of them won't have more that 30 or 40 thousand a year left. Some of them, like Nuffield and Rothermere, may not have more that a few hundred thousand or a million a year left. Isn't it a shame? Don't our hearts bleed for them as we think of them trying to live on their little bit of bread and cheese and fumbling in their pockets to see if they can find an extra penny for a pint of beer?

Yes, we've got a challenge now. The Workers' Challenge. And it's going to take definite form. We've been telling you to organise for the fight. We've been warning you to prepare for the onslaught that the capitalists would make on you. And now it's coming. Here is a policy for you in three points. First, no deductions from the weekly wages. Second, no extra tax on beer. Third, no extra tax on tobacco. Here is the material for a first-class campaign, and by 'Campaign' we don't mean making speeches or holding indignation meetings though they're valuable too. The one way to gain these three points is for every worker in the country to down tools until they're granted. Leave your factories. Leave your

mines. Leave your workshops. And just stand firm. Show the government and the bosses. No deductions from wages, no penny on the pint, and no three-halfpence on the ounce.

Don't be timid or halfhearted about it. Come out all at once like men, and in three hours time the bloody government will have to give way. And when you've shown the capitalist dictators that you can get your own way once, you'll do it again and again. Those lousy capitalists are only a miserable gang of blasters relying on the coppers whom the workers could eat alive if they wanted. As to the troops, they're not in it. They are not going to fire on the working-class because they belong to the class themselves. Any monkey work with them will mean that Churchill and his gang are put against the nearest wall and shot. That is to say, they'll have to drink the medicine that they have prescribed for the workers. So there's no need to worry about the troops, and believe me, in that connection, there are lousy things happening all over the country today, and if you knew what they were, you'd be surprised. We're not going to say any more about this but the government knows that selected groups of workers are already taking action to secure the workers' state.

Believe me, Churchill and his thugs have the wind up proper, and they know that behind the Workers' Challenge there's an organisation that matters. So this is just the right moment to give Churchill and his gang the push. Set to work on these three points: no deductions from wages; no penny on the pint; and no three-halfpence on tobacco. And join the struggle now. Don't argue. Just walk out, and the bosses will soon call you back with tears in their eyes. That'll be just the first taste of what's coming to them. Don't wait for invasion. Act now. Workers of Britain, rise and claim your own. Then there will be no invasion and no bloody capitalist government either. That is the Workers' Challenge. On with the first three points of our programme and show that you, the workers, can be the real masters of the country. Forward with the Workers' Challenge.

Workers' Challenge will again be calling all workers of Britain and Northern Ireland on a wavelength of 213 metres tomorrow evening at ten past eight, ten past nine and ten past ten.

### August 1940

# Transcript 74:- Workers' Challenge: 213 m. In English for England: 22.10 BST: 1.8.40.

#### Talk: what reward will the man who fought get?

Workers' Challenge! Workers' Challenge! Workers' Challenge! Calling the workers of Great Britain and Northern Ireland on a wavelength of 213m every night at ten past eight, ten past nine and ten past ten. Workers' Challenge calling. Here is the Workers' Challenge. The workers revolutionary movement in Britain.

You know, we of this station haven't taken part in this bloody war, and we're proud of the fact. Oh yes, I can imagine how shocked some of our polite listeners must be. I remember once, when I went before the PAC Committee [sic], a hard-faced bitch with enough make-up on to paint the Nelson Column said to me: 'Well, my man, and haven't you nothing to sell?' Yes, and if she hears me now I expect she'll say 'How dreadful! How horrible. Really I don't know what we're coming to'. No, and you don't madam, and that's a bloody fact. But we do. We know we're coming to the workers' state where the dames of high society won't look at us from behind their table as though we were something they saw in the zoo. . . . No, we haven't fought in this war. Those of us who are old enough had enough of the last one and we made up our minds at the first that we won't join up again, to fight for the capitalist party that keep up their profits and then on Sunday go down on their marrow-bone, turn their eyes to the ceiling, and (unintelligible) puke, hoping to God that the war will last as long as possible.

Suppose we won the bloody war, as we won't, and can't. What reward will the man who fought get? They're demobilised, thrown on the labour market, and nobody wants them. Then, even separation allowances stop. We saw it all happen before, but this time, after spending 60 million pound a week, or 70 million or whatever it may be by the time we have finished, won't the capitalists have a lovely excuse to say: 'In this great economic depression we must expect unemployment, and economy is the only way out. Now the working class must make a real effort'. We know that the capitalist class want the war to go on, so that it can pile up its profits. Well, by getting rid of it, you can kill two birds with one stone and make peace. As we've said before, we don't want Churchill's capitalism nor Hitler's Nazism, but if we want neither one nor the other, this is the only possible time to act. In these very few days, you, the workers of Britain, have the chance to (unintelligible) your rights, and take what belongs to you. Be men, rise up without fear and claim your own. Go out by the hundred thousand into the streets, and make yourselves the masters. You have worked for the land, so it ought to be yours. Make it yours now, or you will never get the chance again. Forward with the Workers' Challenge. To hell with Churchill, hunger and war.

#### Transcript 75:- Workers' Challenge: 213 m: 22.10 BST: 5.8.40.

#### Talk: Labour leaders catspaws of lews.

. . . Well, boys, the working class couldn't do much in those days [1914], because at that time we workers weren't properly organised, but today we are. We've got bloody good trade unions - it's the lousy mangy curs we've got as leaders we don't like. Yes, my old mates, these so-called leaders of ours, these swine who've taken a Yid-bribe - which I might say has been their custom for a long time back, know all about the hellish ways of squeezing the last copper out of the workers, and they're just as bad now as they were before. Who introduced the Means Test? The bloody weak-kneed Labour Party with the help of those two mad buggers, Macdonald and Snowden, and of course we won't forget Lord Reading, alias Rufus Isaacs, and that bald-headed old rat, Ikey Simon.

These, workers, are your present day leaders. These are the rats who are urging you to fight for the proud democracy of England. It's the same crew who want you to sell your bits of furniture, who nose their way into your homes, to see what they could make you sell to their pals down the street, you know who I mean - those blokes with the big conks, who've got three brass balls hanging up outside.

I wonder what real workers leaders like we used to have - Keir Hardie, old George Lansbury bless him, and George Cook would say today if they could see Bevin, Attlee and Greenwood and the whole stinking gang of them betraying the workers for the second time in thirty years.

The right thing to do is to down tools, get out on the streets, and demonstrate against the inhuman buggers that are keeping us down and are taking our rights away from us. You know boys, one of the real old-fashioned demonstrations that make the bloody bosses sit up and take notice. Demand peace at once and bash in the interfering bugger that gets in the way.

### Transcript 76:- Christian Peace Movement: 31.76m: 19.45. BST: 20.8.40.

### Talk: the good Christian must live in peace.

[O God our Help in Ages Past]

This is the Christian Peace Movement, calling all Britons to a true Christian life and to work for peace. You will hear our services daily at 7.45 p.m. and 8.45 p.m. on a wavelength of 31.76m.

Here we have God's express command in the words of St. Peter. 'Live in peace and brotherly love with one another'. The good Christian must live in peace and refuse to have any commerce with war, and yet we are now fighting a war with the most terrible weapons that the world has ever seen. How can we call ourselves Christian? War is not Christian, God's will is peace. Remember Christ's words; 'Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of God'. So pray for peace, Christ's peace, God's peace [remainder largely unintelligible, consisting of a long string of Biblical quotations].

You have been listening to the Christian Peace Movement calling all Britons to the true Christian life and to work for peace. You hear our services daily at 7.45 p.m. and at 8.45 p.m. on a wavelength of 31.76m.

[Then follows a verse of 'O God our help in ages past'.]

### Transcript 77:- Hamburg: 331.9m: In English for England: 21.30 BST: 21.8.40.

#### Talk: Britain must soon yield to might of German arms.

Churchill's speech in the Commons yesterday provided as good an instance of crooked thinking and barefaced equivocation as any down-at-heel politician has ever given to an audience worthy of his efforts. He reminds me of the Oriental who murdered his father and mother and who, on being brought to trial, entered a strong plea for mercy on the grounds that he was a poor orphan. To analyse his speech in detail would be a waste of time, but some of its more remarkable features merit notice, if only by reason of their value to a study of political pathology.

He made the remarkable statement: 'Once we are properly equipped and properly started, a war of this kind will be more favourable to us.' Of course, to get properly equipped and properly started is of real value in any kind of warfare, only it seems a little late to mention the fact nearly 12 months after the conflict has begun. Winston Churchill was one of those who did most to procure England's declaration of war last September. And we now have his admission that nearly a year later his country is neither properly equipped nor has it properly started. Surely the time to think of proper equipment was before the war was launched! One day the British people will have cause to remember this confession of the chief warmonger - that he drove them into this disastrous conflict well knowing, as he did, that they were not prepared to wage it. Out of his mouth, Churchill stands convicted as a traitor to England.

A second cardinal admission which Britain's dictator made was this: 'Germany's air power, far outstripping ours in numbers, is now so close that what we used to dread has actually come to pass.' So here we have perfectly exquisite recognition of Germany's air superiority. Why has it been so long delayed? Why did the British Prime Minister suddenly abandon his stock-in-trade legend of a three or

four to one superiority of the RAF? The RAF, were we not told, showed its superiority at Dunkirk? In fact, wherever the British forces were beaten, and forced into glorious retreats, the RAF was reported to have shown itself three times as powerful as our *Luftwaffe*.

But now that the fight has developed over British soil, we are suddenly presented with the fact that our aircraft far outstrip in numbers those which Britain has at her disposal. The reason is simple. A number of Mr. Churchill's 'subjects' have now seen the German Air Arm at work. If he tries to maintain that it was inferior a cry would be raised from London, Liverpool, Manchester, Birmingham, Bristol, Portsmouth, Dover, Chatham, Yarmouth and scores of other places. That cry would be that if the German Air Arm is so inferior to our own, then why on earth has it been allowed to do so much damage? This is a question which not even the elusive Churchill could answer to everybody's satisfaction. And therefore he is prepared to admit weakness and gloss it over with a promise - 'soon everything will be different'.

He used the same old technique that has been used at so many general elections, where widows were promised pensions, unemployed were promised work, where everybody was promised everything until the successful candidate gave the farewell kiss of Judas.

England's dictator is in no hurry. His great offensive is planned to begin in 1942. Three years, he says, is a very short time in the life of a man, much less that of a nation. Three weeks was a long time in the life of Poland, Norway and Belgium. Six weeks was a terribly long time in the life of France. But this much the people of England have failed to realise. It was, until very recently, [that] their war was fought by proxy. They had not heard the roar of those engines of destruction, which, thanks to Churchill, descended on their cities, towns, factories, docks and railways.

It will not be long before Britain has to yield to the invincible might of German arms, for Germany started when the war began, and was equipped before that. But this also I feel, that short as the time may be, every day will have the length of a year for the people whom Churchill has condemned to ruin. . . In his crazy and fantastic plan to blockade Europe, the dictator of this little island showed the depths of his immoral malice. Chiefly in order to create some belief in the illusory project which he sponsored, he pompously asserted that he must refuse to allow any food to proceed to France, Holland, Norway, or to any of those peoples who made the mistake of shedding their blood so that England might fight her war by proxy.

Try, if you can, to gauge the moral level of this creature who turns to Britain's beaten Allies and says, 'It is in our interests that you should starve, and therefore you must. When Germany is beaten . . . .' - but we need not continue, for although three years may be a very long time in the life of a septuagenarian politician, it is an extremely long time in the life of a human stomach. However, it would be a pity to take this capering, posturing charlatan seriously on the question of blockade. Henceforth, there will be only one effective blockade- the blockade of Britain by Germany; a blockade which will be carried out not only by our naval craft, but also by that Air Arm which, as Churchill admits, so far outstrips the RAF.

In vainly proclaiming his intention of depriving so many millions of people - - of food, Churchill merely gave vent to a supremely spiteful desire, which has no correlation whatever with the facts. Every evil word he utters tends only to forfeit the sympathy which might conceivably be felt for Britain in the days of hunger which loom ahead for her people.

Concerning the loss of Somaliland, the gateway to India, concerning the defeat of the British Army by Italians at whom he sneered last June, Churchill had not much to say. He blamed the French and of course, he asserted that Britain had complete command of the eastern Mediterranean. This great naval advantage must alone have been sufficient reason for the abandonment of Somaliland. Why bother to hold colonies if one's navy is so strong? He was modest enough to say that he would not predict the results of the far larger operations pending in the Middle East. We dare say the Italian General Staff can predict them without any trouble at all.

And then came the great news of the leasing of British transatlantic possessions to the US for 99 years. Is it possible that President Roosevelt also regarded three years as a very short time in the life of a nation? Churchill went on to say that somehow or other the British Empire and the US must get mixed

up. This is an exquisite euphemism for the gentle art of transferring British possessions to the military custody of Uncle Sam. No honest man or woman believes that Germany has any intention of attacking any territory in the Western Hemisphere, but a fabricated pretext was too good for Churchill and his Jewish friends, Baruch and Morgenthau to miss.

We have no doubt now that Mr. Churchill's future in the US is perfectly secure, and that President Roosevelt will be hailed as the hero who conquered Canada and the West Indies without striking a blow. Churchill declared that fusion between the Empire and the US was as inevitable as the 'rolling along' of the Mississippi. We can imagine him, with some consciousness of his less famous ancestry, twanging his banjo and singing 'Old Man River', as the muddy stream of his policy rolls along, bearing with it to oblivion the fragments of what was once the greatest Empire in the world.

## Transcript 78:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 21.30 BST: 22.8.40.

## Talk: Hitler will stop at nothing to succeed.

I want to emphasise tonight that you must not let yourselves get blasé about this war. Make no mistake about it, Hitler will stop at nothing, and employ the most ruthless methods in order to succeed. He will win alright, one way or another, not because the Germans are bigger or braver that we are, but because they have overwhelming superiority. Hitler has ten times the number of trained soldiers, and even Churchill admitted he had far more planes. Look at his interminable coast-line from the Arctic to the Atlantic! Look at his air bases, 80 miles from our capital. And the distance Berlin is from us! I needn't really say this to you. If only everyone else understood the situation so well, we could have peace and cut our losses. Thanks to Churchill there is not much left, but we might as well save that, and perhaps, if we make our preparations carefully, we may save the lives of thousands of our countrymen. The raids we have had are nothing to the nightmares in store. Who knows what fiendish tricks Hitler has up his sleeve? Have you heard about the new air rockets, or aerial torpedoes, which can be projected from the Continent, and controlled and manoeuvred by radio while in the air so that they fall in England with deadly accuracy? Call that nothing? One is already reputed to have fallen on the south coast, and caused great damage. There is no limit to their size or to the skill of German scientists in evolving further horrors for you. You must keep on warning people to evacuate or at least be ready to go away. It is better to go north Wales or north-west Scotland two days too soon that to stay in an annihilated town two minutes too long. . . .

It is better to live for England than to die for Churchill

# Transcript 79:- Bremen: 395.8m: In English for England and North America: 14.15 BST: 26.8.40.

#### Talk: the NBBS is British.

Of late, the BBC, continuing their broadcasts in German, have stated that the German broadcasting station calling itself the *New British Broadcasting Station* repeated the allegation that the Führer would end the war before the coming winter, and, if necessary, the BBC added, it was stated he would use violence against the population in occupied areas. It is authoritatively stated in Germany that no German radio station ever made any statement on these lines and that the British Ministry of Information has made repeated attempts to ascribe to Germany a broadcasting station which is no German broadcasting station at all. The station pursues a policy quite different from the one pursued by the official German news services. Obviously, an attempt is being made to ascribe to Germany activities of an opposition group which is a source of irritation to British official quarters.

## Transcript 80:- Workers' Challenge: 213 m: 20.10 BST: 26.8.40.

#### Talk: Mr. Snigley Snake.

.... You just go up to his house and bang on the door. Shout 'Churchill means hunger and war'. Let them know why you have come and then probably some smarmy flunkey will appear and ask you what you want. You have got you answer. Say 'We've come from the Workers' Challenge and we want to see our paid servant, our Member of Parliament.' And if he says: 'Mr. Snigley Snake is not at home', say: 'Well, the bugger has got to come home sometime and we're going to wait until he does. He's paid £600 a year for representing us and now we want to have a look at the bastard'.... We can just see the big headlines: 'MP besieged by angry mob. Member of Parliament under police protection. Grave disorder at Snake House.' Why, it would set them by the ears all right. Here are a few questions to put to him:

'Now, Mr. Snake, you say that this country is ruled by the people. Very good. Did you ask us for our opinion before you led us into the war? And if not, why not? Will you tell us Mr. Snake, I beg your pardon, Mr. Snigley Snake, how much money have you in armament firms, and what profits your business has made since the war began? Come, come, Mr. Snake, if you are a little shy about it, we'll walk down to the bank with you and have a look at your balance. You don't mind, do you? After all, you are our paid servant. And now, Mr. Snake, how would your Missus like to live on what a private soldier's wife gets for a weekly allowance? Just try it out, and she'll have a streamline effect which will be the envy of all her friends.

And now another point, Mr. Snake. Do you mind if we have a look at your cellar and your cigar cabinet? You know the price of beer and tobacco has gone up for us chaps. Come, come, be hospitable. Imagine we belong to the County. Bring out the drinks. Hand round the cigars. After all, we do pay you £600 a year. Now, Mr. Snigley-Snake, what about the rising cost of living? Thirty percent (or more?) - oh, it hits you hard, does it? Well, it hits us a damn sight harder. So how about raising our wages? (We will say?) by about us much as you've raised your profits? Oh, you've lost money have you? Poor little bugger. All right then. Let's take that walk down to the bank and we'll see. Oh, and by the way, where are all the little snakes? Oh, they've gone to America have they? How lucky that you can afford the fare. (Can?) you just write out a cheque to send our children to safety as well? Unreasonable? Mr. Snake come off it. You're only our paid servant and surely the masters can have whatever little privileges the servants enjoy? And now, Mr. Snake, what are you going to do about the invasion? Oh, you don't think it's likely do you? Well, you know, after all our victories in Norway, Holland, Belgium and France, we think it's bloody likely. Glorious retreats? Bloody nonsense! And now, Mr. Snigley Snake, have you noticed that food went up so much that our rationing cards were no good for many of us? What do you think about that? Oh yes, the poor will always be with us. Yes, you little rat, I beg your pardon, Snake, they are with you now and they are going to stick to you like limpets and they won't let you go until they have converted you to go back to Westminster and tell Churchill and Bevin that if we don't have peace we are going to have a bloody revolution.

Go back to your place in Westminster and tell the shivering, blarneying bosses that the game is up and the workers are going to take over. (Take?) that message and you'll really be representing us for the first time in your rotten little lives!

## Transcript 81:- Bremen: 395.8m: In English for England and North America: 14.15 BST: 27.8.40.

## News: German raids on England.

Last night several bomber units raided England. Bombs hailed down on military objectives in Newcastle, Hull and Plymouth. In waves, airmen attacked Coventry, whose 17 airplane factories make the city the centre of England's aviation industry. Aircraft factories at Birmingham were set on fire. England's air defence worked futilely, without damaging bombers.

#### News: Duff Cooper's 'atrocity story'.

Mr. Duff Cooper started on Sunday an atrocity story now exposed by the Air Ministry. Without consulting Air Ministry experts, he has instructed American radio commentators in London, and the BBC to state that since Saturday German planes have attacked the civilian population. These planes are flying high because, as the agents of Mr. Duff Cooper asserted, they could no longer pierce British AA defences. They have, therefore, aimlessly scattered bombs all over the countryside.

Yesterday afternoon, the commander of London's defences made a statement to the aeronautical expert of Reuters agency. This responsible authority said: 'It is possible that the air battle over Britain will become even more intense. Marshal Göring has concentrated his aerodromes as near as possible to Britain. He is making every effort to perfect the training of pilots as night fliers'.

The Germans, states this British authority, have removed their aerodromes from Germany to the coasts of France. As soon as these German plans have matured, we can rely on an increase of the scale of the German offensive. The number and importance of night attacks will increase. The first and most essential aim of the Führer is the destruction of the RAF.

German bombs are therefore aimed at aerodromes, aircraft factories and other industrial works. This expert's statement, based on his experience and the most reliable reports available, indicates that the atrocity stories published by Mr. Duff Cooper are products of a purely malicious imagination.

## Transcript 82:- Bremen: 395.8m: In English for England: 20.15 BST: 27.8.40.

#### Bombs on Eire: Berlin comment.

It is authoritatively stated in Berlin that German planes never use the route over Eire on flights to Britain, and that thorough enquiry at the headquarters of various squadrons had not furnished the slightest indication that any German plane had chosen the Eire route. It is pointed out that it would be a very strange action indeed on the part of Germany to antagonise Eire by dropping bombs on that country, and that it was not in Germany's interest to commit provocation which would only mean playing into Britain's hands.

#### Welsh town's 100th raid alarm.

The Daily Mail states that yesterday a town in South Wales had its 100th air alarm since June, and that the inhabitants spent eight to ten hours in their cellars last night. We wonder what these people think about the hope expressed by Mr. Churchill that the war might last a long, long time.

### Raid alarm: 'London muddle'.

The Daily Mail writes that air-raid alarms over the week-end had created Britain's newest muddle. According to this report, thousands of Londoners, who wanted to return home after having gone to the theatre, were caught by the alarm shortly after midnight. After the alarm was over, they found that the Underground was closed. Hotels in the West End were besieged, and, of course, were unable to accommodate even a fraction of those seeking lodgings for the night. In the early hours of the morning the streets were still full of people.

## Talk: systematic destruction of Britain's defences.

Whilst experience shows that caution is needed in generalising upon the development of Germany's campaigns in this war whilst they are still in progress, it is possible to ascertain that the air attack against Britain has entered upon a new phase. The German High Command has ceased to describe operations over Britain as 'armed reconnaissance', and has indicated that the present objective is the systematic destruction of the enemy's means of defence.

This change is noted by many English papers, and very explicitly by the News Chronicle, and yet it is probable that many people in Britain cannot visualise what is going to happen next. While the Luftwaffe was securing air dominance over the enemy's territory and Channel by armed reconnaissance,

enormous harm was done to harbour works, naval dockyards, armament factories, aerodromes, railways and other objectives of primary military importance. Indeed, during this preliminary phase, so much havoc was wrought that Churchill thought it safe to pretend that the main strength of the German Air Arm had already been sent. They even gambled upon this theory to the extent of issuing reassurances to the people that the blockade was to take the place of air raids. This was queer consolation to extend. But, it is out of date now.

The Times, which last week was telling its readers that German assaults had been reduced to attacks by individual planes, seems to have revised its opinion. Now, very late in the day, it begins to warn the British public that Germany has powerful reserves - to warn them that Germany has possibly not as yet used a great percentage of her bombers, and that England has a long way to go, a way bound up with suffering.

Perhaps the editor has been asked why, if the RAF has scored such victories, and the Germans have no petrol, attacks grow fiercer instead of dwindling away. We can add something to *The Times* commentary: Germany has as yet sent into action only a small fraction of her air force. The final onslaught has not yet begun, and when it does begin it will present a spectacle of which nobody in Britain today can form even a rough mental picture.

Whether the way for England will be as long as *The Times* thinks remains to be seen. It may be short but this organ is late in expressing its solicitude for the British people.

#### No part of Germany's plan to kill civilians.

There is an abundance of neutral testimony to show that our attacks are directed solely against military objectives. Beyond that, those people in England who have witnessed air raids must realise that if we had wanted to kill non-combatants, opportunities of so doing would have been unnumberable. If the terrorisation of the civil population were our goal, our air force would follow the example of the RAF. They would fly at great heights on dark nights behind clouds and drop bombs at random, as they have dropped over various towns and villages in western Germany. Week after week we have given a solemn warning that these murderous attacks on German civilians will receive their punishment. But even now, if civilians, not to say babies, are being killed in England, it is no part of our plan.

If the warmongers of Downing Street cannot or will not make adequate arrangements for the evacuation of military and industrial districts; if they cannot quite decide what sort of air raid warnings should be sounded and when, if they dare not leave public shelters open lest somebody should steal the first-aid equipment and furniture, relatives of unfortunate victims should realise that the men who led them into war bear the sole responsibility for the personal grief which they have suffered, and the bodily danger to which they may be exposed.

No doubt, this latest atrocity campaign is designed to inflame the ardour of those candidates for suicide whom Churchill has banded together into his guerilla rabble. Well, the consequences of such incitement will be terrible beyond words.

There is deep significance in the proposal made to the House of Commons by Sir Jocelyn Lucas that £5 should be paid to anybody who delivers up alive any German airman who descends by parachute on to British soil. The fact is that considerable numbers of British airmen, who have had to abandon their machines and descend by parachute, have been murdered by British franc-tireurs.

If at this stage of the campaign it is thought desirable to bribe demented creatures not to murder their own troops in their mad lust to fire at anything or anybody they see, what will be the effect on their psychosis later when the final stage of the campaign brings attackers into closer proximity?

German troops will have the advantage of knowing whom they are fighting. Will the would-be defenders of Britain have the same advantage? It seems highly improbable.

## September 1940

# Transcript 83:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 21.30 BST: 03.9.40.

## Talk: origins of the NBBS.

We came into being at the outbreak of war, six months before we actually broadcast. Several people got together who were opposed to the war and saw the tragedy of conflict between two great nations. Much as we dislike underhand methods, we realised we had to work in secret. We were determined to work for peace by any means in our power. We had to find a way of getting message to as many people as possible. We came on the idea of establishing a wireless station. It meant a great deal of work. Money had to be collected. But on 20<sup>th</sup> February we made our first broadcast.

It was rather primitive in those days. We had only one wavelength, no certainty that our broadcast would come through, and the station was apt to break down. We had difficulty too, in obtaining news, for we had not then, as we have now, secret representatives in Government offices and news agencies. But soon we got our listeners. Questions were asked in Parliament. The Home Office and Scotland Yard tried to track us down. Once, they did discover us, but we managed to escape. How, we don't know, for you can't detect a short wave station. As we grew, the Government began to attack us through the BBC. Their story still is that we are Nazis, but few people believe that. It is partly a trap put out in the hope of goading us into giving a clue as to our whereabouts. We can understand their hostility. We forecast events, and unlike the BBC and the press, we told people the truth about what was happening. We formed listening groups and got in touch with some of them. Gradually, our collaborating organisation came into being. Now the Government is faced with an organisation which cannot be stamped out. I know that any instructions I give will be carried out in every city, town and village in the United Kingdom.

Now, in this second year of war, NBBS will have to work hard. Many thousands of lives may be saved as result of our labours; much of the destruction with which our country is faced may be avoided, and we may yet save England and restore her as a power for good in Europe. Remember this when we ask you to take risks in the future. And bear in mind that it is better to live for England that to die for Churchill.

#### Transcript 84:- Christian Peace Movement: 31.76m: 19.45. BST: 03.9.40.

#### Talk: God turns His face away from British leaders.

The real reason why we had to spend such large sums of money on rearming, money which could have been spent much more profitably on social service, is that armaments serve the interests of certain international capitalists and Jews.

Is it not obvious, after this year's experience, that it would be better for us to make peace, and thus avoid further bloodshed and suffering? Unfortunately, the men of our government talk unconcernedly of another two years of continued slaughter. Can they be so blind to the realities of war? It is the duty of all good Christians, to pray that they may prove more cautious in the future, and that they will see reason before it is too late. If they do not, we can only hope and pray that our country may be liberated from the control of such men, whose policy is as devilish as it is foolish. What a terrible record of mistakes is theirs. Again and again they have proved themselves incapable of carrying out a Christian policy in the interests of the people. And it is high time that they gave way to a government which can do so. God has turned His face away from them. He will punish them for their wickedness. For it is a policy which spells destruction and death for their fellow men. They must repent, and give us peace, or else make way for those who will.

# Transcript 85:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 21.30 BST: 07.9.40.

### Talk: War on the warmongers means war on the Jews.

As a result of our campaign of 'War on the warmongers', a number of Jewish shops have been attacked. One group of collaborators pointed out that many of these Jews are totally unconnected with their compatriots in 'High Finance', and asks if our campaign against those responsible for the war is to degenerate into mere anti-Semitism. While thoroughly appreciating the misfortune of the Jews who must suffer for the sins of other members of their race, we must emphasise that they are a united race, and that Jewish propaganda played an all-too important part in this country in the months prior to the declaration of war. It was the Jews who constantly agitated for opening of hostilities, then kept themselves well out of the fighting, and got away when the going was good. Every day, hundreds of innocent people are killed, or fatally injured, and every day brings the spectre of invasion nearer, and so much is at stake that we feel that anything we may do to promote cessation of this misery is justified. If we must choose between an innocent Jew getting a black eye, or his shop smashed up, and innocent British being killed, we know which decision we must take. We must stamp out the warmongers. War on the warmongers means, by reason of the nature of the present conflict, war on the Jews.

The organisation to which you belong is no haphazard affair, but one bent on ridding the country of those responsible for the present state of affairs, and restoring standards to which we are accustomed. Remember, it's better to live for England than to die for Churchill.

## Transcript 86:- Zeesen: 31.38m: In English for England: 21.30 BST: 9.9.40.

### News: Thames fires still burning.

German planes over London this afternoon saw many of the huge fires along the Thames still burning, particularly at the Victoria Docks close to the West Docks, and at the Commercial Docks, and also further south. At Bromley gas works a fresh fire was seen to have been started and the area in and around the bend of the Thames was a sea of flames. At several other points fires were still raging - for instance, districts south of London Bridge, at Wapping and in other parts of London near the river.

#### News: Hamburg raid: 11 casualties.

In the past two days not a single British plane has succeeded in reaching Berlin. This must be regarded as a sign of weakness on the part of the RAF. In order to put up any sort of a show, British planes paid a visit to Hamburg, this town being the nearest and most easy for them to reach. Here, they once more dropped bombs on the centre of the town, which is densely populated. Many high explosives and incendiary bombs were dropped on streets and blocks of flats, missing military objectives and factories. Two cemeteries were damaged and several private houses and villas demolished, while also a ferry boat was destroyed. Eleven people were injured and taken to hospital.

## Talk: the shape of things to come in Britain.

H.G. Wells is a person not much to be admired. He contributed all he could to the propaganda which led the British people into the war, a war in which modern science is dealing out over their cities and towns greater horrors than this novelist ever pictured in his most fanciful romance of things to come. But he did admit the other day that the men who try to lead Britain's defences have learnt nothing and forgotten much since 1918. Despite the fact that colossal destruction was wrought on London on Saturday by way of reprisal for the murderous attacks which the RAF has made on German civilians, Churchill sent out some of his representatives last night again to bombard non-military objectives in Germany. They were prevented from reaching Berlin and so they turned back and dropped bombs on workers' dwellings in Hamburg. They caused some civilian casualties and of course, damage to German workers' property. Thus it is evident that the lesson of Saturday was not appreciated.

When dealing with intelligent animals, a few good lessons suffice. But Churchill and his colleagues appear to belong to that very low level of organism which can never learn but can only be conditioned

by physical and chemical changes; such physical and chemical changes as the German air arm will henceforth provide in ever-increasing quantity.

When the Führer said last Wednesday that if these British attacks on German civilians and their property did not cease, the towns of Britain would be leveled to the ground, he was not exaggerating, any more than he was uttering an empty threat when he said on 4<sup>th</sup> June that the third stage of the war in the west would annihilate enemy resistance in France and compel the foe to capitulate. It should be realised by now, even in England, that when the Führer goes to the length of definitely announcing a certain intention, that intention is carried out.

The rulers of England declared through the BBC that the terrific bombardment of London came as no surprise to them. They knew all along that it would happen. Yet they reassured their foolish people again and again that the RAF could defend the capital effectively against any attack. Do Churchill and his partners in crime know what is going to happen next also? If they do, why are they not imparting this ghastly knowledge to the free democracy of Britain, where adult are supposed to play part in the Government of the country?

This claim to omniscience comes very badly from men who educated their dupes to believe that the Führer's word was not to be taken seriously. When they incited the Polish criminals to murder people of German blood and race, did they know what was going to happen in Poland? When they began mining Norwegian waters and trying to make Scandinavia a military base, did they also know what was going to happen in Norway? When they prepared to attack the Ruhr from two allegedly neutral countries, did they also know what was going to happen in Holland and Belgium? When they almost hysterically begged the French to continue resistance which was hopeless after the great battle of Flanders, did they also know what was going to happen to France? If they knew all this, there is no punishment that can atone for their crime against the peoples whom they have betrayed.

Thus they claim to have said what would happen to London, and they say there is worse to come. For once they are right. Fully aware of the utter inferiority of their air force to ours, they embarked on this campaign of murder by night. Their high flying planes could not hit military targets, but they demolish workmen's houses as a compensation for their inability to get near military objectives.

So many warnings have now been given over a period of many weeks, that we can well believe that Churchill knew what would happen, in time if not in degree. But he is not satisfied with the suffering he has brought on his victims; he has asked for more. The complete inadequacy of the RAF has been strikingly demonstrated during the last few days.

The much-vaunted force which was to protect the heart of London has miserably broken down. Heroes who set fire to workers' homes in north Berlin do not seem to be much good when their task is to defend the Port of London. They fail to function, as every Londoner can judge by results. Of course we have known for a long time that the RAF was not only inferior to the German *Luftwaffe* but that, as the battle proceeded, it would break down at some critical moment. Probably Churchill suspected as much too.

But whatever the Government may have thought, or whatever it may have inferred, it went to most fanciful lengths to prevent the people from realising this fatal weakness, which they can now at last see for themselves. The following story appeared in Lord Beaverbrook's Evening Standard a few days ago. The German Air arm was fighting desperately because a Gestapo man sat behind every pilot with a gun prepared to shoot him if he did not do his duty. These Gestapo men must be very desperate fellows if they shoot their own pilots in mid-air. But the story goes further; after a German plane was shot down over the Channel, said the narrator, some British rescuers found four Germans in a rubber boat, three of them trying to drown the fourth who was, of course, a Gestapo man. This is the sort of appalling rubbish which is being used to obscure the truth from the English people. It is as if I were to say that behind every British pilot there sits a Public Relieving Officer reading a list of the wretched allowances made to the dependents of airmen who perish on active service. Such a story, though false, would not by any means be pointless.

Another form of propaganda used by the Government is the exploitation of aged ecclesiastical dignitaries, who are encouraged to blend the supernatural with the sub-human motives of Churchill. Poor old Cardinal Hinsley allowed himself to say that the Blessed Virgin would intercede with her Son on behalf of Britain. It is a most unfortunate coincidence that on the previous night the gallant airmen whom Churchill sent to Germany deliberately destroyed the beautiful church of Our Lady at Hamm. Was this Churchill's brilliant method of reinforcing in advance the Cardinal's prayers?

However, all these devices of propaganda are now laid bare. It remains only to say this - the main onslaught against Britain has not yet begun, but Churchill and the men around him, who alone speak for England, have rejected every appeal to reason and have demanded violence to the utmost. The attack on the workers of Hamburg shows that they want violence to the utmost. Then, if it is to be violence to the utmost, they shall have it and the blood be on their head.

## Transcript 87:- Zeesen: 19.74m: In English for England: 22.15 BST: 9.9.40.

### Talk: Hitler had warned England.

London official reports, after their authors have got over the first shock of Saturday's raid, are now increasingly attempting to represent the damage done as having most affected the homes of working class people and left the important industries in the East End of London. The object of this is obvious. The sympathy of the world is to be evoked by such expressions as 'savage German attack'. This was, of course, only to be expected. The only surprising point is that this note was not already struck on Saturday night. Evidently the effect of the German raid was such that the British propagandists were dumbfounded and able to do little else but admit as little as possible of the extent of the havoc wrought. But they received their instructions, particularly after Mr. Churchill had visited the districts in question. And now they are appealing for sympathy.

Must we remind them of the fact that it was Britain who declared war on Germany, who started to wage it on by preparing the hunger blockade? Must we remind them of the Altmark incident, when defenceless German seaman were murdered in cold blood? Must we recall to their memories the air raid on Freiburg when children were killed in an attack on an undefended town in broad daylight, with no military objective even in the vicinity? For months the German people and their Führer have suffered indiscriminate bombing of non-military objectives. Time and again the Führer has offered the hand of understanding and even friendship to the very nation which starved the German people after the peace was concluded in 1919. Time and again the Führer has warned Britain of the necessary consequences that these brutal attacks might have. Last week he uttered what was his last warning in no uncertain terms. Now just retribution has befallen Britain. If there are civilian casualties and destruction of homes in London, then these are such as cannot be avoided in any really large-scale attack on the main objectives of military and economic importance in the east of London. Misery thus caused is not to be laid at Germany's door. Those who refuse to listen to reason - those who drove their nation into a senseless war in order to perpetuate an injustice, just in order to save the interests of a small group of lewish financiers and inveterate warmongers with Winston Churchill at their head - these men are responsible, not Germany.

## Talk: the Jews stick together.

Wherever there is any financial, political, business or social activity to be found in England, there will also be found Jews. These ubiquitous parasites have insidious methods of permeating every branch of national life. Their religious and racial customs ensure that a Jewish community remains a water-tight compartment within the ranks of the general community of the state. Jewish religious leaders propagated the idea that the Jews were God's chosen people, and that Gentiles, that is to say those outside the ranks of Jewry, must be fit subjects for exploitation. If anyone feels any doubt on this subject he should spare a few moments to turn over the pages of the Jewish bible, the Talmud, and also to keep his ears open for contemptuous expressions used by Jews among themselves when referring to Christians. That such mighty Jews as Lord Bearsted or Lord Melchett or Sir Isidore Salmon would be caught out using such expressions is, to say the least of it, highly unlikely. Such men have already climbed the ladder and have learnt circumspection. They keep their private thoughts to themselves.

Expressions of contempt for Christians such as Goy and Hoch [?] are more likely to be heard on the floors of Piccadilly emporia than in the priceless [?] drawing room of a Jewish peer.

The very clannishness of the Jewish religion, which deliberately sets Jews apart from their Christian hosts, is a danger, since it constitutes a form of freemasonry designed purely for the well-being and advancement of Jewish members. Where one Jewish member obtains an influential position he helps another Jewish member to a similar position until Jewish interests predominate for the good of the Hebrew community. The first natural step for a Jew on the road to success and influence in national life is the acquirement of riches. These may be obtained by means of a scurvy trick, like that used by the Rothschilds of Waterloo, or may be obtained by ordinary sharp practice, in any line of business. A Jewish second-hand clothes dealer, or illicit diamond buyer quickly attains an honoured position by means of a cash-balance. Once having obtained security by means of the accumulation of wealth, Jews set about the serious task of permeating national life.

Whereas a pioneer Jew may have spoken English with a Polish accent, he educates his son at Eton, and sends him, let us say, to Magdalen to acquire an Oxford accent and the status of a born gentleman. These chips off the old block, easily distinguished by their unmistakable physiognomy, also embrace the careers of gentlemen. They become barristers, and use their inherited Jewish verbosity to evil purpose at the Bar; they invade the ranks of medicine where they end up in Harley Street; they become the very pillars of the Stock Exchange; they become Masters of foxhounds.

They flood the ranks of the services. Can a greater anomaly be imaged that a Jewish Colonel of H.M. Scots Guards? No. None the less, up to a few years ago, a Colonel Levy commanded a battalion of the Scots Guards. A glance down the Army List will reveal not only such names as Levy, but other more high-sounding names, such as Montefiore. Jewish owners of these names almost invariably choose crack regiments of the British Army. Thus for instance, no greater snobs can be found anywhere than in the Durham Light Infantry, a regiment which is crack on account of the polo-playing propensity of its officers. So the tale goes on. Jews in the Army! Jews in the Navy! Jews in the Air Force - or running the Air Force! Jews in the House of Commons! Jews in the House of Lords! Jews running Masonic Lodges! Jews at Court! Jews controlling the press! Jews running the film industry! Jews owning all stage interests! Jews governing dominions! In fact, Jews! Jews! Yidds!

With a finger in every pie, these Jews cooperate with one another and are in league with their friends and relations in foreign countries. The aim of international Jewry since the inception of National Socialism in Germany has been to destroy it! [Station went off the air at this point.]

### Transcript 88:- Radio Caledonia: 42.55m: 21.20 BST: 10.9.40.

#### Talk: the Scottish Peace Front.

While our own lads are sent away to die in a foreign land, we have a bunch of Polish troops, a third rate people for whom we have no respect. The right place for them is in Poland. The Government, as usual, thinks of every country except our own.

The SPF is composed of from all sections of the community. Its aim is to secure peace for Scotland, and to save our land from destruction. We are opposed to the policy of that corrupt politician Winston Churchill. The link between the large number of our groups all over the country and the organisers is Radio Caledonia. From here we will give reports and instructions to members. If we get peace and England does not, it will mean a new Government for Scotland. The majority of our people favour a free Scotland working in voluntary association with the rest of Britain. The work of the SPF will not end with the securing of peace. The new government will work for a Scotland free from international entanglements, conducted not in the interests of Jews and capitalists, but for the Scottish people.

## Transcript 89:- Bremen: 395.8m: In English for England: 20.15 BST: 13.9.40.

#### Talk: invasion - when are they coming?

The theme of invasion taxes the attention of the British people today at such times as their thoughts are not entirely occupied by the terrific bombardment to which their towns are being subjected. And even, perhaps, the man in the cellar, who has replaced the man in the street, speculates between detonations on the question, 'when are they coming?' Perhaps he remembers uneasily the words of the Führer: 'They ask why he is not coming. Rest assured: he is coming.' But when and how? The man in London who could really answer this question would become a multi-millionaire in the course of the day. All these long months from last September until April of this year, the British people kept asking 'When is the war going to begin, or will it ever begin?' On this point their curiosity has been fully satisfied. Now they want to know, 'When is England going to be invaded? Or will she be invaded at all?' In this respect too an answer will be vouchsafed, but at what moment remains the secret of the German High Command.

The British politicians were able to name the hour when war should start; they are not able to name the hour when it will finish. They had their last chance of being able to do that in July and they deliberately rejected it. Now the decision rests with Germany. The rulers of Britain are unable to make up their minds as to what they should say about this invasion. On Wednesday Churchill seemed to think that it would come within a week. He said preparations were being made for it all along the coast of Europe from Hamburg to Brest; even in Norway, he said, an expeditionary force was being made ready. A great number of ships, he alleged, were waiting to convey German troops to England. It seems, however, that this speech created so much alarm and despondency that something had to be done to counteract its depressing effect. Otherwise Churchill would have had to sentence himself to a long term of imprisonment as a defeatist. So the BBC announces, less than 48 hours later, that Germany's war potential had been reduced by the RAF to such a low level that there is really no need to be frightened at all. This is marvellous work in 48 hours if we consider that no sign of it is to be observed in Germany, except in the workers' residential quarters, in wrecked hospitals and some shattered churches.

Of course this nauseating rubbish emanating from the BBC is intended solely and entirely to prevent the English people from rising in a rage against the men who have misled and cheated them. No Berliner can pass the *Potsdamer Platz* without a broad smile and a hearty laugh, when he looks at that very solid station, which has been theoretically demolished. While the Londoners are down in their cellars, the people of Berlin are wandering about the *Tiergarten* looking for the AA batteries which are supposed to be stationed there. Even the squirrels join in the hunt. Yesterday I found there a soldier on leave, who was looking at the thick plantations and puzzling gravely as to how anybody could imagine that such a place could be used as an artillery post. I walked on the *Pariser Platz*, where people were viewing the results of the dastardly attacks made on German works of art. One man said to me, 'If this is what England mistakes for military objectives, we can't be long in winning the war now.'

In a word, then, no harm is being done to Germany by the ridiculous lying of the BBC, but the maximum damage is being done to the British people, who are now in the worst state of all, fluctuating between the hope aroused by one speech and the fear instilled by another. When Hamburg was pulverised, it was built up again before any foreign journalists had the chance to look at it. A few hours sufficed to rebuild a whole city. Well, with blitz architecture of this kind at our disposal, let us discount the report that we are now too weak to invade England, and for the sake of argument assume that Churchill was right in warning people to expect invasion, perhaps within the next few days. Without committing ourselves to any statement whatever concerning the intentions of the German High Command, let us examine a few factors of Britain's military position.

Churchill spoke highly of the Royal Navy. But where is it? It has failed to keep either the Channel or the North Sea clear, and seems to be tied up in the Mediterranean. Whether Churchill will withdraw it, and leave undisputed command of Africa, the Near East and the route to India to Italian hands, is problematical. But even if he did, it has been shown before in this war, particularly at Andalsnes and Namsos, that the British Navy is no match for the German Air Arm. It was also transferring large numbers of troops and great quantities of material by sea to Norway, while the British propagandists

were screaming aloud that the British Fleet had complete mastery of the Skagerrak and the Kattegat. Something evidently went wrong; and something might go wrong again, mightn't it?

Moreover, apart from the command of the air over the Channel and the actual soil of Britain, Germany has naval forces which may be inferior to the British in tonnage, but which are much more suited to certain types of operations in modern warfare. It would be a great mistake to assume that Germany has declared every weapon that she holds. Surprises are coming.

As to the British Army, it is a thing of patches and fragments. When Britain declared war, she had not more than 250,000 properly trained men. These professional soldiers broke down completely in Norway and Flanders, because they were badly led, and because they lacked the training and equipment which is essential for modern scientific warfare. It takes more than a few months to make up for deficiencies of this kind, and the losses of men and material suffered by Britain in the battle of the west can never be made up at all.

Even our non-professional troops have two years' training to their credit. For years the training and equipment of the German forces have been based on exactly the kind of work that has now been done. Every man knows his place. Whereas Churchill has smothered his small corps of trained soldiers with a mass of raw recruits, half-trained amateurs with no fighting spirit, quarter-trained civilians, whose equipment would scarcely do justice to the Boer War, and more than 1,000,000 utter civilians who play at soldiers, and whose only function in warfare of the modern kind will be to help us, by causing the utmost disorganisation and confusion in their own ranks, and in the ranks of the British Army itself. The spirit of England today is well illustrated by the British [workman?] who shot his [captain?] and then quietly buried him in a ditch, and went away hoping that the [error?] would not be discovered. This is the consequence of giving firearms to civilians. The pick of the British Army has already been pitted against ours, and the result was a glorious retreat.

As to the RAF despite its murderous attacks on German non-combatants, and its bombing of churches and hospitals and collections of works of art, it is not worth the pay that its personnel receives. If it had been in a condition to save England, it would already have saved London. But even when the British capital is attacked in broad daylight, it is utterly powerless to save anything. When the attackers have demolished the objectives selected, they naturally fly back to their bases. Then of course the RAF claims to have driven them off. There is no need to drive off an attacker who had done his work and is on his way home. It is now admitted that the destruction of British aerodromes has weakened the power to defend London. The destruction of harbours, docks, factories, stores and railways is (threatening?) Britain's power to survive. Should Churchill's prediction of invasion be true, nothing except capitulation will stand between Britain and annihilation. Such is Churchill's legacy to his people.

# Transcript 90:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 20.30 BST: 18.9.40.

#### Talk: we must use violence against warmongers.

As the East End is bombed, refugees stream into the West End. and the raiders are following them from Stepney and Whitechapel to Oxford Street, Berkeley Square and Park Lane. The rich are no longer in danger, of course, as they are either in their country houses or holding bottle parties in luxury shelters, but the poor are entirely unprovided for, and we must end this inhumanity of the rich by extending our war on the warmongers to this privileged but heartless class. We must use violence. If the poor need the blankets of Mayfair, take your axes and smash the doors, and see that justice is done. It is time for us to save ourselves, instead of losing everything so that Churchill and his friends may live at their ease. It is better to live for England than to die for Churchill.

### Transcript 91:- Christian Peace Movement: 31.76m: 19.45 BST: 19.9.40.

### Talk: Christians deceived by British government propaganda.

Many Christians have been deceived by Government propaganda in favour of war, and some have been led to forsake their religion and walk in the ways of war. One and all I would urge them to turn again to the Bible, and read Christ's commands to us to live in peace. Turn again to God, before it is too late, for the snares for our souls are cunningly laid and unless we fight hard against it, we shall find ourselves possessed with the war spirit. And the spirit of war is fatal. We must forget it, because everything connected with war is evil. It teaches us to think in terms of death and misery, instead of life and happiness. In the end, it destroys the soul.

Lying and barbarism have become for the time being the national characteristics. There seems to be a growing feeling of hatred for the enemy coupled with an attempt on the part of the authorities to suppress all humanitarian ideals. Did Christ teach us then the parable of the Good Samaritan for nothing? Are His commands to be set on one side at the dictate of our present leaders? No good Christian will admit that any authority on this earth - political, military or religious - has the right to order us to do things forbidden by God. So all these evil passions must be sternly resisted. War is not Christianity. God's will is peace. Remember Christ's words: Blessed are the Peacemakers etc.

# Transcript 92:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 20.30 BST: 20.09.40.

## Talk: break into the luxury shelters of the West End!

When damaged houses in the East End were being demolished, great stores of uniforms were found, belonging to Jewish refugees from Germany and Austria, and it is now known that there are may Fifth Column agents in our Fire Services. . . . Fire appliances have been tampered with, petrol being sometimes substituted for the chemical normally used: this is said to have occurred in the big Oxford Street shop which was gutted by a fire started by only a small incendiary bomb.

[Announcer claims doctors are worried about the spread of the 'shelter-cold' epidemic and other diseases.]

Specialists are also very much worried by the many cases of shell-shock, loss of memory etc., and the sudden insanity now rampant among the civilian population as a result of constant bombardment. We must take action on behalf of the homeless and shelterless refugees of London and our big cities, who cannot even afford the price of the ticket which admits them to underground railway platforms. Find out what private shelters there are in your neighbourhoods, where the rich eat, drink and dance and callously enjoy themselves, and insist on the poor and shabby being allowed to share whatever accommodation there is. Break into the luxury shelters of West End hotels, knock on front doors, break into empty houses, disregard any complaints from the proprietors, and make as many refugees as comfortable as possible in whatever way seems good to you. With the approach of the cold weather people cannot sleep out of doors, or huddle together like cattle. If you say that this is only a temporary solution I can only agree that it is. If you ask me what is the permanent solution, I can only say that there is no permanent solution except peace. We must act with that end in view, remembering that peace cannot be too far off now, because people are beginning to realise now that, it is better to live for England than to die for Churchill.

### Transcript 93:- Christian Peace Movement: 31.76m: 19.45. BST: 20.9.40.

## Talk: fear of women communicated to the unborn child.

Day after day, night after night, have to take refuge in air raid shelters. The effect of air raids on them is terrible. War has an untold effect on the nation's life. All sorts of nervous disorders are caused by the terrors of war. The fear of women is communicated even to the unborn child. Babies enter the world

with awful mental and physical defects. They are born paralytic and subject to fits, deformed and hideous to look at. These children are one of the results of our glorious struggle for civilisation. . . .

Is it not time that we, the people who suffer, should take the law into our own hands, and put an end to the war? Is it not time that we demanded and obtained peace before the war completely destroys our sanity and our outlook on life?

### October 1940

## Transcript 94:- Workers' Challenge: 213m: 21.10 BST: 05.10.40.

#### Talk: racial question in the shelters.

We hear that in many of the underground resorts, the racial question has come up very strongly. Well, we don't wonder, and we are going to say something now that may hurt a good deal because it sounds cruel; but we mean it. No bloody foreigner should be allowed in any shelter until every man, woman and child of British blood. In some of the shelters, it's impossible to move for stinking foreigners that can't speak the English language. They're always the first down and the last up, and it has been reported to us that they push and jostle English in order to get first place. Well, the simple thing to do with these vermin is to fling the buggers out and leave them out. After all, we British people haven't got much of a chance. Most of us can't look forward to more than six foot of earth [transmission faded inaudible for several sentences].

If you really want the Government to get a move on with the air raid shelters, we can only think of one way of doing it and that is to pitch every Yid onto the street. When that happens their rich brethren in Government circles will begin to squeal - 'Oy, Oy, isn't it 'orrible?, Something must be done abaht it.' But so long as the Yids can dig themselves in and keep the British people out, the Government won't give a damn. I suppose you will call this racial prejudice, or anti-Semitism. Call it what you bloody well like. We know quite well it was the Jews who agitated for this war, and it was the big capitalist Jews that paid our lousy politicians to lead us into it. If the Government didn't build enough shelters, then it's simply too bloody bad for their Jewish pack. . . .

[Overthrow the capitalists now] And don't just think now that you can take your own time over the job. Every minute counts. That precious pair, Hitler and Mussolini, have been having a cheek-by-jowl chat, and we know that means something. Suppose it means invasion at last? Well, if it does we're in bloody Queer Street, because you know as well as we do that once the Nazi army occupy this country we can say good-bye to setting up the British Workers' State without hell's own difficulty. . . . [The capitalists] wouldn't dare to use the troops against us, and if they tried there'd be a nice little line of corpses in black coats and striped trousers dangling along Whitehall. . . .

## Transcript 95:- Workers' Challenge: 213m: 21.10 BST: 10.10.40.

## Dialogue: conditions in the shelters.

Worker A: These blasted little tin huts ain't much good, especially for a bloke with a touch of rheumatics. Why, if I stay here very long, I shall catch my death of cold. Brrr! If it's like this now, what's it going to be like in the middle of winter?

Worker B: It's a bit late in the day to start letting people go down in the Tubes, isn't it, after thousands have been killed because they haven't got a shelter to go to? And it's all the bloody Government's fault too. They never bothered to provide decent shelters for us, and wouldn't even let us go down to the Underground. The people wouldn't stand for it any longer, and I don't blame them. They can spend millions a day on their blasted capitalist war, but they can't spend a few paltry thousand providing proper protection for the workers. There's a government for yer - makes no attempt to save us from being bombed to smithereens, and then comes whining to us, and wanting us to do everything we can to keep the war going.

Well, it's bleeding cold and draughty, I'll tell you that for a start. And it gets damned unpleasant after you've been down there for an hour or two. The place is usually packed like sardines, and the worst of it is, that people have got to stick there for hours without a bleeding drink, or anything to eat, unless they bring it with them. And as for sanitary arrangements, it doesn't bear talking about. If you haven't been, you can't imagine what it's like. People huddled together, trying to sleep, scared kids wandering about, mothers with squawking babies in their arms. Blimey Arthur, it's awful - there's not getting away

from it. And rows - there's arguments and fights going on practically the whole time. You remember that long raid we had, the other night? Well, I was near Leicester Square when the bloody alarm went, so I dived down in the Tube.

I practically had to fight my way in to start with, and that was only the beginning. What a sight! I shall never forget it. Talk about confusion, the place was simply crowded out, and the noise and the stink was bloody awful. Soon you could have cut the air with a knife. You know what it's like when there's a lot of people in a room, and there's no fresh air? [Fire alarm causes panic] Everybody was fighting like mad to get out. Strike me bloody pink, talk about panic - why, one bloke said to me that he'd rather suffer hell up on top than go down in the Underground again. And I shall think twice before I go down there again myself.

Well workers, you can see for yourself the lovely state we're in, and what a fine lot of suckers(?) we've got (for a government?)

## Transcript 96:- Christian Peace Movement: 31.76m: 19.45. BST: 15.10.40.

#### Talk: women betray our Saviour by supporting the war.

It is tragic enough to know that men are foolish enough to defy God's commands, but I feel it is even more tragic for a woman to betray our Saviour by supporting the war. The women of Palestine followed our Lord and obeyed his teachings, but the women of today go out of their way to defy Christ. Do they realise the enormity of the sin they are committing, by sanctioning, and in some cases actually taking part is this struggle? Christ Himself would have been horrified at women having anything to do with war, and so are all good Christians. Every woman who takes part in any military organisation, in Christ's words: 'takes the sword'. This sin must surely be punished. Every woman who contributes to the war effort, and thereby assists in carrying on this mass murder, is guilty of a crime against our religion, just as bad as that of her militant sister in uniform. Every wife, every mother, every girl with a sweetheart, who lets her dear one join the colours without a protest, is sinning before God. By contributing to the war effort they are helping to prolong the agony of this dreadful evil, and by making no attempt to stop the war they are equally guilty of violence and bloodshed. . . .

The sight of (women) patrolling the countryside with a gun in their hands, when they would be better employed caring for children or tending the sick, is a sad reflection on the depths to which we have sunk. The thought of women preparing themselves to maim and to kill is disgusting, and we have to bear in mind also the terrible fate they might meet if they ever came into contact with the enemy's forces. From the commonsense point of view, how can women be expected to stand the strain of modern warfare, or to defend themselves against men? The idea is absurd as well as wicked.

The first thing that every woman must do is to make an end of the war between her own soul and God. She can do this by consulting the scriptures. She must recognise the sin this country is committing, and ask for God's forgiveness, and with God-given peace of mind, every woman will be able to fulfill her destiny by taking part in the national movement for peace.

### Transcript 97:- Workers' Challenge: 213m: 21.10 BST: 17.10.40.

### Dialogue: we're fed up with the blasted war!

Bill: I wouldn't mind so much if I could pay me way. But I can't. Things are getting dearer and dearer every week. I don't know what it's coming to. The Government's promises to keep prices down - more bleedin' eyewash! They can't do that any more than I can. You ought to 'ear the old woman going on about it. And wot's more, there's a shortage of food.

Tom: It don't mean anything. It's only temporary that.

Bill: I'm not so sure about that. It's been getting more and more difficult for some time now to get your grub in, and it's worse for me because two of the kids are ill. They caught a cold in the bleedin' shelter, and God knows what they haven't got now.

Tom: All right mate, I know how you feel.

Bill: I don't know as you do Tom. You ought to meet some of the blokes I see every day. They'd bloody soon tell you they've bleedin' well had enough of it. And that goes for thousands all over the country. We're fed up with the blasted war. And sick of the buggers who caused it. If they can't take a hint and bring it to an end, they'd better clear out and let us do it. The time has come now when every worker in the country ought to down tools and say I'm not having any more of this mass murder. And I'll be one of the first to do so.

Announcer: So you see workers, what your mates all over the country are feeling about the war. It's up to you to act now, and unite in forcing the capitalists either to end the war or get out. Up and at 'em boys. Bring them out and forward with the Workers' Challenge for peace, justice and prosperity in the workers' state of Britain.

## Transcript 98:- Radio Caledonia: 42.55m: 21.30 BST: 19.10.40.

#### Talk: only way to save Scotland is to demand peace.

When one considers the criminal neglect of the Government in the matter of shelters, it is clear that if the war continues nothing can prevent casualties rising to an appalling figure. The only way that the Scottish people can get real protection is to secure peace now.

Here is the usual Saturday night talk for the Scottish Peace Group.

[The war is a capitalist war which will impoverish Scottish workers.] Prove to your friends that the longer the war goes on the worse will be their position, even if we win. The only way to save themselves is to demand peace. Loss of export trade means less work, and thus less wages. Prevent the destruction of our land and the impoverishment of our people in this capitalist war.

When we get peace, we shall set up a Scottish government in a new and better Scotland, for a happy, prosperous and free people. Scotland for ever!

### Transcript 99:- Workers' Challenge: 213m: 21.10 BST: 26.10.40.

#### Talk: Jews look after their own.

We've seen something of the new England that is being born in the Underground and shelters, with dirty stinking overcrowding, and the filthy Yids pushing and shoving, the damp walls, the cold floors and shivering humanity lying on the ground with blankets and shuddering at the noise of detonations. . . . It gives you an idea too for a new war aim. Fight for the England of cellars! Defend your germs! Die for the stench of the cellars! Give your lives for underground Britain! Yes, we suppose that the capitalists and their pimps are really laughing at the thought that they have driven the workers underground at last.

. . .

Another thing that makes us want to wring the necks of these filthy bastards who view all this distress so calmly, is that they've just gone and voted £375,000 to help maintain so-called foreign refugees in Britain. When it comes to providing relief for a lot of lousy stinking Yids, of course there is no shortage of money. Not a bit of it. Because the lew-boys behind capitalism simply say it's got to be paid out. They look after their own. But what we want to know is why hundreds of thousands of pounds can be spent for these bloody foreigners, when the British working class is expected to starve and go without shelter? Well, the answer is you made the mistake of being born British. Your answer is to get after the wealthy aliens, particularly the fat Jews that have their houses in London, and confiscate their stuff. In that way, the workers can soon get the £375,000 back. . . .

## Transcript 100:- Christian Peace Movement: 31.76m: 19.45. BST: 29.10.40.

#### Talk: British government responsible for horrors in Greece.

Christians in this country must feel sorry at the news that the war has spread to Greece. Of course, this was not entirely unexpected, especially in view of the latest Italian threats, but it is sad news for two reasons. Firstly, the news that another unfortunate country is now in the war is a great shock to us from a Christian point of view.

Secondly innocent people are thrown into the whirlpool of war, and forced to take up arms against their will. Whose fault is it? We do not have to look very far to find the answer. Our own Government bears the largest share of responsibility for the horrors which are now taking place. Their responsibility is the greater because their promise of help to Greece has proved a death-trap to the guarantees which were given to other countries [sic], to which we could not give effect. We encouraged them to oppose force with force, thus violating Christ's most sacred commandment, and if this was not bad enough, we did all this with the full knowledge that we could do nothing whatsoever to help them. . . . It is terrible to think of the simple people being led to the slaughter, and of all the suffering which we are experiencing being brought to another country. If the war had not been started the people of Greece would still be living in peace and happiness, but war is an infectious disease, which spreads from one country to another.

Does it mean that we are going to have another world war? We must refuse to give up hope. We must trust in God and do our utmost in the cause of peace, and then God in his infinite wisdom will bring peace once again.

Remember Christ's words, 'Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of God'. Pray for peace. Strive for peace. Demand peace.

[Station announcement. Hymn.]

#### November 1940

## Transcript 101:- Workers' Challenge: 213m: 21.10 BST: 06.11.40.

#### Talk: Churchill to be made to pay.

[Comment on Churchill's remark that he had 'no reason to regret' when he surveyed the scene.]

You dirty, fat, obscene lump of muck, you have no reason to regret it, have you? Then you are bloody lucky, but we know you are telling the truth this time, because while the workers have been bombarded out of their homes, and while their bloody remnants have been carried away on stretchers, while mothers have lost their children, and husbands have lost their wives, you, Churchill, have been filling your pockets all the time. You've been drawing your five-figure salary, you've been receiving 'andsome presents from the profiteers behind the scenes, who want to keep the war going. You've slept in your warm, cosy shelter, absolutely safe; you've had the best of food and drink, and all the time you've been raking in the shekels. . . .

The other day I saw an old woman wandering about in London in rags. Nowhere to go, nothing to eat, and no money; her husband, to whom she had been married for 40 years, was killed by a bomb, and she's alone in the world, weeping. But Churchill doesn't regret it. These words should be the signal to the whole working class to rise in revolution against the heartless criminal who has sentenced us to death, and who regrets nothing of the horror, the suffering and the misery he has brought on the innocent workers of this country. He doesn't regret it. By God, we are going to make him regret it, and personally too. That quivering bladder of his unwholesome hide is going to pay for this insult to the working class.

## Transcript 102:- Workers' Challenge: 213 m: 21.10 BST: 7.11.40.

#### Dialogue: the Labour movement.

Well workers, we would like to say a few words today about the betrayal of the British working class. We are not going to rant off about things that don't exist, but to put before you a few facts of the case. In the first place, where is the Labour Movement today? Well, in case you don't know, it is gone; vanished. The leaders have sold out and gone over to the capitalists for the dirty money. Gone are the good old 'uns like Keir Hardie, and in their places are dirty rats like Bevin, Citrine and Morrison, who are working hand and hand with the capitalists and the financiers. As you already know, these swine have done everything possible to make the lot of the workers a damn sight harder. They have taken away the right to strike. They have forced us to work on in our factories during raids, and to top it all, they have now fixed our wages so that when prices start rising still higher, we shall be a damn sight worse off still. It is also a fact that they have confiscated the Trade Union funds and handed them over to their Capitalist masters with no hope of ever getting them back again.

It's all right for some of you to say that these things will help the country to win the war, but what the hell are we going to get out of it? Not only now, when we must stand the Nazi bombs without protection, but also when it's all over - bugger all; the same as we got last time. There's nothing the Capitalist bastards won't promise you as long as they get your support in this war of their making. You want to hear what some of our old mates are saying about the Labour Party. Listen to one of them having an argument with a Party official. Here they are:

Party Official: I say old man, what are your views on this war now? Do you think we'll come out on

top or not?

Nawy: Well, you may not like to hear my views, 'cos I'm just a poor bleeding navvy, and they

may not be the same as yours, but all I can say is that I'm hoping for the best, but I'm

prepared for the worst.

Party Official:

You don't seem very confident, but I think, now we've got a few Labour leaders in the Government, things will turn out all right. At any rate, they'll see that the workers get better treatment this time.

Navvy:

Labour leaders be buggered! Why, they're no bleeding better than the capitalists themselves. About all they've done is feather their own nests, and told the workers to go to Hell. I wonder what some of our leaders in the good old days would have said about things if they were alive today. At least, they wouldn't allow themselves to be bought over, as these bleeding swine have done.

Party Official:

I don't think that's true, but at any rate, they're doing their best. This war was inevitable, and has got to be fought to stamp out Nazi-ism.

Navvy:

That's what they tell us, and what they told us 25 years ago, but I notice it's always the likes of us that has got to do the fighting and the suffering. In the old days, when we had real leaders in the Labour Party, they were out on the streets telling the workers not to take part in Capitalist wars, but now they tell us it's our duty to fight for them. That's the difference between the old leaders and the new ones.

Party Official:

What you're trying hard to tell me is that the Labour Party under its present leaders have gone all Imperialist.

Navvy:

Of course I am. Why, they're nothing but a load of warmongering toads. Look at your Labour leaders today - Bevin, Morrison, Greenwood - only to mention a few of them, are all holding nice Government positions, with a salary of £1,000 a year. They don't care one hoot for the workers.

Party Official:

No, I think you've got the wrong slant on the Labour Party. They're doing a lot to help the workers.

Navvy:

Yeah, a lot of bleeding help they are to us. Can you mention one instance where they've helped to improve things for us lately? If you can, you're a bloody magician.

Party Official:

No, I can't say that I can, but as I've said before, the workers will derive the benefit after the war is over. It's then they'll be thankful they've got Labour leaders in the Government.

Navvy:

They give me a pain in the neck about what they're going to do for us when it's all over. What I want to know is, what they're going to do now. Their whole attitude shows that they've been bought over by Churchill. Look what they said about capitalism after the last war. They said it was the main cause of it, and no sooner has another one been started than half of them are in the bleeding Government before you can say Jack Robinson.

Party Official:

I admit that capitalism is bad, and I'm no believer in it myself, but I think you're wrong about our Labour leaders. You wait till after the war, and you'll see for yourself.

Navvy:

I don't have to wait till after the war to see what they're like. If they're so bleeding fond of the workers, why didn't they stand out when the Government declared war? Originally the Labour Party stood for peace. What did they want to throw in their lot with the Government for?

Party Official:

What you've got to understand is, that this war couldn't have been avoided. The Labour leaders knew this, and that's why they decided to support the Government.

Navvy:

Couldn't have been avoided? As far as I recollect, they'd always said the opposite. Right up till 1939 they always protested most violently when there was a threat of war,

and you can't deny that they were always in the front line in the movement for

disarmament?

Party Official: Yes, you're quite right there.

Navvy: Well then, can you explain why the Labour Party changed its tactics all of a sudden, and

became as pro-war as anybody could be? Why, in the last year or two they've been

even more for the war then the bloody Conservatives themselves.

[Owing to a breakdown in recording, the rest of the transmission is only a summary.]

[Gong]

Well, workers, you can see for yourselves that you will get no bloody help from these precious leaders of ours. You've got to realise that the only way to put a stop to this lousy war is for the workers to down tools. If this war goes on, then the British workers' movement will vanish without any hope of return. Withdraw your labour for 48 hours, and you will have peace.

## Transcript 103:- Christian Peace Movement: 31.76 m: 19.45. BST: 7.11.40.

### Talk: God will not help us in our evil schemes.

In this, the second of a series of talks on Almighty God in relation to the war, I would like to try to look at things from His point of view. We must try and imagine Him looking down on our petty quarrels, and picture Him nodding His head sadly at our stupidity in defying His commands, which were made for our own good. And with this idea in mind, consider why God should intervene. The question is not why doesn't God intervene, because He only intervenes to help those who help themselves. The important question is, can we expect God to intervene in our affairs and help us? We must approach this problem by asking other questions. Why is it assumed God ought to intervene? Why should He? What right have men to ask it? What claim has any nation upon His help? This present trouble is not of God's making; we have brought it upon ourselves through the wickedness of our leaders who wanted war, and through our sin in tolerating them in their policy. Why then, should God be called to cure this trouble; which, if any, of the belligerent nations have the right to call upon His assistance? All who take part in this evil struggle are equally guilty in the eyes of God. This is a fact we must realise, and if we delude ourselves into thinking this is a holy war, as our religious leaders try to persuade us, then we stand no chance of securing God's aid, and restoring sanity to the world again.

In view of the Lord's teaching in the bible, how can anyone believe, and be so wicked as to preach, that this war is a righteous war? No war is acceptable to Him who denounced violence as damnable and degrading. The folly of asking Him to help us win the war becomes increasingly obvious; is there any nation so godly, and of such clean records, as to become obvious that God ought to side with them, and grant them victory? I do not know of such (a) nation. On the contrary, I do know that every nation has of latter years departed from even the most formal recognition of the existence of His authority.

The majority of the population of every Christian country, our own included, ignored His (?worship), disobeyed His laws as though His existence has no bearing at all on their conduct. By their open defiance of His wishes that we should live together in love, they are living in a manner which will provoke His wrath rather than His help. In these circumstances, is it not clear that there is neither nation nor man that has any claim upon His help? Why should He be expected to intervene? It is true than on a previous occasion God did think fit to do so. It was in the days of Noah, when evil had become so great (that) judgment could be delayed no longer. Yet even then, the long suffering God waited while the Ark was prepared, before the flood came and destroyed every living thing except Noah and his creatures. The Lord's terrible intervention on that occasion should be sufficient warning to those who seek His intervention now. For if the Lord interferes, He does it in His own way, and His own time, and maybe in a fashion more terrible than any of us have contemplated [very mispronounced].

That raised a second question. Where should God intervene? What do we wish Him to do, supposing He paid any attention to our wishes seeing we have violated His? We suppose His intervention is being sought as a way of indicating the right, for this is the only form of intervention which could be expected of Him. If God is to start passing sentence on the wrongs (of the world) now, where should He begin? And where would He end? Partial intervention would be unjust, and is impossible. If one is to be judged, all must be judged. If our enemies are to be punished by God, what about other countries which are committing grave wrongs? And what about ourselves? What about our own mistakes? We have helped on (in?) this war. Think of this country, the injustice and oppression which exist here. Should we not, as a nation, come under the judgment as well? And if he deals with the nations, should He not deal with individual men as well? And with you, and me? If intervention means judgment, which among us would escape? We are universally sinners. The real source of the trouble is, and must be, individual. In the circumstances, is not His non-intervention as an avenging judge an indication of mercy? As I have said, the real source of the trouble is individual. By our own follies in assisting and supporting this war we have each shared in the responsibility of our present troubles. And if we wish to be rid of them, we must take a share in the noble cause of peace.

God will not help us in our evil schemes, nor crown our cause of violence with success. But He will help us in our sincere efforts to restore peace. War is the enemy of mankind. Christianity can be saved only by peace. Do not forget that Jesus warned us they that take the sword shall perish with the sword. So, pray for peace, strive for peace, demand peace.

## Transcript 104:- Workers' Challenge: 213 m: 21.10 BST: 13.11.40.

### Talk: make peace by negotiation and establish a workers' state.

Workers' Challenge. Workers' Challenge calling all workers of Britain and Northern Ireland on a wavelength of 213 m. every night at 21.10. Here is Workers' Challenge calling. Workers' Challenge against hunger and war. Churchill means hunger and war.

Well, workers, we've heard a lot lately about the noble and patriotic duty of standing by the machine, during air raids. But we haven't been told much about what happens when the workers are such bloody mugs as to obey these instructions. We shan't be told much, though the Manchester Guardian has let the kitten out of the bag in an article describing the damage which has been done in some factories by incendiary bombs. But for the few cases that the Manchester Guardian quotes we know personally hundreds. Often oddly enough, the incendiary bombs have taken a bigger toll of life than the high explosives because they have an uncanny knack of hitting vital parts. We know of cases where they've smashed gas mains, for example, and set the whole factory in a blaze that's lasted for hours. What about the fire brigade?, says you. Well, what about it? The truth is that when raids take place on a big scale, no fire brigade is strong enough to cope with them. There aren't enough engines, and there aren't enough men to go around, and sometimes it's happened that the water mains were burst as well. And so the fires have raged for seven or eight hours until the whole building has been gutted out, and any poor bugger who happened to be at work when the thing began, isn't alive to tell the story today. If (he gets a look round the old factory, he'll?) see that the arrangements for the fire escape were based on economy, not on safety. Of course, they might work under peace-time conditions, but not when two or three incendiary bombs strike different parts of the building at the same time, above all, if you've got to wait until a bloody roof-spotter tells you that he thinks the place is on fire.

So one of the glories of fighting for the capitalist system - or rather of working for it - is a good chance of being burned to death. Not a very pleasant thought, but it doesn't worry swine like Churchill or Bevin, because they don't have to take the risk. Not damned likely! Well, we've heard of martyrs being burned at the stake for their own convictions, but we're damned if we see why the workers should be burned in their factories for Churchill's convictions. Of course, the nice kind bosses say that some improvement can be made, but it would cost such a lot of money it might reduce the dividends from 30% to 25% and that would be a bloody tragedy, wouldn't it? It would be as sad as losing the fornicating war. We always come up against the same old problem. Any quantity of cash, however small, is more important then any number of workers' lives, however great. That's one of the first propositions of the capitalist system, which we are supposed to be defending heart and soul. Just try to think what it means to you personally. You're asked to run the risk of being bumped off, perhaps by burning to death,

perhaps by being blown to bits, or, what is just as bad, risk losing your legs, your arms, or your eyes. You may have found it a hard struggle to keep your family and your dependents, and now you are being asked to sacrifice them altogether and let them beg for their bread in the gutter or be insulted and bullied by a gang of capitalists who treat them like dogs when they ask for relief. What do you get out of it? Even if Churchill were to win the bloody war, you would get a capitalism meaner and more ruthless than ever. Surely nobody is such a bloody fool as to think that the bloated swine, Churchill, is fighting for a Socialist State? So the most you can gain is to make your conditions of life worse and so [two or three words unintelligible] state far beyond your own lifetime. But if the war is lost - and there seems no reason why it shouldn't be at the present rate - Churchill and his buggers will clear off and leave you in the lurch. They'll go and enjoy the fortune that is laid safely in American banks. What do you get then? Anarchy, confusion, hunger, disease, ruin.

Then you ask: Is there no other course? Naturally there is. The workers can end the war this week. They can make peace by negotiations and they can establish a Socialist State. How? you ask. Simply by asserting their own strength and using it instead of being the lap-dogs of capitalism. Let them arise like men. Yes, let them arise like one man and say: 'When all's said and done, we're the only power in the land'. Labour is the master of all. Without that the bosses can do nothing, and if we merely stop work, we stop the war. We can lay down our own terms, which will be a new state in Britain; a Socialist State, free from the exploitation of capitalism, where men work for their just reward and not for the bosses' profit. We have no quarrel with the German workers and they have none with us. We believe that this war was made by politicians and capitalists, and that if the workers of Britain made an offer of peace now it would be accepted. Since the power of international capitalism had been smashed in this country, Hitler would have no purpose in opposing us. We've been made poor enough by this war and admittedly it would take us a long time to build up what we've lost, but at least under socialism it could be built up. Under capitalism it never can. It isn't as though the bosses, who want us to suffer for their own immoral system, could even offer the hope or prospect of victory. They know perfectly well that we are whacked. Otherwise there wouldn't be all these fine promises for 1944. By that time we shall all be dead if the war goes on. But of course, Churchill, Bevin and Morrison, and all the other bloody rats want to draw the last penny of profit they can. They are out to exploit us until we lie dead at their feet. That would be a just, a fitting end to their whole career.

The only question is, whether you are prepared to put up with it or not. If you want a better programme you've got to strike a blow for it, and the only way of striking that blow is just to down tools and walk out. When you do that, you automatically can become masters. You can have peace if you want it. You can have a socialist state if you want it, but until you show that the real power is in your hands, you'll get nothing except hunger and war, and every curse known to capitalism. Stop the machine and you will see in an hour who is really the bosses - the people or the parasites who suck their blood. Don't wait until Hitler's finished our country off. Rise now with a unity and strength of the whole working class and give Britain to the British people. If you are against hunger and war, take a simple action to stop both. Down tools! Walk out, and make up your minds that the next time you work, it will be for a state of a liberated working class.

Workers' Challenge will again be calling on all workers of Britain and Northern Ireland on a wavelength of 213 m. tomorrow evening at 21.10.

# Transcript 105:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 20.30 BST: 18.11.40.

#### Talk: destruction of Coventry.

.... By next spring the greater part of our transport and industry will be in ruins, making invasion a comparatively simple matter. .... If the RAF comes out in force, either now or in the spring, it will be faced with an opponent four times as strong and we are not forgetting that the Italian Air Force will also be against us. On the other hand, we know that the enemy will destroy whatever they choose if they are not met by the RAF. This dilemma cannot be blamed entirely on Hitler. It is also caused by those responsible for our air weakness before the war.

The bombing of Coventry has given us a terrible example of what night bombing can be. The only protection against night raids is air superiority which we lack. There is no solution to our predicament but peace, before the country is destroyed. The people must decide whether things are to continue as they are. They must act against the incompetent dictatorship which brings disaster on us for the sake of its own personal profit. It is officially stated today that the Coventry death toll exceeds 250 and that it is feared that more bodies may yet be found. The Government will probably never divulge the truth. It is well known to every Coventry survivor that many hundreds of workers were killed when aircraft factories were destroyed. The total number of killed is actually in the region of 1,500. The official statement is therefore true in saying that casualties exceed 250 . . . .

The Coventry disaster has caused an intensification of the movement among the workers against remaining at work during raids. Workers do not see why they should suffer a similar fate for the sake of a capitalist war. Strikes are threatened, and in some cases double wages are demanded as compensation against risk.

According to unconfirmed reports, certain other foreign personalities of high political standing are to go to Germany for conversations with the German dictator.

Monday being peace chain day, I would invite all new listeners to help us in this campaign. Take the letter down and post copies to people you know. You can if you wish deliver them by hand after dark. You can, of course, send more than six copies. 'Join the Peace Chain! It's better to make a peace of survival than fight a war of extinction! If you want the war to stop copy out this letter and send it or deliver it, without your name, to six other persons. By doing so you will be helping to bring peace and prosperity back to Britain. If you have sent peace chain letters before, please do it again. The more you send, the sooner the war will stop.'

# Transcript 106:- Breslau (Hamburg Group): 315.8m: In English for England: 19.30 BST: 18.11.40

#### Talk: Coventry bombing: one of Britain's main workshops.

On Sunday, Mr. William Holt expressed opinions on the fate of Coventry and, as his address was given under the title "Britain Speaks", it must be legitimate to take his statement as official. It need not be representative of popular feeling but official it must be if it passes the strict censorship of the BBC and is introduced as the Voice of Britain.

The discourse was pathetic in the extreme and undoubtedly reflected genuine grief and deep emotional feeling. It was not the usual procession of rhetorical phrases and pompous platitudes one is accustomed to hear from the British Wireless Institution. It was not a hypocritical parade of political technique uttered by some well remunerated trickster who spoke glibly and felt nothing. Mr. Holt was undoubtedly in earnest and if his mental attitude is shared by the mass of British people, it is terrible to contemplate what their fate must be. I know something about the romantic history of Coventry but, if links with the past were so valued, it was a great pity the rulers of Britain should have made it one of the main workshops in which weapons for the destruction of Germany were to be forged. From the British point of view, it was a pity that, when such a centre of war potential had been established, the Government should have done nothing to protect it. It must be assumed, either that Churchill had no interest in what happened to it, and that assumption is unlikely, or that Britain's means of defence against aerial bombardment have been exhausted. It may perhaps be pleaded that the bulk of the nation's AA artillery had to be moved to London for the protection of the capital, but the answer to this excuse is that such a measure, however detrimental to the provincial cities, has not saved the capital. Indeed, Londoners know for themselves, from the evidence of the last few nights, that Reichsmarschal Göring was perfectly right when he said on Sunday week that the attacks had not yet reached their climax. Whatever Air Marshal Joubert and his fellow propagandists may have said last week, it can surely be taken for granted now that the retaliatory raids on Britain are to continue and it could be wild folly to hope that they would, in any way, abate.

Mr. Holt, indeed, seemed reconciled to this point of view for he made the remarkable statement "Hitler can send his bombers, and we will take no notice of them just as we will take no notice of his peace offers." Well Mr. Holt, very sorry to interrupt the flow of unbalanced melodrama, but one thing at a time. No more peace offers are going to be made. The Führer had made it clear that he has spoken his last word on this matter. Last July, after a series of unprecedented victories, in which Norway, Holland, Belgium, and France were compelled to surrender, the Führer offered Britain an honourable peace on the basis of free negotiation. That was the final offer and there will never be another.

On this very occasion, when the Führer addressed the Reichstag, he referred in terms of plain but serious warning to attacks the RAF was delivering against the lives and property of German civilians. He spoke as leader of that nation possessing the most powerful Air Force in the world and, when he referred to the misery and suffering the continuance of the war would cause to millions, it was in the hope that the British people might heed his words, even if the politicians, who found the war a paying proposition, disregarded them. The only result of this appeal and warning was an intensification of the murderous nightly attacks on the dwellings of German workers. But still he held his hand till the beginning of September, and, during the interval, he was constantly asked by his people why his patience extended so far. He was determined to refrain from reprisals till it was obvious that the enemy would accept no other course. And this is the man whom Mr. William Holt, whoever he may be, accuses of having lost his self-control because the Luftwaffe received the order to bomb Coventry. No more ludicrous accusation could be conceived or formulated. The only possible comment is that, if the elimination of a great British armaments construction centre denotes a loss of self-control by Hitler, then the German people would be glad if he lost his self-control every day, not because they are actuated by bitter hatred of the English, or a desire to see innocent people suffer, but because war, quite naturally, implies the attempt to destroy the enemy's military strength and it is obvious that such operations as those carried out at Coventry are well adapted to this end. If the attack was of an unprecedented severity, the survivors should turn for an explanation to Sir Archibald Sinclair who stated, quite smugly, that the psychological factor was taken into account when the RAF attempted to disturb the national commemoration at Munich.

But when Mr. Holt says the British people will take no notice of the German bombers, he is going a little too far. They are somewhat too obtrusive to be superciliously ignored as things not mentioned in polite society. The suggestion that it would be best to disregard them is a good clue to the state of Britain's defences today, and it is a suggestion that the RAF seems to be adopting.

In quite a different category come those shameless charlatans like Arthur Greenwood who have the effrontery to tell the British public that the RAF is doing 50 times as much damage in Germany as the Luftwaffe in England. Here we have to deal with a conscious and deliberate liar, who knows that his British listeners cannot check his statements till the war is over and are blind to such simple facts as that the RAF dare not fly over Germany at all by day, that its bases are hundreds of miles further from German objectives than are the Luftwaffe's bases from Britain, that for this and constructional reasons the bomb-carrying capacity of British planes is most inferior to that of the German, and that the decentralisation of Germany's war industry, rendering it virtually immune from serious attack, was carried out a long time ago. All these arguments stand without prejudice to the fact that the German defences against night-bombing seem very much stronger than the British. For example, on the night following Thursday last, in a major attack by the RAF on Berlin only 12 planes got through, six of which were shot down, six more being destroyed on the way.

As the Führer said recently at Munich it was extremely foolish of Churchill to challenge Germany on a ground where Britain herself was so conspicuously weak. I do not want to outbid Mr. Greenwood, but I cannot help stating the solemn fact that for every ton of bombs that falls on Germany at least 100 tons fall on Britain. British listeners may disbelieve it if they wish but the price of disbelieving it will be greater than they can afford to pay.

Poor Mr. Holt concluded his touching elegy on Coventry by reciting three verses from "Britannia Rules the Waves" but which waves? Certainly not waves of German bombers, nor the waves of the sea any more, either. Over the waters that lap her coasts there will come nothing to relieve the internal agony to which her dictatorship of international Jewish finance has delivered her up. Churchill predicted that

the blockade would be even more deadly than the bombardments. How much of England would be left at the end of the four years he asked her people to wait for the offensive?

## Transcript 107:- Christian Peace Movement: 31.76m: 19.45 BST: 21.11.40.

### Talk: conscientious objectors.

Christ knew well that people would do you wrong because they hate your faith and despise your goodness. He warned us many times that we should have to suffer for our beliefs. Above all, a true Christian must live in peace: 'let him seek peace', St. Peter has said (I Peter 3.11). Pray for peace and work for peace.

The true Christian must not falter in his beliefs, if a so-called friend calls him a coward, nor would his faith be shaken by prosecutions for he can turn to God and be comforted. 'For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous and his ears are ever opened unto their prayers. But the face of the Lord is against them that do evil (I Peter 3. 12).

Strive then to do good and carry out the commands of Christ. . . . You may be condemned or even punished by men, but what is the danger to your body compared with the danger to your soul? Stand firm for your convictions even if as Christ said 'You shall be hated of all men for my name's sake'. Remember also His promise: 'He that endureth to the end shall be saved' (Matthew 10.22).

Today many are being persecuted because of their belief in God's Word and their refusal to disobey His commands. Did He not forbid us to kill? Did He not say that those who make war on others will themselves die a violent death? And we are fighting a war with the most horrible weapons the world has ever seen. How can we call ourselves Christians? Many young men are rightly refusing to take part in this evil conflict. . . . Take heart therefore and be firm in the Gospel of Christ. God's will is peace. Remember Christ's words 'Blessed are the peacemakers for they shall be called the Children of God.' So pray for peace, strive for peace, demand peace.

### December 1940

## Transcript 108:- Workers' Challenge: 213m: 21.10 BST: 15.12.40.

Talk: come out right away and stop the war.

Usual opening announcement.

Well workers, what's the latest? Sheffieldhas certainly had a terrible battering, and we don't suppose it will be the last. But we are very much afraid that people have got a little bit too much accustomed to regarding all these bombardments singly, instead of together. That's the big danger. We are behaving very much like the over-enthusiastic gambler, who never looks at his situation as a whole. He goes to the course and says, 'It don't matter if I lose a bob on Blue Star; it don't matter if I lose half a crown on Juggling Joubert!' Half an hour afterwards he says, 'Well, if I put five bob on Anderson Shelter, and it don't come, that's only five bob gone'. Well, then towards the end of the day when he's dropped a lot, he thinks, 'Well, if I put a quid on Churchill's Pride', and he fumbles in his pocket, and finds that he's only got ten bob left, it goes. But Churchill's Pride doesn't, so at the end of the day he's got bugger all left, but because the losses came singly he didn't notice them. So it is with us. You can say if you like, assuming you have no feeling for the workers, that Coventry doesn't matter; you can say, if you are a bloody fool, that Birmingham don't matter. But you can't be such a bloody fool as to say that London, Liverpool, Manchester, Bristol, Birmingham, Coventry and Sheffield don't matter. Taken together, they matter a hell of a lot, and we see quite clearly that nothing whatever is being done, or can be done, to stop the bombardments.

A lot of bloody liars in the press, and out of it, have been talking about the lulls between the raids, and some of them try to pretend that this was the result of the fine work done by the RAF, which was supposed to have smashed up the Nazi bases. We have never heard such bloody nonsense. The Nazis come over, 400 and 500 at a time; they go where they want, and do what they want, unchecked. And even Slimey Morrison warns the local authorities to be prepared for much worse raids in the spring. Well, he'd hardly do that if the RAF had had the least effect upon the Nazis. If there are lulls, the reason for 'em belongs to the Nazi High Command. We don't know what it is, but we do know this, that the buggers make up for lost time when they do come. They are going in now for mass attacks that wipe whole towns and cities out.

Now, it's all very well to think in terms of towns and cities, but we want to go deeper than that. We think in terms of workers, because we are workers. We want to know what is going to happen to the workers of places like Sheffield, Birmingham and Coventry. Do you know what's happened to them now? Well, they're divided into two classes, those that still have to work in the factories and those that don't. Those that still have to work in the factories are forbidden to take shelter when the air raid begins, and they know now from experience that the Nazis have complete plans of their works, and that at any moment a shower of bombs may fall on them, and wipe them out. But they aren't entitled to protection, because they are only workers. The movement against staying up during raids is growing, but it must grow much faster, for the lives of tens of thousands - no, hundreds of thousands, - of workers depend now upon their realising that the Government can't give 'em any protection. They are expected to sacrifice their lives for capitalist profits, in the knowledge that if they are bumped off, or maimed, their wives and kids will have to starve in the gutter. Then, the other class of workers is those that have lost their jobs because their places of work have been blown up. What is happening to them? They are wandering about without any homes, without any possessions, except what they stand up in, and without any means of subsistence. They may go for weeks or months without receiving a single penny of assistance. Well, that's their reward for obeying the bosses' orders, and standing by their machines. If they are lucky enough to escape, let them bloody well starve, because they are no further use to the boss. He doesn't call them in, and say 'My gallant hero, you stayed up under fire so that I could make my profit; now that the factory is gone I'm going to draw on these profits, put my hand in my pocket, and give you something to buy food and get lodgings'. Not bloody likely. Because you aren't able to work for the bugger any more, he has less use for you than he would for an ounce of cat's meat. You're finished, you're out of it, you can eat grass if you can, or if you don't like it, you can starve, and your family too. For you see, you don't get any reward for playing the hero. Tens of thousands of who've been blown up would be alive today if they had had the sense to take shelter at the right time. You do it - don't be afraid of losing your jobs, because you're going to lose them anyhow, in some bombardment or other.

But, you say, that's a hell of a problem. Is there no way out? Of course, there's a way out, if the workers combine and withdraw their labour from the war, to make the world safe from capitalism, we could have peace within 24 hours.

The Government and the bosses can't do anything about it, they can't stand up against united labour, and we are glad to see that the working class is becoming more conscious of its rights. On New Year's Day, there is to be a people's meeting, to start a campaign for the People's Movement. There's to be a People's Vigilance Committee, which will keep tabs on the capitalist pirates. Of course, the Unions have been warned against this movement, and that's the best proof that it really means to do something. We're not going to pass any final judgment on it as yet, although we are following the preliminary organisation with keen interest. But one thing we're going to say here and now. That this movement must be protected from the Government, repression, and police brutality. As soon as this popular movement begins to function Churchill and Morrison will try to squash it with imprisonments. We've got to stop that. We've got to say, 'hands off free speech, and free demonstrations.'

And remember, we hold the whip hand. The moment the Government, the moment the capitalist gang try to beat down workers who demand a popular movement, that's the time to come out on strike. That's the time to show that we ain't fighting this war to make Morrison a Himmler, or Churchill a Hitler. Lose no time, we would urge you to come out right away and stop the war. It's within your power, but anyhow, make this clear, that there be no suppression, no bullying, and no denial of free speech to the workers. If the government go too far, it can convert a peaceful strike into a bloody revolution. Half the buggers must go whatever happens. Whether they take their own skins with them, or leave them behind, its up to them. Forward, the workers revolution.

Usual closing announcement.

# Transcript 109:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 22.30 BST: 16.12.40.

#### Talk: Britain's food position.

A few days ago the Ministry of Food announced that there might be a scarcity of food, not only in certain districts but throughout the country. We know perfectly well that meat prices have been rising, in which the consumer will have to pay more and the housewife will have to do her week's shopping with even less money left over for other purchases. It is stated that in the early days of the New Year, the meat allowance in hotels and restaurants will be decreased. For our own part, we are unable to see why any reduction which is necessary, should not be applied at once. The fact that some people have money to spend on hotel meals gives them no moral right to have special rules. Here is another example of what we should describe as 'class legislation'. However, meat - although extremely important - is only one item in a very grave situation. This situation is due to the success of the enemy blockade. We don't like to accept the enemy's figures, but neither do we imagine that the figures issued by the Admiralty constitute the truth. In 1917, Jellicoe told Sims that the figures issued then of the losses represented only about one-quarter of the actual losses. It was necessary to keep up public morale. If a man of Jellicoe's integrity was prepared to issue such deliberate lies, what can we expect from a man of such scruples as Mr. Churchill possesses? He declared many months ago that it would be helping the enemy to publish correct figures. Therefore, when the Admiralty admits a loss of 50,000 or 60,000 tons a week, we should be inclined to double or even treble the amount. What is more significant than these figures is the continual alarm expressed by both the Government and the press at these losses. When Hudson and other Ministers say that the tasks of the Navy are now three times as heavy today as they were in 1917, then we realise that they are only making excuses. We are completely unable to deal with the menace or in any way reduce it. Germany gained inestimable advantages by occupying the whole of the coastline, and is able to break the blockade which we are supposed to have imposed on Europe. German vessels can put in at a port in the southern part of the

French west coast and then the cargoes can be transferred overland to Germany. The Royal Navy is hopelessly overburdened with tasks beyond its power - it has not only to patrol our Home Waters but also has to protect shipping in the Mediterranean and even in far distant Imperial waters. It is futile to suppose that a Navy of such limited strength could blockade the whole of Europe as well. We have only one-quarter of the number of destroyers necessary to protect our trade routes. Of course, the experts are always alluding to the disadvantages caused by our losing the Irish harbours and bases. The German mining of our waters also constitutes a terrible impediment to our import trade. In conjunction with this, we must remember the terrific havoc wrought on our harbours and docks. The Government has no solution to the problem. The road along which we are travelling is only a short one, but at the end of it is starvation. Therefore, anyone with any common sense should realise that if we don't make peace now by negotiation, it will be forced upon us by famine.

#### **News Review**

- 1. SHEFFIELD 'MASS OF RUINS': The Nazis' chief target last night was Sheffield, which again suffered heavy damage. Enormous numbers of incendiary bombs were dropped, and many fires were started. Sheffield is now a mass of ruins. Buildings of all kinds have been wrecked factories, residential houses, warehouses and cinemas have been destroyed. London had a light raid last night.
- 2. RAF's BERLIN RAID: The chief exploit of the RAF last night was an attack on Berlin, which was the first for some time. So far no details are available.
- 3. GERMAN LOW-LEVEL ATTACKS: As we reported yesterday, the raids on the night of Saturday to Sunday were not severe. London, Luton, Gillingham and Colchester were among the places from which raids were reported. Reports of attacks on the same night give an interesting illustration of the Nazis' tactics in aiming at our communications. Attacks at a low level were reported, for instance, at a cross-roads south-east of Norwich and on the railway line between Colchester and Ipswich.
- 4. LIBYA 'NO NEW ADVANCE': There is no news this evening of any new advance in Libya. Our troops have crossed the frontier at several points, but the Italians are still holding Sollum, despite intensive RAF bombardment. Bad weather is holding up operations.
- 5. ALBANIA REVOLT LEAFLETS DROPPED: Bad weather is also holding up operations in Albania. Neither side has made any progress. There has been considerable air activity, and a Greek aeroplane made a forced landing near Monastir. A large number of leaflets in the Albanian language were found, calling upon the Albanians to revolt.
- 6. RAF PERSONNEL 'SHORTAGE': The RAF is suffering from a shortage of personnel. The Air Ministry has now decided to reduce the training period, not only of the ground staff, but also of pilots, observers, gunners and telegraphists. Many experts are doubtful as to the wisdom of this new measure. They say that the training period is already far too short, and has caused the death of many crews.
- 7. AIR RAID SHELTERS TYPHUS CARRIERS: It is feared that nothing can be done under present conditions to deal with the menace of typhus-carriers, who have been discovered in large numbers of air raid shelters in the East End of London. Disinfection has had no results, but inoculation of all shelter occupants would probably be of great assistance. But so far there has been little response to the Ministry of Health's appeal for inoculation. The question of compulsory inoculation is to come up for consideration.
- 8. LONDON'S 'SMASH AND GRAB' LOOTERS: Scotland Yard is now faced with a new problem, in addition to that of looting. Men prowl about the West End streets, waiting for the A.A. batteries to start up. When they do, the men smash shop windows and run away with whatever they can grab.
- 9. GERMANY'S 3,500 PLANES A MONTH: United Press reports that the monthly production of aeroplanes in Germany is now 3,500. Observers who have visited Europe recently consider this to be a conservative estimate. This is especially alarming to this country, in view of the fact that our aircraft production has substantially dropped because of the air raids, and our only hope is centered on the US, who are now delivering less than 200 planes a month.

- 10. BRITAIN TAKES OVER DOLLAR STOCKS: While it is hoped that the US will grant us credits, preparations are being made for a negative reply. The British Government has decided to take over the dollar stocks of 66 companies, including General Motors, Standard Oil, Eastman Kodak and Woolworths.
- II. USA. WAR PRODUCTION 'DISAPPOINTMENT': The Deputy Chief of the US Air Force confirms that there are complaints about the quality of American war production. He states that European planes are superior to American ones. Mr. Knudsen, in a speech to the National Association of Manufacturers said that the present rate of armament production was very disappointing and could easily be raised by 20 per cent.
- 12. ARGENTINE-SPAIN BARTER PACT: South America and the United States are taking full advantage of our difficult position. The Argentine and Spain have just concluded a barter agreement by which the Argentine will export wheat in return for Spanish rolling-stock. The latter were formerly supplied by Great Britain. The Argentine Minister of Agriculture has declared that Britain has had to leave a lot of meat which she had bought in the country.

#### Between Ourselves.

I mentioned a few weeks ago that we should try to create anti-war and anti-Government demonstrations in cinemas. There are plenty of films showing Churchill inspecting ARP workers, and waddling among ruins. These should be the signals for hostile demonstrations. Plan them methodically. Distribute your collaborators in the first eight or nine rows of the auditorium, and then decide in advance who is going to hiss first. The point is that you should join in one by one at ten-second intervals. By doing this, many members of the public will join with you.

Here is tonight's Peace Chain Letter. 'The choice is between peace by negotiation and peace by starvation. Which shall it be?' (Rest follows usual recipe).

NBBS News Sheet (Usual summary of News Review).

God Save the King.

## Transcript 110:- Workers' Challenge: 213m: 21.10 BST: 21.12.40.

Talk: forward in your massed ranks for peace and social justice.

Well workers, what's the news?

Today is the shortest day in the year, but that don't help very much. The nights won't be getting much shorter for another three months yet. The bombs will be falling all the time, and, any how, you can bet that when the finer weather comes if we last out so long, which isn't likely, the Germans will resume their day attacks on a big scale. We've been talking, by the way, to some merchant seamen who have been giving us their personal impressions of the blockade. We asked them if it was as bad as ever, and they said 'lt's a bloody sight worse, but it's nothing to what it will be in a few weeks' time.'

. . . . And then of course, we can't leave you this evening without referring to Herbert Morrison's beautiful message to the police of England and Wales. We'd almost forgotten that he was the chief copper; but he wishes all his peelers, flatties and narks a happy Christmas. Much good that will do them. There was never a greater need, he said, for the Christmas spirit. Quite true, you always need a thing most when you haven't got it. But somehow or other, Santa Claus don't seem to come in places like Sheffield, Coventry and Birmingham. In fact we don't think he likes bombs at all, and we don't blame the poor old bugger. It would be a grim and strange Christmas, said podgy Morrison. He'll see to that all right.

Well now, workers, we just want to take a little advice from Ernie Bevin. He said: 'Everyone in the world now has to be on one side or the other'. How heartily we agree! Everyone now has to be on the side of capitalism or against it, because that is the great issue of the age in which we live. All this talk about democracy, national socialism, communism often leaves people wondering what the real truth is. But you know in your hearts that the greatest question of all is whether the means of production should be left in private hands or belong to the people. Bevin, by servility to Churchill, shows that he is on one side. We are on the other. If the Government introduced and passed a bill abolishing private property, and placing all the means of production, distribution and exchange in the hands of the workers, we should rise up and say to Hitler: 'Now we've got the system we want. You can fight us if you choose or you can make peace, preferably the latter, but now we have something to fight for and if you attack us we will defend ourselves to the death'. But if this Government and those rats like Bevin were to remain in office for 10,000 years, they'd never abolish profits, interest and dividends. They'd never make over the means of production and distribution to the people. Accordingly, we, the working class, have no real reason to fight against Germany, but we have every reason to fight against the Government and the system which denies us the right to possess the means of production and distribution. Our people is against them, because a few thousand people own 80% of all the wealth and goods in the country. So, bloody Bevin, you are right. We must all be on the one (side) or the other, and that is why we call upon the workers to rise against you and your paymasters, to withdraw their labour from a war to perpetuate inequality and injustice, and, by finishing the war, to finish off you and the capitalists who pay you. Then, after some years of peace and hard work, we shall have a country that belongs to us and is worth defending. Let those that profit out of this war, fight the war, and let those who lose by it, fight against it. Down with capitalism, hunger and war. Forward in your massed ranks for peace and social justice.

# Transcript III:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 17.30 BST: 22.12.40.

#### Talk: President Roosevelt and US self-interest.

.... There are two facts concerning public opinion in the USA: (i) the majority of Americans are opposed to any risk which might involve them in fighting; (ii) 50% of Americans are in favour of giving nominal help in exchange for very real gains, including the annexation of Canada and other possessions in the Western hemisphere. The remaining 50% express opinions ranging from extreme hostility towards Britain to rank indifference....

President Roosevelt is promising Britain assistance to prevent her from concluding an early peace with Germany. Not because he is at heart anti-German but because he knows that the longer the war lasts, the weaker Britain will become, and the less able to reject the most exacting demands of the USA. That is, if the war ends immediately the USA do not get Canada, neither do they get any more of our possessions in the Western hemisphere, neither do they dispose of us as competitors in the South American market. If we allow that a statesman has the right to be selfish in the interests of his country, Roosevelt will secure a place amongst the greatest of statesmen of the world. We think that the disappearance of the British Empire would be of immense advantage to his own country; he thinks England cannot win, but is anxious that her defeat should take place under conditions most suitable to the USA. The whole story is one of self-interest. . . .

How much better it would be to negotiate a peace with Germany rather than let Roosevelt win the war at the expense of our possessions in the Western hemisphere. We have no desire for part of our Empire to be exchanged for unseaworthy boats. In the interests of home and Empire alike, we require an immediate peace. No time to lose: Roosevelt and Hitler are advancing on us simultaneously. Roosevelt cannot stop the war; Hitler can. No one wants the war to go on. End it all by negotiation instead of by conquest, and the miserable spectacle of Roosevelt congratulating Hitler on his contribution to civilisation!

## Transcript 112:- Christian Peace Movement: 31.76 m: 19.45. BST: 24.12.40.

### Talk: no Christian will have happiness in his heart this christmas.

December 24<sup>th</sup>. Christmas Eve. These words conjure up in our minds thoughts of happy times. What delights Christmas Eve holds for our children! The glorious joy of looking forward to Christmas Day festivities; the nocturnal visit of Father Christmas. This is what Christmas should be. Is there anyone today so carried away by the restless whirlwind of modern life that he cannot feel the joy of Christmas? Is there anyone who has strayed so far from the religion of his forefathers, so hard-hearted and cold, who does not experience a feeling of happiness, which is aroused now and then by the vision of this marvellous world? What is the reaction of the true Christian at this time? Is he not moved with a feeling of happiness and thankfulness, which always accompanies this season of goodwill? He will be the first to join in the singing of the immortal carol; 'God rest ye, merry gentlemen, let nothing you dismay.' At this time we realise the truth of the old saying 'To give is better than to receive.' Christmas brings home to us the lesson of Christian courage, filling our hearts with kind thoughts. It reminds us of the ideals of brotherly love, which Christ brought into the world. As we occupy ourselves with gifts and giving, our warmest thoughts are not only with our dear ones and those near to us, but also with those less happy than ourselves - the poor, the sick and the destitute, until we encircle the whole of humanity with brotherly love. It is in this spirit that we usually celebrate the birth of our Lord, and we think of what this event has meant for us and for civilisation. In Christ's birthday are embodied the wonderful ideals of godliness and humanity.

These ideals have been greatly outraged lately. It is the second Christmas of the war. What I have talked to you about is the general ideal of Christmas in a Christian world in peacetime. What is the reality now that there is a war on? People will tonight, I am afraid, feel little of the true Christmas spirit. This Christmas Eve will have little of the pleasure and anticipation with which it is associated in our minds. The very day on which we should be looking forward to a period of happy rejoicing is for us this year a day of lament. Instead of laughing faces, there are heavy hearts; in place of smiles of joy there are tears of sorrow. It would be very difficult to find anyone who has not been affected by this horrible business of war. In every family, someone is absent from the festivities, although 'festivities' is hardly the word for this year's cheerless celebrations. No real Christian will have happiness in his heart this Christmas. His thoughts will be saddened by the imagination of what may happen in the days to come. If only we could use these two days of Christmas to end the destructive work of war and restore humanity to reason. Alas, through our own Government's hard-heartedness, we can't hope for that. Everybody has a feeling of impotence in the hands of fate. Everybody is asking how much longer this is to go on. When we think how this war has destroyed our happiness, it is only natural that we should feel hatred for those who have involved us in this terrible catastrophe. But such feelings of hatred are forbidden to those of the Christian faith, especially on the day we celebrate the birth of God's beloved Son. All our thoughts and feelings should be transformed into a fervent prayer to God to enlighten the

minds of those few men who are responsible for the welfare of millionsof their fellow men, that they may be moved to depart from the course of death and destruction on which they are embarked, into the ways of peace.

We pray to God to open the eyes of these men, not only here but also in the enemy countries. We petition God to alleviate the misery of those who have been wounded, or rendered homeless, to lighten the sorrows of the bereaved, to comfort those who are far from the bosom of their families. Above all, let us beseech God to bring peace back into the world, which would surely be the finest present mankind could look for. For God's will is peace. Remember Christ's words; 'Blessed are the peacemakers, for they shall be called the children of God.' So pray for peace; strive for peace; demand peace.

# Transcript 113:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 21.30 BST: 26.12.40.

### Talk by Mary Fraser: this is the beginning of the end.

Well, Christmas is over, and today is Boxing Day which used to be one of the nicest days. But for most of us it has been rather an unhappy time. Those of us who still have homes have not much money and there have been many who have had to see the disappointment in their kiddies' faces when they were told that Father Christmas would not be able to come this year. It seems all wrong that we should go on sacrificing life and the future of our children in a war we can't win. Women make enough sacrifices one way and another, specially about Christmas time. They all try to save and scrape so that there will be something to put in the kiddies' Christmas stockings or on a Christmas tree, and even if they spend more than they can afford, it's a treat to see the youngsters' faces. But they can't do that anymore. There's nothing to save, and anyway there may not be another Christmas. We may be smashed to pieces, or our husbands unemployed, or the children may die of malnutrition or disease. . . .

It isn't only Christmas that has made finances difficult. This is the beginning of a life struggle for most of us. This is the beginning of the end. We have to face the probability of death and starvation. Do you wonder we have not enjoyed our Christmas? We don't know how soon we shall be homeless, widows, or when we or our little ones may be killed.

These are not thoughts that make us feel particularly happy. Why should we go on, knowing that we are going to be defeated because our Government is incapable of carrying on the war? Let us ask for peace while there is still something to save.

## January 1941

# Transcript 114:- Workers' Challenge: 213 m: In English for England: 21.10 BST: 22.1.41.

### Talk: Daily Worker Suppressed.

[Station Announcement]

Well, workers, the Government offensive against you and your class continues. The latest move is one that we foresaw. The *Daily Worker* has been banned. This is a very serious matter and we're going to treat it accordingly. You know very well that we are not associated with any particular political party, and we can assure you that we have no financial interests in the *Daily Worker*; nor have we ever been associated with it in any way whatsoever. This is not the time to kick our comrades when they are down, otherwise we might have some pretty stiff criticisms of the *Daily Worker* to offer. But that don't for one moment alter the fact that it has every right to be printed, circulated, sold and read.

What were its offences? It wasn't suppressed just because it was pursuing Communist propaganda; otherwise it would have been finished off long ago. We can tell you exactly why it's been knocked on the head. There are two main reasons. Firstly it pointed out that this bloody war is a capitalist swindle and the workers have nothing to gain by it. Secondly it regularly and bravely exposed definite grievances of the working class. It gave plenty of instances of capitalist exploitation and brutality. It showed up social conditions in their proper light and above all it gave the individual worker with a grievance a public platform. If a worker had lost his job through air raids; if he got no relief; if he was bullied and insulted by officials; if he was reduced to hunger and illness, he had one way and one way only of laying his case before the public. He could bring his case to the notice of the Daily Worker and it would be published. He could go anywhere else and it would be turned down out of hand. That is the biggest reason of all why the Bosses decided to suppress this working class paper. Certainly they didn't like the Daily Worker's stand against the capitalist war.

But what really got under their skin was the publication of specific cases of injustice. They couldn't stand that because it was showing them up. Well, however much we may have disagreed with the *Daily Worker* in many things, we congratulate it on its splendid fight for freedom and expression.

But it's not just enough to hand out our congratulations and call it a day. We are going to appeal now to those of you who read the *Daily Worker* to get it back again. Every single working class reader should down tools and refuse to do another stroke of work until the ban is lifted. Mobilise your workmates. Get them to come out on strike with you. Show'em why the bosses ban the paper, and raise the slogan: 'No *Gestapo* methods here!'

We are supposed to be fighting the Nazis because they denied the workers freedom. Well, in that case, we've got to fight our own government as well, and it's a damn sight easier to hit than the Jerries. The whole lot of buggers would fit into one room. What is this bloody gang of capitalist crooks at the heads of affairs doing today? Suppressing all opinions that disagree with it; smashing up all the rights of the Trade Unions; transforming the workers by compulsion into chain gangs; imprisoning everybody who speaks up for the working class; separating the dockers from their families and in general doing every bloody thing that Hitler has been accused of doing.

The buggers will tell us that we have to put up with Hitler's dictatorship or with their dictatorship. Why the hell should we put up with either? Hitler isn't here yet, but he pretty soon will be if the war goes on much longer.

The only way of keeping him out is to stop the war, because, if you look at the records of the miserable bastards who rule us today, you'll see that they can never win the war. There's only one thing that they can do, and that is to fill their pockets with cash by robbing the workers. They're clever enough at that. They couldn't stop the air raids and they know they can't. They can't stop the blockade, and it's getting worse every day, what with the meat supply falling still further. They can't do a single bloody thing

against Hitler. All they can do is to rob and suppress the working class of their own country, and they only get away with that because they have the press and the radio in their hands. And they spend millions of pounds fooling the workers every year with their propaganda, which is intended for one purpose only, to keep the boss class safe.

#### Bevin's statement

Then Bevin, talking about his measures to put all the workers under a dictatorship, says with a smirk, that there have been fewer strikes than ever in history. Oh yes, but according to the law there should be no strikes at all. Well, we can tell you that during the last couple of months there have been hundreds of strikes, and in the near future there will be thousands. The workers are getting better organised now. Because Bevin comes out with his policy of compulsion, he reveals himself in his true colours and shows himself up for the lousy traitor that he is. The last pretence of socialism has departed from the government, and when these bloody fools tell you that Bevin and his pals have been representing you in the cabinet, the simple answer is: Yes, and what's the result of this representation? Compulsion and the iron heel of dictatorship.

Again Bevin has revealed his intentions of getting as many workers as possible into the army and replacing them by women. They won't have to be paid so much in the army, and the women, of course, take less. That's the whole idea. And the dirty swine says that everything that's done for the Union will now be put right after the war. Who by? By the Nazis or Churchill? What a bloody hope! Don't you realise, workers, that you've never yet given up any rights or any privileges and been able to get it back without fighting for it? Do you really believe that Churchill, Beaverbrook, Duncan and Eden are fighting to abolish capitalism? Of course you don't, you know that the whole ideal is to rake in profits and make the world safe for the exploitation of workers. So now, what with the suppression of working class newspapers, the conscription of labour, the smashing up of dockers homes, the smashing up of all trade union rights, you'll get the very dictatorship which the politicians threatened you would come if the Nazis won.

#### Revolt!

Well, before fighting Fascism abroad, our job is to smash it here at home, and therefore, out on the streets to demonstrate against compulsion! To demonstrate for freedom of working class expression! To demonstrate for a socialist state and for peace! Demonstrate all over the country! But remember, the one demonstration that will put you in power is to down tools. Churchill and the men that he has bribed are trampling on the workers' rights. Stop them! They're only a handful of old men, who would shiver with fright if they had to carry out the jobs that they give to the police. Go forward in your massed ranks against compulsion, suppression, capitalism and war. Do it now. Next week may be too late. Organise strikes, big and small, all over the country and let them merge into one great strike in which the working class proclaims 'We have been ruled long enough. Now it's our turn to rule for a change.' Do that to save our country from invasion, starvation and the capitalist dictatorship, which has now come out into the open, and which must be smashed before it goes one step further.

Demonstrate and strike, so that Britain may belong to the workers at last!

## February 1941

# Transcript 115:- Breslau (Hamburg Group): 315.8m: In English for England: 21.30 BST: 16.2.41.

#### Talk: America and Britain's chances.

What are the Yankees saying? The people of Britain are as much in the dark in this respect as they are over what is happening in their own country. If proof be needed, here it is. The *Christian Science Monitor* at the end of November 1940, states: 'The British people grow sarcastic about headlines and communiqués that tell of slight damage when they can see the wreckage with their own eyes.'

This statement is fully substantiated. Not only do the British people not know what is going on, but apparently the British censorship is so strict that the American press is not in full possession of the facts. Here is what *The Times* of 3rd February stated under the headline "Mr. Willkie on raid damage - Surprised at its extent": "Mr. Wendell Willkie yesterday visited Coventry and Birmingham. Speaking at a press conference in Birmingham after his tour, Mr. Willkie said that he was very surprised at the extent of the damage in Birmingham. It was as extensive in some ways as it was in Coventry. He thought too, that the damage was worse in the Midlands that anything he had seen in the south. He was astounded at the extent of the damage. Nothing which has been published in the US papers has given any idea of the damage in Birmingham."

These two statements compare rather well. They substantiate fully the following contentions, which we have always expressed: (1) that the optimistic nonsense propagated by your Government Departments that everything is normal in England, and that your industries, particularly armaments industries, are working at full capacity, is sheer propaganda for home consumption. It is, of course, also intended to hide Britain's weakness and desperate situation from the eyes of the world; (2) that your so-called RAF victories have a pretty large debit balance to their account. It follows, of course, from this that your boasted command of the air is as wishful a piece of thinking as any of your official communiqués; (3) that you and the Americans - the Americans to a lesser extent - are ignorant as to the rate as which England is losing this war.

On the third point, one or two American opinions at least point to some knowledge of Britain's chances. Mr. Wilkinson of the Ohio House of Representatives writing in the Chicago Daily Tribune said quite clearly: "Can England win this war? No. That is, no competent military authority would agree that England alone can defeat Mr. Hitler. Can England win the war with American assistance? Let us look the answer squarely in the face. If by winning the war we mean to invade the European continent and drive Hitler back into Germany, then the answer is 'No'". As a necessary corollary then, and we are sure Mr. Wilkinson will agree here, not to win a war against Hitler is to lose it.

Now what has Colonel Knox to say on the subject? The Times, again of 3rd February, writing under the headline "Colonel Knox Worried", reported: "The Secretary of the US Navy, Colonel Knox, told the Senate Foreign Relations Committee on Saturday, says Reuter, that he was greatly worried whether sufficient American help could reach Britain in time. He was asked by the Isolationist leader, Senator Nye: 'Can we act in time to save Britain, if this awful crisis predicted for the near future comes to pass?' Colonel Knox replied: 'Frankly I don't know. I'm tremendously worried.'"

Well, what does 'tremendously worried' mean? Doesn't it mean, in other words, that Colonel Knox is as certain as Robert A. Wilkinson of the Ohio House of Representatives that Britain can only lose this war, with or without American help?

It would seem, indeed, that there is scarcely any other construction which can be put upon the matter, when logical and not wishful thinking is brought to bear upon the problem. In spite of Mr. Roosevelt's smooth words, which promise but do not help, and in spite of Mr. Wendell Willkie's posing in English public houses, the Americans at bottom know, just as well as Mr. Churchill for all his bluffing must know, that Britain's war is lost, and the only thing separating you people of Britain and the defeat predicted is time - just a short space of time.

## Transcript 116:- Bremen (Hamburg Group): 395.8m: In English for England: 17.30 BST: 28.2.41.

#### British convoy attack.

A reporter who flew in one of the planes, gives an exciting account of the latest attack made by a squadron of German long-range bombers on a British convoy. By this operation, nine enemy vessels with a total of 58,000 tons were sunk, and seven others with a total tonnage of over 42,000 tons damaged. This correspondent describes the long flight over the Atlantic, for it was not until a point some 400 km. west of Ireland that the enemy was met. For many hours the crew of the bomber saw nothing but the ocean below, and on each side the machines of their comrades. For a long time they flew on, hearing only the drone of their engines.

At last calculation showed that they must be approaching the point where the convoy had been reported. Action stations were taken. The narrator himself manned the machine-gun in the tail. Suddenly the ships were sighted, and the planes manoeuvred into attacking positions as the first AA shells began to burst around them. The correspondent reports the defensive fire of the enemy destroyers to be extremely heavy and accurate, and that the guns of the armed merchantmen were by no means idle. But the German bombers roared through the barrage to attack.

The machine in which this reporter flew picked out for itself a merchant vessel of between 8,000 and 9,000 tons. He describes seeing the bomb burst on the deck near the bow. A few moments later another large freighter appeared under them and another bomb left its rack. This time the hit was amidships, directly in front of the bridge, and from the detonation that followed it seemed that the vessel must have been carrying a cargo of munitions. In a very few minutes the ship had disappeared beneath the waves. By then the convoy had dispersed and the individual vessels had scattered over a wide area, but the German machines followed and while there were still bombs, the work of destruction went on. At last, leaving a fiery smoke cloud over the water, with floating wreckage on it, the German machines, followed by a last salvo of the enemy's guns, turned back for the long flight home.

### U-boat threat to British shipping.

Popolo di Roma writes that the British plan to exchange capital ships for American destroyers shows how serious the plight of Britain had become. During the next few months, continues the paper, Britain's plight will become more and more serious because submarine warfare will by then be further intensified. Whereas in the last war the number of destroyers available for protecting British shipments was about 400, the Italian newspaper estimates that that number is not higher than 200 at present.

### British shipping losses concealed

A neutral personality who arrived in Lisbon from London has declared that the British Government is anxious to conceal their losses at sea in order to keep up the morale of the home population. They were using the trick of bolstering up that morale by emphasising the hope of American assistance, but even in London opinion was divided as to whether or not American help would have a chance of becoming effective.

#### US praise for Hitler.

In a broadcast propaganda speech urging the adoption of the Lease-Lend Bill, Senator Norris praised the Führer's achievements with remarkable objectivity. Whether one liked it or not, the Senator stated, one was forced to recognise that Hitler had done wonders, and had achieved almost the impossible. With the same objectivity Senator Norris pointed out that the Führer was much too astute to bring about a war with the US. Concerning this we can only ask, why is it, if even those in favour of the Lend and Lease Bill admit that the Führer, who has so often stated, namely that he desires only the most cordial relations with the US [sic], why is it then that an artificial panic is being created there on the fantastic grounds that they are threatened by a supposed German attack?

## Transcript 117:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England: 21.30 BST: 28.2.41.

#### Talk: Sir Walter Citrine in America.

In view of the fact that Britain claims that she is fighting for democracy, it is only natural that she should send over a British democrat to the USA to line up the Americans in the British battlefront. After the succession of Old Etonians and Old Harrovians who had gone over to appeal to the Americans' democratic but snobbish instincts, it was thought a good move to dispatch an ostensibly really worthy representative of the British working class to the States just by way of a change. Who was the man chosen? The man was Sir Walter Citrine, General Secretary of the Trade Union Congress. In pronouncing his name one has to lay particular - and reverent - stress on the title "Sir" since this title was honourably earned in the service of - er - Democracy? - Labour? Oh no - neither of these two things. But in the service of British capitalism. We imagine that the anachronism of a British workers' leader holding the rank of a knight - uhuh! - did not escape the notice of the democratic Americans. None the less they received him and gave him some interesting impressions which he brought back home to England and confided to the world in general over the BBC on 25th February.

Sir Walter, in the course of his illuminating dissertation, made the open statement with regard to the Americans: "They don't want to come into war". He further said: "I was astounded to find that many people in the USA thought we were on our last legs. That it was impossible for us to go on with this war, that indeed we should be forced to surrender at a very early date." Well - er - why was he astounded about it? The Americans appreciate the situation very realistically. They are in fact in possession of the facts, which is more than can be said of the British people. Every sensible man outside Britain realises that Britain cannot but lose this war. We venture even to say that Mr. Churchill himself knows this better than anyone. His pride, conceit, fear of the loss of reputation involved, are the only things that prevent him from being courageous enough openly to acknowledge this unpleasant truth. He prefers to sacrifice his people rather than his doubtful reputation. That, however, is in keeping with England's democratic tradition as represented by Britain's master democrat, Mr. Winston Churchill.

Let us however return to that doughty democrat and champion of the working man, Sir Walter. He said quite casually at his wireless talk: "They (the Americans) have a certain amount of unemployment there. Seems extraordinary to us. They had 8,000,000 unemployed when I was there." Extraordinary, Sir Walter? You found it extraordinary? What did you expect to find in a capitalistic democracy like your own? You as an Englishman are naturally used to the sight of armies of unemployed and street corner loungers. The sight doesn't disturb you any more. You were only disturbed when you saw even greater unemployment in the Eldorado of Democracy, America. What about your own unemployed, Sir Walter? What are you doing for them? Do you think the Americans will be fools enough to reduce your number of unemployed? We doubt it very much indeed. We shouldn't wonder, in fact, if some exasperated Englishman were one day to get up and say: "Arise, Sir Walter Citrine. Take up your top hat and get out! Make way for a real representative of the British worker, and go back to America where you can dazzle your brother-democrats with your title!"

Now let us turn to Professor Harold J. Laski, Professor of Political Science in the London School of Economics, distinguished British publicist and author and one of the most influential spokesmen of the British Labour Party. The Chicago Daily News opened its columns to this distinguished Jewish propagandist for British democracy in a truly British spirit. Here is something of what Professor Laski had to say to the citizens of America. He described Britain's present democracy in the following terms; a system based on an unequal and privileged society. The Americans no doubt have a great deal of interest in supporting this form of democracy, but rather stupid, wasn't it, of Professor Laski to mention it? Professor Laski next went on to speak of the British worker. He said a British victory depends supremely upon him. This remark may have been complimentary to the British worker, but compliments don't alter the lot of the working man.

The British Government might well have paid more attention to the British worker before the war when something could have been done for him, instead of after the war when the British worker was called upon to work harder and to attempt to repair all omissions without reward. Now that the war of Britain's capitalistic clique has been declared and has gone wrong, the British worker is told that a British victory, if such a thing were possible, depends supremely upon him.

From flattery, Professor Laski went over to the old tactics of appealing to fear; the fear of enslavement by Germany, the fear of loss of freedom, fear of the lost of trade unions etc. Speaking in the name of the British worker, Professor Laski said, "From the advent of Hitler to power in 1933, British Labour has seen in him and his regime the worst enemy the working class has known in modern times. For wherever he has put his heel, there the historic institutions built by the working class for their defence, the trade unions, cooperative movement, the socialist party have been destroyed. The representative bodies of the Labour Movement in Britain supported the war on the ground that surrender to Hitler would only mean postponement (of the central issue?) They were prepared to fight to preserve the democratic way of life. Without democracy, as they conceive it, experience showed, above all the experience of Nazi rule, that the emancipation of the working class was impossible."

Well if ever there was a black lie, what Professor Laski has just had to say was the blackest of all black lies. It's just the same old lie which is used to bluff the British worker and is being used to bluff the Americans. What has the British worker got to lose? His freedom? What freedom!? The German worker has ten times more freedom than the British. He is assured of work, he has social security, he is cared for by the state when ill, he is looked after when old, he gets his holidays regularly and with pay, he is properly housed and his family is provided for, he can voice his complaints and he sure of a fair hearing and a square deal. Can the British worker say the same for himself? No, certainly not. The British worker, when he has work, is graciously permitted to break his back in working himself to the bone for his British capitalist lords and masters. These make a substantial profit out of his efforts. In Germany it is not the worker who is controlled, but the employer. The worker is in every instance protected against any unfair form of labour or employment, and the employer must necessarily recognise his personal obligations to the community and the State. That is real socialism - the thing to be feared, and actually feared by Sir Walter Citrine and Professor Laski. The Americans have an easy choice. Whether they let themselves be bluffed or not is their own affair and it doesn't cost them very much either way. The British worker, however, in letting himself be bluffed is only sabotaging his own existence. The British worker will not be knighted for his efforts.

### March 1941

Remember me?

## Transcript 118:- Bremen II (Hamburg Group): 395.8m: In English for England: 18.01 BST: 1.3.41.

### The Bremen Boys, with the fourth of their series of musical moments.

There are only four of us here, but what we lack in numbers we make up in noise. But there's one number we don't lack, that Charlie's going to sing to you.

Charlie: Hullo, folks, do you remember? [Sings 'Do You Remember?' Usual version at first, then:-]

And here are the words that I've created, Nothing too sophisticated, It's a keen that everybody's got on his mind. I suppose you think it's silly, My own refrain, Child of my brain, Listen now, for here is how it goes:

Do you remember one September afternoon, The whole world was surprised to have a war so soon, And many people had to stop their honeymoon, Remember this? Do you recall the protests of all the neutral States, When England flew right over them and broke their gates, And Churchill started the lies of 1940 in the . . . Remember this? Well, I can see, The end of all those guarantees, And we'll be free, That is what England does not want to see, I will hope that all this misery Will fade away, And that everybody in the whole world Will be friends again, And then we'll all sing, Happy days are here again,

**Announcer**: They will remember you all right, Charlie. No one likes home truths like that. But have you heard the latest, Charlie?

Charlie: No, what? I get my news from the Mol.

Announcer: Haven't you heard what the British Admiralty is up to? They've invented a new submarine trap. They've signed up a long term contract with Mae West. She's been hired to stand up in a bulge of a battleship, and when a German submarine approaches she says [woman's voice], 'Come up and see me sometime.'

Charlie: Oh, did Duff Cooper tell you that one? [Bang]

**Announcer:** And now here comes Fritz, to do a bit of goose-stepping on the piano. Just listen to his American medley.

Announcer: Hey Fritz, stop putting on the Ritz. Make way for a better man. Here's Charlie, and he's going to talk about money. Are you listening Mr. Levy in London?

[Charlie sings, 'Every time it rains, it is from heaven']

Levy: Sehr fein, sehr fein, but what interest can I get on the pennies?

**Announcer:** Well, we will end our musical moments with our usual drop of Scotch and remind you that we will be on the air again soon. So watch out for us. And till next time, Good-bye everybody.

Charlie: Don't get right anybody. And mind the bugs don't bite everybody.

## Transcript 119:- Hilversum (Hamburg Group): 301.5m: In English for England: 18.30 BST: 1.3.41.

## Swansea raids solely against military targets.

During the nights from the 19th to the 21st February, the German Air Force attacked important military objectives in the British port of Swansea. British reports about these raids state that only churches and schools were hit. It can only be repeated that the attack on Swansea was directed solely against military targets, such as the docks and harbour buildings. Great fires started in this area testified to the efficiency of the German bombs.

#### Atlantic convoy attack: Britain hides the truth.

The British Admiralty waited 11 days before giving any details as to the recent attack on a British convoy by German surface craft in mid-Atlantic. It now announces the loss of five ships, with a total of about 30,000 tons, and that three other vessels belonging to the convoys are overdue. Thus the British Government tries to hide the unpleasant truth, which is that 14 ships were sunk in this convoy.

#### Neutral shipping losses: Swedish news agency.

The Swedish news agency, TT, makes a survey of the losses of neutral shipping since the outbreak of war. It calculates that at least 68 neutral vessels have been sunk, with a total displacement of over 1,500,000 tons.

### Germany's trade system: La Prensa.

The Argentine paper, La Prensa, publishes an article on the exchanges system of trade which it believes will be extensively developed in Europe. It points out that Germany applied this system to modern trade because of her lack of gold, and based potential wealth, not on gold, but on the productive capacity of her people. The paper points out that this is a sound philosophy, for work and not money is the source of all industrial prosperity, and concludes by declaring that the National Socialist system had given new life to Europe's commerce and trade.

#### Germany: British Prisoners-of-War without mail.

You are about to hear a list of the names of British prisoners-of-war in Germany, who have as yet, received no mail whatever from home. We are giving their names and German numbers and addresses, together with their home addresses in this news service. The German numbers of the prisoners should be very carefully noted, as without these, no mail can reach the addressee.

Private J. Mackee, Army No. 3180945, No. 500 Oflag IX-A-H. Home address: Mrs. Mackee, 37 Castle Street, Clackmannan, Clackmannanshire, Scotland; Private J.J. Moore, No. 301 Oflag IX-A-H. Home address: C. Moore (Kayraff?), Nr. Ochnacliff P.O. County Longford, Eire; Private D. Sinclair, Army No. 3315216, No. 5969 Oflag IX-A-H. Home address: Mrs. Sinclair, 24, Haggs Road, Newlands, Glasgow.

New repeats: 1, 2, Bulgaria joins Pact: details; 6, German-Yugoslav agricultural talks end.

Old repeats: 8, French Foreign Legion detachment's flights; Dagen's Nyheter.

## Transcript 120:- Bremen (Hamburg Group): 395.8m: In English for England: 18.30 BST: 3.3.41.

#### Northern Ireland Catholics: Bishops' complaint.

While British Ministers still pretend that this war has been waged to save liberty and democracy, the Roman Catholic Bishops supervising the Roman Catholic Diocese in Northern Ireland, have published pastorals in which they complain bitterly of terrorisation on the part of the police and the soldiers of Northern Ireland. "The Roman Catholics in Northern Ireland", they say, "are being subjected to a cruel reign of terror. Their houses are being searched at night. They are being driven out of employment and are frequently compelled to take up dangerous jobs in England to obtain some money for their starving families". Justice, like charity, should begin at home, if it is to be genuine!

## Transcript 121:- Breslau (Hamburg Group): 315.8m: In English for England: 19.30 BST: 3.3.41.

### BBC damage to Cologne refuted.

The BBC has received official instructions to create the impression in England that the RAF attacks on residential quarters in German towns were more effective by far than the German attacks on objectives of military importance in Britain. The BBC therefore obediently alleged that Britain was attacking Germany more heavily than Germany Britain, remarking that the population of Cologne and Hanover now knew what Dr. Goebbels had meant by 'Coventrifying'. The British bombers had left behind a blazing inferno at Cologne, the BBC stated triumphantly.

In connection with these perfectly vague British generalisations, wherein not one single target was definitely mentioned, it has been officially pointed out in Berlin that in the whole Cologne area, which has a population of over 1,000,000, 30 houses were either totally or partly destroyed, and another 100 houses damaged. In addition, the box office of a theatre was hit, and several wood dumps set on fire. The damage caused to Cologne, it is pointed out, is, considering the area involved, much slighter than the damage caused by any German attack of any size on a target in Britain. The photographs taken of Southampton, Coventry, Manchester or Bristol, although they only represent a section of the target area, plainly show that the damage caused in any one sector was much greater than that done in the whole of Cologne.

## Talk: south-east Europe and British policy.

Bulgaria's entry to the Tripartite Pact was not surprising, as her friendship with Germany has stood the test of the World War and was further confirmed by the common suffering of the two peoples under the dictates of Versailles. The adherence of neighbouring territories to the Pact made it only natural that Bulgaria should also join the Pact and thereby contribute to a general pacification and reconstruction of south-eastern Europe.

Britain's policy of fomenting unrest in the Balkans was a very old one. The News Chronicle for February 12th was quoted: "Sofia expects invasion. Turks warn 'We are Ready'." The article was without effect in Bulgaria, and the references to Turkey have been proved quite inapposite. The validity of the recent bilateral declaration of friendship and non-aggression between Bulgaria and Turkey has been re-affirmed by both sides, and Bulgaria has made it clear that her intention is peaceful to her neighbours. The relief felt in Bulgaria is obvious, and that the German forces should have moved into Bulgaria is not at all surprising, in view of the bloodcurdling threats of Mr. Rendel. Their presence is, as the GSC succinctly announces, a security against measures which Britain is known to have been contemplating in south-east Europe. Nevertheless, it appears that disappointment mingled with shock is the reaction in London to these events which are welcomed in south-east Europe. Something of the British dismay is reflected in the New York Times, a paper far from friendly to Germany, which says, 'It is clear that so far Hitler has outmatched the British Government in diplomacy all over Europe. This is all the more astonishing because originally the British Government had the best cards. The answer to the riddle lies in the incompetence of British diplomacy.'

119

[Referring sarcastically to Mr. Eden's diplomatic 'hopping' between Cairo, Ankara and Athens as useless, and asserting that British foreign policy was ludicrously weak, the speaker agreed with the New York Times that German diplomacy was superior. Germany keeps her word; Britain does not. Poland, Holland, France, Dakar, Oran etc. Mentioned as instances of this bad faith.]

Can it be supposed that such things have passed unnoticed in the rest of Europe? Can it be assumed that neutral statesmen sit all day and all night listening to the BBC to the exclusion of any other form of activity? Really, Churchill and Eden seem to have made the mistake of thinking that every other people is as badly informed as the British. Not only through German diplomacy and German military success, but through a long series of broken pledges, through a transparent policy of cynical self-interest Britain has destroyed her own prestige. . . .

## Transcript 122:- Bremen (Hamburg Group): 395.8m: In English for England: 12.30 BST: 20.3.41.

## Eggs for shampoos in Britain: Daily Telegraph.

The Daily Telegraph protests against the habit of London hairdressers of providing their well-to-do customers with special shampoos including at least four fresh eggs. These shampoos were costing 10/-. Some fashionable hairdressers in the West End of London had apologised to their customers because they could not obtain enough eggs to use six per shampoo. The Daily Telegraph contrasts this extraordinary procedure with the fact that millions of Britons had not even seen an egg during the last six months.

#### Looters and Fools: Daily Mirror.

The Daily Mirror writes under the significant heading 'Looters and Fools' that it was perfectly easy to round up gangster thieves who had pillaged air raid victims, but it was a much more difficult task to eliminate the fools which caused much more serious damage throughout the country if they happened to be safely installed in influential and responsible positions.

## Transcript 123:- Bremen (Hamburg Group): 395.8m: In English for England: 18.30 BST: 20.3.41.

#### Hull raid: more details.

More details are now available about Tuesday night's German air attack on Hull. The raid was a particularly severe one. Several hundred machines took part, and successive waves were over the town from 9.40 p.m. until 3 o'clock the following morning. Objectives of military importance were attacked with hundreds of tons of high explosives and thousands of tons of incendiary bombs [sic]. Large fires broke out in the industrial north-east quarter of the town, also in the docks of the south. Warehouses and large oil refineries were repeatedly hit, and the crews of machines in the later waves of the attack report that the sky was widely illuminated by the fires in this area. In the north and north-east, where railway siding and gas works were situated, three particularly large fires were observed. In addition to this raid on Hull, other German attacks were launched at the same time against ports in the south-east and south-west of England, and on aerodromes and industrial objectives in the Midlands.

London, according to British reports, had one of its longest alarms. On this night, in fact, the whole island from Hull to the south coast was subjected to attack by the German Air Force. It is officially announced that all the machines taking part returned safely from these widespread operations, which contradicts the enemy declaration that the British defences had lately been proving very successful.

#### British and German air strengths compared.

The recent German mass attacks on Britain has clearly proved that the ratio of 15 to one for the respective number of machines used in present aerial warfare by the German Air Force and the RAF is not too high.

#### East End raids: comment.

The New York Journal-American publishes a further installment of the London impressions of its special correspondent, (Buris?) Jenkins. He repeats a conversation he had with the wife of a British newspaperman in a fashionable London hotel. This lady was trying to explain to him how people could go on amusing themselves at the Savoy, the Dorchester and the Ritz, after death and destruction had struck the city, and a continuation of these horrors was lurking ahead. She told the American journalist, 'When you hear about people being killed in the East End, you say quite casually, "Too bad", just as you would do when you read of thousands drowned in the China floods. Half a world or half a mile away does not make any difference. We do not identify ourselves with catastrophes until we see or feel them'. Surely this callous attitude is an admirable expression of the attitude of Britain's ruling class, which must accept the sole responsibility of having provoked war with Germany.

## April 1941

## Transcript 124:- Bremen: 395.8m: In English for England: 18.30: 2.4.41.

### British measures in Norwegian waters last spring.

On 2<sup>nd</sup> April, 1940, the *Financial News* wrote: 'The British Government has now adopted measures to close the last remaining gap in the blockade of Germany. Germany will no longer be able to obtain iron ore from Norway or Sweden.'

#### German success in North Africa.

In the Mediterranean theatre of war, tank units of the German Afrika Korps, collaborating closely with the German and Italian Air Forces have captured an advanced enemy base and a fortified position. British counter-attacks have been repulsed. Numerous British armoured cars and light tanks were destroyed and the enemy suffered many casualties. The German losses were extremely slight. The German troops captured prisoners. The British Army of the Nile has lost a well-prepared continuous fortified line in this second major clash with German forces. In the first clash the British lost the fortified position of El Agheila, particularly valuable for its wells.

### Serbs attack German villages.

Numerous families of German origin who have fled from Yugoslavia, and are now in the Rumanian refugee camp at Temesvar, stated that the Serbian mob which attacked their villages and drove them from their houses repeatedly stated that the German minority in Yugoslavia would be subjected to the same treatment as the German minority had been in Bromberg. At Bromberg, the Poles murdered several thousand Germans at the outbreak of the war. Numerous cases of cruelty are reported from the following towns and villages where many families of German origin lived: Kidinda, Pancova, Mokrin and Versecz.

#### Yugoslavia on verge of mobilisation: press comments.

The Belgrade correspondent of The New York Times reports that Yugoslavia is on the verge of a general mobilisation. Government archives had already been removed from Belgrade to a town in Bosnia. The Rumanian paper, Timpul emphasised the hostile feeling in many parts of Yugoslavia against Germany. The seriousness of the political situation was indicated by the calling-up of the reserves and by the concentration of Yugoslav troops at many points of the frontier. The Belgrade corespondent of the Daily Mail reports that a new army of 1,500,000 soldiers is ready to fight against Hitler. A new Balkan front consisting of British, Greek, Turkish and Yugoslav troops, was a glorious prospect. The Daily Herald, in a leader on the situation in Yugoslavia, is not so enthusiastic about the results of Mr. Eden's efforts to extend the theatres of war. [Quotation given.]

## Britain: food reserves for well-to-do only.

Lord Woolton broadcast that he does not intend to interfere with what he describes as reasonable hoarding, by careful families. Families who collect food supplies for several weeks need not fear prosecution. The noble Lord only intends to prevent professional hoarders and illicit traders from buying up goods which are becoming scarce, by moving rapidly from place to place, and purchasing these goods at numerous shops in small quantities. The British worker, whose wages have long ago lost the race against rising prices, will be interested to hear that every British family is entitled to stock food for several weeks, providing the father of the family earns enough money. The policy of Lord Woolton is obvious. Well-to-do people are not going to be inconvenienced by a temporary scarcity of food. It is the poor man's wife and family who can do the local or national starving as soon as the Battle of the Atlantic, or the raiding of British ports, holds up or diminishes even the minimum food supplies.

#### Conscripted servants: The Times.

Here is more comment on the desperate situation of women who, entirely leisured before the war, are now doing full-time voluntary war-work and whose services would be lost to the country if they were deprived by conscription of the domestic help necessary to run their homes.

That was how E.H. Mair, of 10 Cambridge Gate, N.W.I described their position in a letter to *The Times* published on 20<sup>th</sup> March. The touching calls for assistance sent out by these once-entirely leisured ladies are also published in *The Times* under the 'Domestic Situations Vacant' column. Here are one or two of the most pathetic: 'Wanted urgently for comfortable country house, safe area, buses near, experienced parlourmaid, accustomed silver and valeting. Good wages and outings. Own bedroom. Also kitchenmaid. Lady Phipps, Wedstowell House, Marlborough, Wiltshire'. 'Head housemaid and second housemaid required in April, house on bus route, comfortable home and good wages, apply Mrs. Reginald Palmer, Hutstgrove, nr. Reading.' 'Wanted experienced head and under-housemaids, wages £60 and £40 a year. Good references essential. Mrs. Coe, Windlesham Hall, Surrey.'

#### List of prisoners who have received no mail.

Herbert Lomas, No. 16176 Stalag 20s. Home address: Mrs. Catherine Lomas, 10 Rock Street, New Mills, nr. Stockport, Derbyshire; George Moore, No. 11743 Stalag 20a. Home address: Mr. George Moore, 36 Clarence Street, I Shieldfield, Newcastle-on-Tyne; Matthew Spellman, No. 13838, Stalag 20a. Home address: Mr. Charles Spellman, 34 Cuthbert Street, Hepburn-on-Tyne, Durham; Philip Rogers, No. 16268 Stalag 20a. Home address; Mrs. Emily Rogers, 27 Simister Avenue, Knowle, West Bristol.

### Transcript 125:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England: 19.30: 2.4.41.

### Talk: Monckton's defence of the Mol.

Sir Walter Monckton, Director-General of the Ministry of Information spoke over the radio on 31<sup>st</sup> March, and the theme of his broadcast was the defence of his own department. The fact that it should have been forced on to the defensive, even in Britain, is some indication of the distrust that it has managed to create among those whom it was intended to deceive, and for the simple reason that the average Englishman does not like to think that a Ministry of State is a total fraud.

One thing to be said in favour of Sir Walter is that he was not quite such an old school friend of Ananias as to be retained in the post of Minister. His reputation in history may be mitigated by the fact that he was reduced to a subordinate capacity. It was, however, unfortunate for him that he should have tried to strike a contrast between German and British methods of propaganda. He says that the German Ministry of Propaganda is not subject to criticism, whereas his own Ministry has to face it because Britain is free

Yes - the suppression of the Daily Worker, the imprisonment of distinguished officers like Admiral Domville, a member of Parliament like Captain Ramsay, and ex-Minister of the Crown like Sir Oswald Mosley, the ever-flowing application of compulsion and conscription, the savage sentences of 10 years imposed on Churchill's critics, the prolonged detainment of the King's subjects without charge or trial. All these phenomena do not bear out Sir Walter's contention in the least. If his Ministry is harshly criticised, let him bethink himself that the fault may lie within. While it is manifest that in a major war, statements may be issued from either side which may prove to be erroneous, the great difference between the official German and official British reports is that the German have in general given a clear and correct picture of the course of events, whereas the British have invariably misled the public until the very last moment.

Listeners who have kept records of both sets of reports need only ask themselves a few questions. Who was right about the Polish campaign? Who was right about the Norwegian campaign? Were Bergen and Trondheim really captured by the British forces? Was the waterway between Norway and Denmark really closed to the German forces? Were the Germans really taken in the flank by a great British movement extending from Narvik? Were the Dutch really drowning German troops as they entered Holland? Was King Leopold of Belgium really a hare one day and 'King Rat' the next? Was the

Maginot Line really strong enough to save France? Had Britain really a remedy against night bombing? Was it really true that the German submarine menace had been ended by Churchill, and that Germany was starving, while Britain could afford to regard the German blockade as insignificant? A host of other interesting questions could be put. But these few will suffice to show which source of information, the British or the German, told the truth.

The inhabitants of Bristol will never forget that morning after a heavy bombardment when one of the leading city papers appeared in a two-page edition, bearing the headline, 'West Country Town Bombarded.' The name of the town could not be mentioned, although both the German Supreme Command and the people of Bristol knew well enough what it was. Such a policy reflects about as much honesty as Churchill's settled policy of refusing to admit shipping losses regularly or in full, lest such statements might help the enemy.

So wretched has the policy of the Ministry of Information been that even the British newspapers have surreptitiously published extracts from the reports of the German Supreme Command as the only means of indicating what was happening. If we have many listeners in Britain, one of the most important reasons is that we give real and sound information.

Sir Walter's taunt that we issue details about air raids on Britain before they take place is not only unsupported by evidence, but it's rubbish. Perhaps he forgets that German planes can reach England from their bases in less time than it takes to walk from Ludgate Circus to Charing Cross.

### I, William Joyce . . . .

As to the nature and quality of British propaganda, an amusing example has just come to my notice on which I am going to dwell because it is personal to me. For the first time since I have spoken on the German radio, I am going to speak very directly about the campaign of slander and libel directed against me. With indifference, complete indifference, I read in the Daily Mail, and all sorts of other rags, some of them American, stories to the effect that I was an ex-actor, an ex-shipping clerk, an embezzler, a gangster, a sadist in family life, an unscrupulous mercenary, that I was born in several different countries, that I had dishonourably eloped with a girl from Manchester - who, incidentally, was and is my legal wife - that I was illiterate, that I could not speak English, and that I was insane.

All these imputations I disregard as the mere filth of garbage hacks who know that they had no law of libel to fear, and who were encouraged by the Government to make these ludicrous personal attacks. But now comes something different. It is worth taking up, not merely as a personal issue, but as a fine illustration of how British information is manufactured and from what sources it comes.

The Evening Standard of 21<sup>st</sup> March last publishes an article beginning on the front page and headed: 'Girl tells of Haw Haw as spy in London; he had 300 agents.' The article begins: 'Investigations into the former life of William Joyce, the traitor who has become notorious as Lord Haw Haw, have disclosed a sensational story of his secret activities in this country'. Sensational it is. I am supposed to have had 300 spies under my control - quite a large number; to have had secret codes; to have suborned waiters in the West End; to have been in close touch with the German Embassy; and to have met my coconspirators in the house of an Italian lady of title. Hm-hm.

The credibility of these statements is revealed strikingly in this one sentence; the girl in the case says: 'I was given a code for use if I had to send in reports. Each letter of the alphabet was represented by a symbol.'

'Each letter of the alphabet was represented by a symbol' - why, any intelligent [sic] agent who devised a code as transparent as that would deserve to be shot by his own masters! Had I wanted to spy upon England, I should have scarcely have proclaimed my admiration for Adolf Hitler as I did. I should scarcely have been arrested, as I was several times, for my National-Socialist activities. And if I could direct 300 agents under the noses of the police, who were watching me all the time, surely it would have been better for me to stay in England during this most important period, rather than abandon my personal position and my spies, and come to Germany?

And who is the lady whose legend is treated with so much respect by the Evening Standard? I recognise her photograph. Her name is given as Mary (Tavernan?) She was also known to some as Baroness (Marovna?) Why, heaven knows. She interviewed me twice. And having been warned as to her idiosyncrasies, I was careful to have witnesses present on each occasion. On the first meeting, she offered me a considerable sum of money if I would abandon my anti-Jewish propaganda. And on the second, she requested my help in blackmailing a public man, with whom she believed me to be on bad terms. She was shown out of my office. Subsequent enquiries revealed her to be a less distinguished member of the semi-social London underworld. This lady is the type of source from which British propaganda draws its data.

To conclude this personal note, I, William Joyce, will merely say that I left England because I would not fight for Jewry against the Führer and National Socialism, and because I believe most ardently, as I do today, that victory with a perpetuation of the old system would be an incomparably greater evil for England than defeat coupled with a possibility of building something new, something really national, something truly socialist.

But the story of the 300 spies is really worthy of British propaganda. It shows that any story, however fantastic, however unjustified, is given glaring publicity, provided that it serves the Government's ends and that refutation is difficult to offer. Sir Walter Monckton says that the work in his Ministry is not so romantic as that being done by the young. I beg to differ. It is more so, though far less honourable. The romancing continues in order that more young men may die in vain. Lies and illusions prepare the bloodshed of heroes.

## June 1941

## Transcript 126:- Christian Peace Movement: 31.76m: 19.45 BST: 18.6.41.

#### Talk: alas for humanity.

The whole of Christ's teachings may be summed up in three words: God is love. If God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. Alas for humanity. We have not only rejected God's loving kindness by ignoring His command and going to war, we have transgressed against brotherly love, without which there can be no peace or happiness on earth. Jesus himself said; 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.' We must help our suffering fellows, especially the homeless and the evacuated, the whose lot in wartime is such an unenviable one. But also friendship and understanding between the nations must be the aim of all good Christians today. If we stop for a few moments and think seriously about this matter, it is obvious that this can be our only aim, for the longer the war is allowed to go on, the more it is apparent that Christianity is being undermined. God gave us the means of making life pleasant, but through our own wicked folly we have plunged the world once more into the horrors of war. From the propaganda that is forced upon us, we should perhaps find it possible to (endorse) this wicked war. But there are many of us who find it quite impossible to believe the Government's falsehoods, because the spirit of the gospel of love is still sufficiently alive to remind us of Christ's commandment that we should strive to bring about an order based on the brotherhood of man.

Let us therefore put aside all the hatred that is engendered by war. I want you say after me: 'I declare that I will do everything in my power to restore peace into the world. I will take no part in hostilities against my fellowmen. I will do nothing which will serve to prolong the war or which would help the warmongers in their activities. I will uphold the ideal of a Christian Peace in thought, in word and in deed.'

## Transcript 127:- Zeesen: 25.49m: In English for England and North America: 07.10: 22.06.41.

#### Hitler's proclamation on outbreak of war with the Soviet Union.

Here is the text of the proclamation in English:-

People of Germany, National-Socialists, oppressed by grave cares and doomed to months of silence, the hour has now come in which I can at last speak frankly. When on September 3<sup>rd</sup>, 1939, the German Reich received the British declaration of war, the British attempt yet again repeated itself to frustrate every commencement of a consolidation, and therefore of progress, in Europe, by a war directed against whatever state was most powerful on the Continent at the time. Thus Britain once ruined Spain in many wars. That was how she waged her wars on Holland. Thus she subsequently fought France, with the help of the whole of Europe. And thus, at the beginning of the century, she commenced the encirclement of the German Reich of that time, and in 1914 the Great War. Only through her internal dissension did Germany succumb in 1918. The consequences were terrible. After they had declared, as true hypocrites, that they had only fought the Kaiser and his regime, they set forth upon the systematic destruction of Germany as soon as the German Army had laid down its arms. While the prophecies of a French statesman, that there were 20,000,000 Germans too many, that is, that this number would have to be exterminated by hunger, disease or emigration, were apparently being fulfilled to the letter, the National-Socialist movement began its work of unifying the German people and preparing for the resurrection of the Reich. Our people arose again from distress and misery, and shameful disregard, and their regrets bore all signs of internal relations [sic]. Britain especially was not in any way affected or threatened thereby.

Nevertheless, the new policy of encirclement against Germany, born as it was of hatred, recommenced immediately. Internally and externally, there resulted that plot, familiar to all of us, between Jews and Democrats, Bolsheviks and reactionaries, with the sole aim of inhibiting the establishment of a new German national state, and of plunging the Reich once more into powerlessness and misery. Apart from

us, the hatred of this international conspiracy was directed against those peoples which, not favoured by fortune, were obliged to earn their daily bread in the hardest of struggles for existence. Above all, the right of Italy and Japan to share in the goods of this world was contested just as much as that of Germany. In fact, it was formally denied. The coalition of these nations was, therefore, only an act of self-protection in the face of the threat of an egotistic world-combination of wealth and power.

As early as 1936, Mr. Churchill, according to the statements of an American General, Wood, before a Committee of the American House of Representatives, declared that Germany was once more becoming too powerful, and would therefore have to be destroyed. In the summer of 1939, the time appeared to have come when Britain could set forth upon the destruction of Germany, which was to take the form of a repetition of a comprehensive policy of encirclement. The plan of the campaign of lies which was started for this purpose consisted in declaring that other peoples were threatened, catching them with British promises of guarantees of assistance, and making them take action against Germany, just as during the Great War.

In this way, Britain, from May to August 1939, succeeded in broadcasting to the world that Lithuania, Estonia, Latvia, Finland, Bessarabia and also the Ukraine, were being directly threatened by Germany. A number of the states allowed themselves to be misled into accepting a promise of a guarantee proffered with these assertions, thus joining the new encirclement plot directed against Germany. In these circumstances I considered myself entitled to assume the responsibility before my own conscience and before the history of the German people not only of assuring these countries and their Governments of the falseness of the British assertions, but also of setting the strongest power in the east at rest as to the limits of our interests, by specially solemn declarations.

National-Socialists, at that time you probably all felt that it was a bitter and difficult step for me to take. Never did the German people harbour hostile feeling for the peoples of Russia. Yet for more than twenty years did the Jewish-Bolshevik rulers in Moscow endeavour to set not only Germany but the whole of Europe aflame. At no time did Germany attempt to carry her National-Socialist ideals and conceptions into Russia. Yet the lewish-Bolshevik rulers in Moscow unswervingly endeavoured to force their domination upon us, and upon other European peoples, not only by ideological means but above all with military force. The consequences of the activity of this regime were nothing but chaos, misery and starvation in all countries. On the other hand, I have been striving for twenty years, with a minimum of intervention, and without destroying our production, to arrive at the new Socialist order in Germany, which would also permit the workers to receive an ever greater share of the fruits of their labour. The successes of this policy of economic and social reconstruction of our nation, which aimed finally at a true People's Community by systematically eliminating differences of rank and class, are unique in the entire world. It was, therefore, only with extreme difficulty that I brought myself in August, 1939, to send my Foreign Minister to Moscow, in an endeavour there to oppose the British encirclement policy against Germany. I did this only from a sense of responsibility towards the German people, but above all in the hope, after all, of achieving a permanent relief of the tension, and of being able to reduce the sacrifices which might otherwise be demanded of us.

While Germany solemnly affirmed in Moscow that the territories and countries mentioned, with the exception of Lithuania, lay beyond all German political interests, a special agreement was concluded in case Britain were to succeed in inciting Poland actually to go to war with Germany. In this case too, the German claims were subject to a limitation entirely out of proportion to the achievements of the German forces.

National-Socialists, the consequences of this treaty, which I myself had desired, and which had been concluded in the interests of the German nation, were very severe indeed, particularly for the Germans living in the countries concerned. Far more than 500,000 German, all of them small farmers, artisans, and workmen, were forced to leave their former homeland practically overnight, in order to escape from a new regime which, from the very first, threatened them with boundless misery, and sooner or later with complete extermination. In spite of all, thousands of Germans disappeared. It was impossible ever to determine their fate, let alone their whereabouts. Amongst them were no less than 160 men of German citizenship. To all this I remained silent because I was forced to, for after all it was my one desire to achieve a final relief of the tension, and if possible, a permanent settlement with that state. However, already during our advance into Poland, the Soviet rulers suddenly, contrary to the Treaty,

also claimed Lithuania. The German Reich never had the intention of occupying Lithuania, and not only failed to present any such demand to the Lithuanian government, but, on the contrary, even refused the request of the Government then in power in Lithuania that German troops should be sent to Lithuania for that purpose, as inconsistent with the aims of German policy. In spite of all this, I complied also with the fresh Russian demand. However this was only the beginning of continually renewed extortions which have been repeated ever since.

The victory in Poland which was won by German troops alone caused me to address yet another offer of peace to the Western powers. It was refused, owing to the efforts of the international and Jewish warmongers. Already at that time the reason for such a refusal was to be found in the fact that Britain still had hopes of being able to mobilise a European Coalition against Germany, which was to include the Balkans and Soviet Russia. Therefore the British government decided to send Sir Stafford Cripps as Ambassador to Moscow. He received clear instructions under all circumstances to resume relations between Britain and Soviet Russia and to develop them in a pro-British direction. The British press reported on the progress of this mission for as long as tactical reasons did not impose silence upon them.

In the autumn of 1939, and in the Spring of 1940, the first results actually made themselves felt. When Russia undertook to subjugate by armed force not only Finland but also the Baltic states, she suddenly saw fit to motivate this action by the assertion, which was as ridiculous as it was false, that to protect these countries from outside menace, for that she must forestall such an event. This could only be meant to apply to Germany, for no other power could ever gain entrance into the Baltic area, let alone go to war there. Still I had to be silent. However, those in power in the Kremlin immediately went further.

Whereas in the spring of 1940 Germany, in accordance with the so-called Pact of Friendship, had withdrawn her forces a long way from the Eastern frontier, and had in fact for a large part cleared these territories entirely of German troops, the concentration of Russian forces at that time was already beginning in a measure which could only be regarded as a deliberate threat to Germany. According to a statement which M. Molotov personally made at that time, there were 22 Russian Divisions in the Baltic states alone, already in the spring of 1940. Since the Russian Government themselves always maintained that they were called in by the local population, the purpose of their presence in that area could therefore only be a demonstration against Germany. While our soldiers from 10<sup>th</sup> May, 1940, onwards had been breaking the power of France and Britain in the west, the Russian military deployment on our eastern frontier was being continued to a more and more menacing extent. From August 1940 onwards, I therefore considered it to be in the interests of the Reich no longer to permit our Eastern Provinces, which moreover had already been laid waste so often, to remain unprotected in the face of this tremendous concentration of Bolshevik divisions.

Thus there occurred the effect intended by the British and Soviet Russia operations, namely the binding of such powerful German forces in the east that a radical conclusion of the war in the west, particularly as regards aircraft, could no longer be vouched for by the German Supreme Command. This however, was in line with the objects, not only of British, but also of Soviet Russian policy. For Great Britain and Soviet Russia intend to let this war go on as long as possible in order to weaken the whole of Europe and render it more helpless.

Russia's impending attack on Rumania was equally intended primarily in order to gain possession of an important basis not only of Germany's but also of Europe's economic life, or alternatively at least to destroy it. The Reich especially since 1933 sought with unending patience to gain the states in the south-east of Europe as trading partners. We therefore also had the greatest interest in witnessing their internal constitutional consolidation and organisation. Russia's advance into Rumania and Greece's connection with Great Britain threatened to turn these regions too within a short time into a general theatre of war.

Contrary to our principles and customs, and at the urgent request of the then Rumanian Government, who were themselves responsible for this development, I advised acquiescence to the Soviet-Russian demands for the sake of peace, intimating that Bessarabia should be ceded. The Rumanian Government believed however, that they could not answer for this before their own people unless Germany and Italy

in compensation would at least guarantee the integrity of what still remained of Rumania. I did so with a heavy heart, principally because if the German Reich gives a guarantee, then that means that it also abides by it; we are neither Britons or Jews. I still believe at this late hour that I have served the cause of peace in that region, if only by myself assuming a serious obligation. In order, however, finally to solve these problems, and to achieve clarity concerning the Russian attitude towards Germany, as well as under the pressure of the continually increasing mobilisation on our eastern frontier, I invited M. Molotov to come to Berlin. The Soviet Minister for Foreign Affairs then requested Germany's clarification or agreement to the following four questions:

- (1) M. Molotov's question: Was the German guarantee for Rumania also directed against Soviet Russia in the case of an attack by Soviet Russia on Rumania? My answer: The German guarantee is a general one, and is unconditionally binding upon us. Russia however, had declared to us that she had no other interest in Rumania beyond Bessarabia. The occupation of Northern Bukovina had already been a violation of this assurance. I did not therefore think that Russia could now suddenly have more farreaching intentions against Rumania.
- (2) M. Molotov's question: Russia again felt menaced by Finland. Russia was determined not to tolerate this. Was Germany ready not to give any aid to Finland, and above all to withdraw the German relief troops marching through to Kirkesnes? My answer: Germany continued to have absolutely no political interest in Finland. A fresh war waged by Russia against the small Finnish people could not however be regarded any longer by the German Government as tolerable. All the more so, as we could never believe Russia to be threatened by Finland. But we had no desire that another theatre of war should arise in the Baltic.
- (3) M. Molotov's question: Was Germany prepared to agree that Russia should give a guarantee to Bulgaria, and should send Soviet Russian troops to Bulgaria for this purpose, whereas he, Molotov, wished to state that they did not intend on that account, for example, to depose the king? My answer: Bulgaria was a sovereign state, and I had no knowledge that Bulgaria had requested Soviet Russia for any kind of guarantee, as Rumania requested Germany. Moreover, I should have to discuss the matter with my allies.
- (4) M. Molotov's question: Soviet Russia required a free passage through the Dardanelles under all circumstances, and for her protection also demanded the occupation of a number of important bases on the Dardanelles and the Bosphorus. Was Germany in agreement with this or not? My answer: Germany was prepared at all times to agree to an alteration in the Statute of Montreux in favour of the Black Sea states. Germany was not prepared to agree to Russia's possession of bases on the Straits.

National-Socialists, here I adopted the only attitude which I could adopt, as a responsible leader of the Reich, but also as a conscious representative of European culture and civilisation. The consequence was an increase in the Soviet Russian activity directed against the Reich and above all the immediate commencement of the undermining of the new Rumanian state from within, and the attempt to remove the Bulgarian government by propaganda. With the help of confused and immature leaders of the Rumanian Legion, a coup d'état was started in Rumania, the aim of which was to overthrow the Chief of State, General Antonescu, and to produce chaos in the country, so as to remove all legal power of government and thus the preconditions for the implementing of the German guarantee. I nevertheless still believed it best to remain silent.

Immediately after the failure of this undertaking, a renewed reinforcement of the concentrations of Russian troops on Germany's eastern frontiers took place. Armoured fighting-vehicle detachments and parachutists were transferred in continually increasing numbers to a dangerous proximity to the German frontier. The German fighting forces and the German nation know that until a few weeks ago not a single German tank or mechanised division was stationed on our eastern frontier. Had any final proof been required for the coalition which had meanwhile been formed between Great Britain and Soviet Russia, in spite of all diversion and camouflage, then it was provided by the Yugoslav conflict. Whilst I made every effort to undertake a final attempt to pacify the Balkans, and in sympathetic cooperation with the Duce invited Yugoslavia to join the Three Power Pact, Britain and the Soviet Union in joint conspiracy organised that coup d'état which removed in one night the Government of the time, who had been ready to come to an agreement. For we can today inform the German nation that the Serbian

putsch against Germany did not take place merely under British, but primarily under Soviet-Russian auspices. As we remained silent on this matter also, the Soviet leaders now went still one step further. They not only organised the putsch, but a few days later also concluded that well-known friendly agreement with their new subservient vassals which was intended to strengthen the Serbs in their desire to resist the pacification of the Balkans, and to incite them against Germany. Moscow demanded the mobilisation of the Serbian Army.

Since even now I still believed it to be better not to speak, those in power in the Kremlin went still a step further. The Government of the German Reich today possess documentary evidence which proves that Russia, in order finally to bring Serbia into the war against Germany, gave her a promise to supply her, via Salonika, with arms, aircraft, munitions and other war materials. And this happened almost at the very moment at which I myself advised the Japanese Foreign Minister, Dr. Matsuoka, to ease the tension with Russia, hoping as I did thus to serve the cause of peace. Only the rapid advance of our incomparable divisions to Skoplje, as well as the capture of Salonika itself, frustrated the aims of this Soviet-Russian-Anglo-Saxon plot. The officers of the Serbian Air Force, however, fled to Russia, and were there immediately received as allies. It was the victory of the Axis Powers in the Balkans alone which in the first instance thwarted the plan to involve Germany in battles in south-eastern Europe lasting for months, throughout the summer, while in the meantime steadily completing the alignment of the Soviet Russian armies and increasing their readiness for war, in order to throttle and crush the German Reich and Italy. Thus Moscow not only broke, but miserably betrayed the stipulations of our friendly agreement.

All this was done whilst the rulers in the Kremlin, exactly as they had done in the case of Finland and Rumania, up to the last moment put up a show of peace and friendship, and drew up ostensibly innocent [demands?]. Although, up till now, I have been forced by circumstances to keep silent again and again, the moment has now come when to continue as a mere observer would not only be a sign [sic] of omission but a crime against the German people, and even against the whole of Europe. Today something like 160 Russian divisions are facing our frontiers. For weeks, constant violations of this frontier are taking place, not only into our country, but also from the far north, down to Rumania. Russian airmen consider it a sport simply and nonchalantly to overlook these frontiers, presumably in order to prove to us that they already feel themselves masters of these territories.

In the night from the 17<sup>th</sup> to the 18<sup>th</sup> June, Russian reconnaissance parties again penetrated into the Reich territory, and could only be driven back after prolonged firing. This has brought us to the hour when it is necessary for us to take steps against this plot devised by Jewish-Anglo-Saxon warmongers, and the equally Jewish rulers of the Bolshevik centre in Moscow.

German people, in this very hour a movement of troops is taking place which in its extent and magnitude is the greatest that the world has ever seen. United with their Finnish comrades, the warriors who won the victory at Narvik are manning the shores of the Arctic Ocean. German divisions, commanded by the conqueror of Norway, together with the champions of Finnish liberty commanded by their Marshal, are protecting Finnish territory. From East Prussia down to the Carpathians stretch the formations along the German eastern front. Along the shores of the Pruth, along the lower reaches of the Danube, down to the shores of the Black Sea, German and Rumanian soldiers are united under the Rumanian Premier, Gen. Antonescu. The task of this front thus no longer is the protection of individual countries but the safety of Europe, and the rescue of us all. I have therefore decided today to entrust the fate of the future of the German Reich and of our nation once more to the hands of our soldiers. May God, our Lord, aid us in this, the greatest of all struggles.

June 22<sup>nd</sup>, 1941,

(Signed) Adolf Hitler.

## Transcript 128:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 23.30 BST: 23.6.41.

## Talk: Churchill's speech.

After hearing Mr. Churchill's speech of last night one is forcibly reminded of one of his better-known sayings, 'If necessary, I would make a pact with the devil'. Yes, Mr. Churchill has now done it. Churchill the enemy of Communism and Bolshevism, Churchill, the fanatical supporter of the White Russians, Churchill the Conservative, has pacted with the Bolshevik.

Do people in England, short as their memories are, remember the . . . . and the General Strike of 1926, the Red Russian espionage cases of Hansen and McCartney and a dozen other Red hirelings? Haven't editors and members of the Communist Daily Worker been in prison from time to time? Hasn't the Daily Worker been suppressed in this war? Didn't Field Marshal Sir Edmund Ironside address a meeting of officers in India in 1930, with the words, 'Gentlemen, your enemy is only one - Russia'? Didn't hundreds of British idealists fight in Spain against the Reds there? Didn't hundreds of . . . . fight for England against the Bolshevik world? Yes, all this is true, and Churchill, now taken completely off balance by Germany's action with regard to Red Russia, an action which has anticipated his own plans, has spluttered out a jumble of words, without consideration and without very much meaning.

He said in his speech, 'We have offered to the Government of Soviet Russia any technical or economic assistance which is in our power and which is likely to be of service to them.' What kind of assistance could this be? Did he not in this same speech make a renewed squeal for help to America? How can he help his Jewish communist friends? Has he tried looking at a map? His imagination, however, seems to like dwelling on bombing. He said 'We shall bomb Germany by day and by night in ever-increasing measure.' To this we can only reply that any increasing measure will remain at the deadly ration of twenty-to-one in Germany's favour. Such threats from him are only a promise to Britain's people of more blood and tears to come. 'The Soviet danger is Britain and America's danger', said Mr. Churchill, and the Soviet cause is of course the cause of Britain and America as well.

What a paradox! The two greatest capitalist countries in the world, which have waged a continuous and bitter struggle against Communism, are now to support Bolshevik Russia's cause. What cause? Would the British army, with its tradition, fight gladly for such a cause? These Bolshevists weren't at Harrow they never learnt to play the game at all in fact. They are butchers and criminals. Germany is going to teach them a lesson; Germany is going to smash this Bolshevik monster; she is going to cut out this cancerous growth from the heart of Europe and the world. Germany is in fact fighting a crusade on behalf of civilisation throughout the world. Churchill is supporting the world's greatest evil; Churchill may, however, rest assured Germany will win this struggle against Bolshevism, and save the world; but he would rather see his country die.

#### Transcript 129:- Bremen: 395.8m: In English for England: 18.10: 23.6.41.

## Bremen Dispatch (during interval in musical programme): Russia: Churchill's contemptible ravings.

At this great moment in the history of western civilisation when the German troops and their Russian [sic] and Finnish allies are pushing the Red Armies back, let us ponder the causes of the conflict. When in August, 1939, Hitler made a pact of friendship with Stalin, some of you may have wondered if Hitler had betrayed western civilisation.

Yesterday in his proclamation, the Führer was able to speak openly for the first time. He said that it was with a heavy heart that he sent his Foreign Minister to Moscow. England left him no other choice. She had worked hard throughout the summer of 1939 to build up a coalition against Germany. Hitler was compelled in self-defence to conclude a pact of friendship with Russia in which the signatories agreed not to attack each other and defined spheres of interest. Germany further pledged herself not to exert any influence on the affairs of Finland, Latvia, Estonia, and Bessarabia and agreed to let Russia annex the eastern part of Poland in case of a German-Polish conflict.

The war with Poland was hardly ended before Russia suddenly demanded Lithuania, in violation of the Pact. Germany never intended to occupy Lithuania and even refused to send troops on the invitation of the Lithuanian Government. The German Government acceded to the Russian demands, the beginning of Russian black-mail. Then German victory in Poland induced Hitler to make overtures of peace to the western powers, but without avail. England hoped to form a coalition against Germany, including Russia and the Baltic states, and sent Cripps to Moscow as Ambassador. The next Russian move was aimed at Finland. England's hostility compelled Germany to look on while Stalin ravished Finland and the Baltic states. Russia's pretext was that she was protecting them from the foreign (pressure?). This can only have meant Germany. On 15<sup>th</sup> June 1940 Soviet troops suddenly, without notifying the German Government, occupied the whole of Lithuania, including the part along the German frontier which it had been agreed the previous November was to remain a German sphere of interest. Russia now constituted a direct threat to the Reich. Then followed the occupation of Latvia and Estonia. All of the Baltic states were now openly annexed and Bolshevised. Large parts of their populations were deported to the interior of Russia. Stalin violated the spirit and letter of the Russo-German Pact. The Reds' appetite for other lands had been whetted.

Hardly was the ink dry on the armistice terms between France and Germany when Moscow began to mass troops along her frontier with Germany. This threat made her unable to proceed with the projected attack on England. In August 1940, Germany was compelled to withdraw large reserves of land, air, and naval forces to meet an eventual Bolshevist stab in the back. The Russian aggression against followed. Molotov demanded, in what was almost an ultimatum, that the German Government take a stand on the Russian demands for Bessarabia. With a heavy heart, again, the German Government advised Rumania to cede this valuable province to Russia. To clarify Russian relations with the Reich, and under pressure of Russian troops on the frontier, it was decided to invite Molotov to Berlin. He asked Germany four questions. Was the German guarantee to Rumania aimed at Russia? The German answer was that the guarantee was general. Would Germany aid Finland in case of a Russian move in that direction? Germany answered that she saw no Finnish threat to Russia, and could, therefore, not allow another war to break out there. Would Germany be prepared to permit a Soviet military occupation of Bulgaria, in connection with the Soviet guarantee of her neutrality? The answer was that the Reich was unaware that Bulgaria had requested a Russian guarantee. Would Germany agree to the Russian occupation of certain military bases on the Dardanelles, and the Bosphorus? A flat refusal was the answer.

The result was an intensification of Russia's anti-German policy. She opposed the presence of German troops in Bulgaria. The German Government let the Russians know that the German troops there constituted no threat to the sovereignty of that country or to the Dardanelles; their presence was purely precautionary in case England landed troops in Greece. She assured Russia that she would withdraw her troops from the Balkans on the completion of operations there. Then followed a Russian warning to Bulgaria which could only be regarded as a threat to the Reich. This was followed by another to Turkey. Russian troop concentrations on Germany's frontier increased to a dangerous degree, in spite of the fact that until a few weeks ago there was not a single German tank or motorised division on the eastern frontier. Russia was one of the main instigators of the Serb putsch against Germany. She even assured Serbia of war materials by way of Salonika. She took advantage of Germany's life-and-death struggle with England to blackmail her.

Last night's contemptible ravings by Churchill were the hateful, spiteful fulminations of a frustrated man, deprived at one stroke of the aid America might have given him if the war had lasted long enough. Churchill's insulting references to the German Führer could only have come from the foul lips of a Cockney gutter-snipe. Recently the University of Rochester made Churchill a Doctor of Law. It would have been more in keeping with the man's character to have made him a Doctor of Profane Languages. Churchill and Halifax have preached the crusade in the name of democracy. Imagine their predicament today when asking the English people to accept Stalin in the ranks of the crusaders.

'Any man who marches with Hitler is our foe'. That means that Churchill brands the heroic Finns as foes and promises British aid to these Red Russians against the Finns. For Churchill, democracy is only the bait to catch American help. To destroy Germany, Churchill would join forces with the devil.

## Transcript 130:- Luxembourg: 1293 m: In English for England and North America: 21.30: 24.6.41.

#### Talk by William Joyce: Russian invasion: Churchill's Jewish plan thwarted.

Of all the tirades that Churchill ever delivered against the Führer and National Socialist Germany, his broadcast last Sunday was the most violent and uncontrolled. It is quite clear from his invective that Mr. Churchill was extremely worried. In fact, he seems to have been far more disturbed by this event than by any which has occurred since the beginning of the war. Why? Because the precious plan to attack Germany from the east, the carefully matured design of Jewish financiers in London and New York, was nipped in the bud. The Führer did not oblige Mr. Churchill by waiting until the moment considered most suitable by the racketeers of the Kremlin. By striking first, and in his own time, Hitler has destroyed the plan which Churchill appears to have been secretly nursing as the only method whereby Britain could hope to win the war, or at least avoid defeat.

The unholy alliance between the capitalist Premier of Britain and the Communist creatures of the Kremlin is not hard to understand. International finance and international revolution of the Communist type are apparently opposed, but, in reality, they merely represent two different methods of securing domination for the Jewish race. Churchill is now trying to exalt those whom he once described as 'bloody baboons'.

While British troops are conducting a war in Syria against her former French ally, France has been dethroned by British propaganda from her honoured rank as leader of European culture, home of democracy, and hearth of freedom. These distinctions have now evidently been transferred to the Bolsheviks. However when the admiring disciple of Stalin is rolling forth his curses against the Führer and assuring all who listen that if Soviet Russia is beaten, civilization will certainly come to an end, the whole of Europe is rejoicing over the decisive step the Führer has taken. On this continent there is a unity of enthusiasm today which will give great strength to the possibilities of the new European order.

## Transcript 131:- New British Broadcasting Station: 41.07m: 20.30: 24.6.41.

#### Talk: Russia's chances against Germany.

It is too early to discuss the lines which the Russo-German war is taking, especially as we shall receive many unreliable reports. As soon as we get reliable and verified information we shall give it, but we shall publish no tendentious reports.

On Sunday, Mr. Churchill said that German industry must be bombed by the RAF day and day with increasing strength, but for Hitler to have undertaken such a gigantic campaign shows that he must have accumulated enormous supplies of war material. This also seems to show that our raids so far carried out were not so successful as was claimed at the time.

How long this campaign against Russia may last we don't know, but there are some military experts who have studied the German methods and believe that it may be over in a couple of months. Anyway, if we have tried to bomb the German industries for nearly a year and achieved so little success, what is the prospect of our being able to help Russia in any appreciable sense by this process of bombardment?

If we had been concerned with old-fashioned strategy, Russia would appear to have a very good chance of holding her own. She could at least put 10,000,000 men into the field, but the majority would not be well-equipped or trained. There are some highly-trained regiments and formations which must be regarded as first-class, but not many. It is also claimed that Russia has more planes than Germany. This statement cannot be taken as reliable. We don't know exactly how many planes Germany has . . . . but the number is put at between 70,000 and 80,000. Russia is unlikely to have so many. It is generally agreed by military experts in London that a large percentage of the Russian planes are relatively out of date. In modern air warfare the quality of the machine is of paramount importance.

It is by no means impossible that the Russians have more tanks than the Germans. Whether they are of such excellent quality is open to doubt.

It is generally conceded that the Germans have developed the most brilliant tactics in the use of armoured vehicles and it is not known whether the Russian method of employing such weapons can bear comparison. We hardly think they can. Moreover, the Russian is notoriously lax in the care and maintenance of machinery. The number of tanks and planes Russia possesses on paper may be different from the number that can go into action.

Again, it must be remembered that Hitler has the advantage of having taken the initiative. We know from experience that the combination of various weapons and arms is the speciality of modern German warfare. It is unlikely that the Russian High command has developed this to the same extent.

We are told by the BBC that the Russians are splendid fighters. We were told the same concerning the French and the Yugoslavs. British officers who have observed the Russians under fighting conditions are unanimously of the opinion that whilst the Russian is brave in the advance, he becomes woefully discouraged by defeat, and it's not impossible that after the Russian army has received a series of heavy blows in the first few weeks, its morale will entirely collapse. We must reckon with such a possibility, the more so because there has been much friction and intrigue amongst the higher ranks. Bitter rivalry exists.

Again, the Russian transport system is extremely weak, which may affect both supplies and the feeding of the civil population. On the other hand, the Germans are opposed by 160 divisions and a huge air force. It will be no easy victory for Hitler, but this time he is evidently prepared to make sacrifices, and to judge by the technique the German High Command has so far used throughout this war, the plan of campaign provides for a rapid decision. If the plan does not work, the military advantage to us will be enormous, although there will be a danger of Communism spreading all over Europe. On the other hand, if the plan does succeed, the result will be terrible for us, as even Churchill foresaw. Germany would be able to concentrate the whole of her mighty forces against us and make the occupation of this island a certainty. We are not in a position to help Russia because the existing claims on our forces are already excessive. We can only watch the progress and realise that if Hitler wins in Russia, we in Britain are defeated beyond repair.

## Uncensored News Review.

While the Prime Minister is making his plans for collaboration with Russia, doubts are being expressed in the Conservative Party and by other Government supporters, even by Cabinet ministers, as to the advisability of such a step. These critics include diehard Tories who have opposed Communism for a quarter of a century but are not so skillful in turning their coats as Mr. Churchill is. They look with misgivings on our new ally. They point out that the triumph of Communism on the continent of Europe would be a greater catastrophe than the triumph of Hitlerism. The outspoken utterances of the Moscow radio have caused concern in some quarters. Official Russian spokesmen continually speak of Russia's war as a struggle against Fascism and capitalism. There are considerable difficulties in reconciling the aims of Britain with those of the Soviet Union.

#### Between Ourselves.

Adversity makes strange bed-fellows. Winston Churchill, Anthony Eden, Stalin and Molotov make a very queer combination indeed. No wonder people are doubtful as to the new alliance. Churchill has no reason to fear the ravages of Communism personally. Whoever is triumphant in Europe, Nazism or Bolshevism, he and his friends will be safe in America. Others, however, are worried about the possibility of the spread of Communism in Europe. Stalin's New Order is less to their taste than Hitler's. The Communist agitators have changed their opinion overnight, and seem to think this is a war to make the world safe for Bolshevism. We don't want either conquering army here. How much better it would be if we could work out our own destiny and our own way of living.

## Transcript 132:- Deutschlandsender: 1571m: In German for Germany: 20.00: 25.6.41.

#### Russia intended to invade Germany on 7th July.

A secret report of the German High Command dated 20th June addressed to the Foreign Office, discloses that enormous Soviet troop concentrations of four armies, 49 infantry divisions, 3 armoured divisions, 12 armoured brigades and 7 artillery divisions were to attack Germany from north of Warsaw on 7th July. About 2,000 Russian planes were to take part in this attack. This is one more example of aggressive Russian intentions taken from the overwhelming material collected by the German High Command and Foreign Office.

## Transcript 133:- Luxembourg: 1293m: In English for England and North America: 21.30: 25.6.41.

#### Talk: Russo-German War and Great Britain.

Germany's timely counter-measure against the Bolshevist plot to overrun Europe has met with praise in neutral countries. The Swedish Aftonbladet says 'Germany has burst her fetters, and is advancing to her historic mission of shattering the Red regime.' The Nya Daglit Allenhanda says 'Germany's leader has sent his troops on a great cleansing action against the Bolshevik state.' The Swiss paper Suisse says, 'Since Charles Martel was the victor of the Catalonian battlefields, Europe has never known a moment when her unity was so complete as now, as she marches against the common foe.' Even from South America comes tribute to the Führer. The Argentine paper Pampero says 'The European forces of order, culture and civilisation are now at last united to dam the Asiatic wave of destruction.'

These quotations are from countries that up to now have displayed no particular sympathy to Germany. But even in Britain, many people are praying that the Bolshevists will be beaten, for they realise that a Red victory would mean a Communist dictatorship in the British Isles. In spite of the bitter war between Germany and Britain, the Führer is fighting the battle, not only of Europe, but also of the ordinary decent British people to whom Communism would be worse than death.

Britain will be beaten and she will suffer, but the ordinary people have nothing so terrible to fear from a German victory as would certainly overtake them if the Reds gained control of Europe. It is all very well for British politicians to say 'We welcome Russia as an ally, but we will never have anything to do with her system or politics.' If you call in a leper to help you, do not be surprised if you catch leprosy yourself. Britain has found a bad ally.

And what about the parrot cries of British propaganda? Germany must be crushed, it was said, because she had a dictatorship. What is Russia but a bloody tyranny? Germany must be crushed because of the Gestapo. What of the OGPU? Territorial ambitions and religion were used to stir up hatred against Germany. What of Russia?

When the Red Star sets, Europe will be united in the proud consciousness of a new cleanliness, and England will stand pitiably alone.

## Transcript 134:- Bremen I: 395.8m: In English for England: 18.06: 25.6.41.

#### The Bremen Mirror: Churchill's speech: cheap sobstuff propaganda.

At the new turn of events in Eastern Europe, Winston Churchill rushed posthaste to the microphone to address the English-speaking world. He declared that he was not surprised at what had happened and that he had warned Stalin about it. He hoped that his warning was not unheeded.

The popularity of M. Maisky, Soviet ambassador in London, is an ever present proof of the disloyalty of the Soviet Government towards Germany. But the British public is not quite ready to love its Bolshevik friends as much as it ought to. The British people have not yet forgotten the millions of people

murdered in Russia by the Communist International. Churchill is aware of this feeling; hence his appropriate sob stuff to hoodwink honest British citizens. No Churchill, the Russian peasants and the primordial joys of Russian children you speak of are nothing but the cheapest propaganda. But we understand your perplexities; you have been found out. You know that the Russian Army in being was much more useful that the Russian Army in action. With regard to your promise of help to Russia, Britain's record as the guardian angel of other nations has proved to be a joke. Your last performance in Greece was the most ignominious betrayal of a small nation. You have forgotten about your failure to Imperial Russia in 1915 in not forcing a passage through the Dardanelles.

We are quite certain that your broadcast of 22<sup>nd</sup> June, 1941, will go down in history as the rushed performance of a harassed statesman who had lost his sense of proportion and who did not know what to tell the bewildered British public.

## Transcript 135:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 20.30: 25.6.41.

#### Talk: negotiate for peace now.

We are living through the most critical days of our lives. There is a dearth of information concerning the mighty struggle between Germany and Russia. In view of past experience, we should not have expected details from the German High Command during the first few days; but it is regrettable that Russia has given no official assurance that the German offensive has been halted. Government and Service circles point out that Germany's attack on Russia does not mean that the attack on Britain has been or will be abated. The highest officers of the RAF realise that although Germany must employ a great number of aircraft on her eastern front, she has a large force available for use in the west. We shall soon, it is feared, see proof that her aircraft production, in spite of our bombardments of her industry, has outstripped our own.

The press is stressing the difficulty of our giving Russia any effective military assistance. The inference that Churchill does not want to risk pretending that we are going to aid Russia on a large scale [sic]. He possibly fears that the whole campaign may be over in a relatively short time, and doesn't wish to appear foolish once again.

Mr. Eden revealed in the House of Commons yesterday that Russia has accepted our offer to send military and economic missions. But neither missions nor discussions can help Russia if the German forces are superior. The Government is now blaming Stalin for not having listened to Churchill's advice earlier. All we can say on the subject is that it is a sinister sign when leading politicians start blaming an ally in the middle of a campaign. Mr. Eden says our military cooperation will be mutual; this may mean that if we don't help Russia, she will not help us. The truth is that our forces are much too heavily committed already to be able to help the Russians, and quite possibly the Russian forces are in the same position.

The question now occupying the public is whether the Russo-German war is going to help us. There is foreboding that if the Russians are defeated, Hitler will turn against us forces of such power that resistance will be hopeless. When will the campaign end? The Russians may win some victories, but even the most enthusiastic supporters of the Government are pessimistic. General Sikorski appears to hope that the Germans will recapture the Russian-occupied part of Poland. But his reference to Russia as one of the murderers of Poland, however, justifiable, was scarcely tactful in a BBC broadcast.

While politicians waste time in talk, Service experts point out that should Germany make progress, she will gain valuable weapons, such as the Russian submarine fleet, which would add to her striking powers in the Atlantic. We repeat that Russia's entry into the war has not yet stimulated confidence. The view is rather taken that she was our last reserve, which we have had to engage. If she is destroyed, when then? If we wait until Hitler has beaten Russia, what sort of terms would he offer us? We urge that it would be far better to open negotiations for peace whilst Germany is engaged in deadly combat with Russia than to wait until her hands are free. Churchill will, of course, disregard this advice, but sensible patriots will see that there is wisdom in it.

#### Uncensored News Review.

A large body of MPs are worried at the prospects of the Soviet Union becoming the dominant power in Europe. A meeting this morning of a large number of Conservative Members decided to send a deputation to the Prime Minister asking for assurances that Russia should not be allowed to spread its doctrines into other European countries. British Communists expect freedom as the result of the Prime Minister's decision to support the Soviet Union. Our Reds argue that if they withdraw their opposition to the Government's war policy, as they have done, they have a right to expect something in return. A campaign has already started for permission to publish the Daily Worker, which, together with other Communist publications, was banned some time ago by the Government. Communist organisers have also received instructions to get their members into all the wartime organisations, including the ARP services, so that the influence of the Party may be spread and the foundations laid for a Bolshevist Britain.

#### Between Ourselves.

While the eyes of the public are on the great battle front in east Europe, news has reached London which draws attention to something nearer home. The news is quite brief - no details are available - but highly significant. Here it is. There has been a sudden increase in German activity on the south-west coast of Norway. Extensive evacuation measures for the Norwegians in this area have been ordered to be carried out immediately. The south-west of Norway points straight at the heart of Britain. The news can only mean invasion. When this will take place, I don't know. But it's generally admitted that we have not got long to prepare for the onslaught. Our observers have made careful investigations during the last ten days and their verdict is that military preparations are inadequate and civil ones practically non-existent. The Government has turned its attention on the military side to aerodromes. We are better off than Crete in this respect, but aerodromes alone won't win the war. Evacuation of civilians is in a hopeless muddle and many areas directly in the path of the invader are crowded with civilians. We must urge proper steps to prevent unnecessary bloodshed. The only real safeguard is, however, peace.

## Transcript 136:- New British Broadcasting Station: 30.77m: 20.30: 26.6.41.

#### Talk: anxiety over Russo-German War.

Anxiety is growing more pronounced both as to the result and the duration of the war between Russia and Germany. There's a growing tendency, not only for officers in the Services, but even for politicians to ask 'will Hitler succeed in finishing Russia off in time to attack us and invade this island before the late autumn?' This question is put by people who had previously expressed the highest hopes of victory. If they are already talking in terms of Russia's defeat, the outlook must be very gloomy.

One would have thought that if ever there was a moment at which America's entry into the war would be appropriate it was the moment at which Hitler marched into Russia. But Roosevelt has on the one hand to contend with strong anti-war feeling amongst the American people, and on the other he may well believe the turn which events have taken are hastening the day when it will be impossible for the USA to take the great part of our Empire without having to strike a blow.

Churchill has extended far too widely the range of our naval and air force commitments. He has made the task of the Germans in blockading us much easier. Even if we could send forces to help Russia, they could not be large enough to affect the issue, although they could be large enough to weaken our position here. The more our forces are spread, the weaker becomes our position here. If Germany beats Russia she will gain large quantities of material to turn against us. It would be the height of prudence to negotiate now whilst the Russians are still fighting. Otherwise we are allowing Churchill to stake all on one last battle. He has nothing to lose but his position as Prime Minister. He is a wealthy man. We have our families, our homes. We regard it as a crime that they should be staked in a gamble about which even Churchill now expresses the gravest doubts. Let us negotiate before the last hope of saving our country has disappeared.

#### Uncensored News Review.

British Catholics are anything but enthusiastic at the prospect of their country fighting side by side with Soviet Russia. A Catholic priest said this morning that he felt it his duty to express his horror that the Prime Minister should have thought fit to support the cause of the Communists. He did not see how the Catholic clergy could continue to support Mr. Churchill with a clear conscience without a definite assurance that Communistic ideas would not be permitted to infiltrate into this country.

#### Talk by Mary Fraser: why should we fight for atheistic Russia?

Since I last spoke to you events have taken a frightening turn. We are now an ally of Russia. Why should we lay ourselves open to the evils which may arise from a too close association with such a state as Russia? The Government would do far better to put our own house in order than go acquiring military (interest) everywhere. There were a lot of things which needed attention before the war started. Conditions are worse now. Why talk of supporting Soviet Russia when the people of England have a job to get food enough to eat? If the Ministry of Food were less slack and badly organised we should have a sufficient quantity of food. Then too the question of decent air raid shelters has not been solved. Why not do something here, instead of promising aid to Russia? We shall soon be faced with Communist ideas. Do you remember the anti-God campaign? Our new ally not only permits, but encourages atheism, co-education of the worst type, the breaking-up of family life. Why should we fight for them?

## Transcript 137:- Bremen: 395.8m: In English for England: 13.30: 27.6.41.

### Talk by William Joyce: The Russian Revolution financed in New York.

When Hitler set out to regenerate his country, he had two enemies, the Red front and the ranks of reaction. At first sight it might have been thought that they would not unite in any cause. But when they saw arising a movement of pure nationalism and honest socialism, combined in a futile attempt to crush it. Both factions relied on money from abroad, whether in dividends or subsidies. Nor was this experience peculiar to the history of German National Socialism. Any National Socialist movement that arose in Britain was opposed in the same way. Probably, it would be so in any country. Bitterly as financiers and communists appear to quarrel, the idea of a national unity and national economic independence seals bonds of brotherly love between them.

By financiers of course, I do not mean pioneers of industry, but those parasites who have hitherto held supreme power merely by virtue of their ability to lend at interest great sums of money acquired by speculation, exploitation and legalised robbery. Not all, but the great and significant majority of these gentry are Hebrews . . . . The world for the most part has not been ruled by kings, presidents, or parliaments, but by the Rothschilds, Sassoons, Schiffs, Warburgs, Seiffs, Baruchs, and Morgenthaus. It was to them that Kings, Presidents, and Prime Ministers went for cash. This oligarchy ruled the world with a rod of gold. Presidents might make speeches, parliaments might debate, kings might draw cheers and sentiment with a parade of antique forms; but wherever any question of prices, wages, cost of living, currency, social reforms, or taxation was concerned, it was Shylock who made the decision. No wonder they have been at pains to defend this power. It was enormous. Nothing like it had been known in history. There was only one danger, that somebody should combine all the necessary elements of progressive socialism with an intensely national feeling. Should that happen, neither international finance, nor international communism, could survive. For international communism was only the political army of international finance. If rulers failed to bow to Finance, the Communist menace was let loose on them. The Jewish magnates never hesitated to use this weapon. For in Soviet Russia, the HQ of the Second Column, at least 80% of the men in key positions were Jews, also the great financiers realised that Communism, given free play, would always create an anarchy, in the midst of which they would be called in to reorganise on terms advantageous to themselves.

The Russian Revolution was financed in New York. Without Jacob Schiff it would have been impossible. The old Romanoff system may have been bad, but nothing in it can excuse the murder of nearly 2,000,000 of the professional class, the clergy, peasantry, and Services. Nothing can excuse the wild orgy which starved nearly 10,000,000 Russians, the foul atrocities against any Russian who washed his

face. But the purpose of the Jews who financed the Revolution was to create a vast storehouse of international unrest, capable of bringing any nation to nought if it opposed the sacred decrees of High Finance. Whenever a government showed signs of a desire to model its policy on national interests, the submen from Moscow crawled forth, armed with the most powerful propaganda weapon in the world, the natural and all too-founded envy of the poor against the rich. The Jewish milords are not a martial race, but by intrigues and the use of the money they possess in abundance, it has been possible for them through their Gentile steward Winston Churchill, to involve one nation after another, including Britain in a war which, by their calculations, would so weaken nationalism as to restore the fullness of power to international finance. In the whole world, they had only one military force they could call their own, and that was the force [last half of sentence inaudible] . . . quite naturally, they preferred to keep this last card in reserve until the position appeared desperate. Only when Poland, Norway, Belgium, Holland, France, Greece, and Yugoslavia had been utterly defeated and when Britain was tottering on the brink of collapse, did they decide to play it.

However, the Führer divined their intentions and struck first with that appreciation of time values which makes a perfect strategist. Britain's last main line of defence was pierced on Sunday. This is a battle between national self respect and international exploitation. The agitator from Moscow and the financier from Wall Street have a common fear that some barrier, erected by national interests, may exclude both from the world's stage. Unless it is realised that the great Jewish financier merely regards Communism as a means to an end, the sport of half-wits, criminals, and degenerates, a force easily to be controlled by money, it is impossible to understand the spectacle of a Soviet Russia fighting side by side with Capitalist Britain, with the blessing of Super-Capitalist America against the only movements in Europe which have genuinely devoted themselves to labour and to economic reform. So long as a capitalist nation conforms with the edicts of the money masters it has not much to fear from Communism, a few street corner meetings, one or two demonstrations; but let it try to strike out on a path of its own, and the Red front emerges in strength, fortified with Jewish shekels.

In the whole of the war, there has perhaps been nothing more appropriate than that Churchill, who has pretended to oppose Communism for so many years, should find himself marching arm-in-arm with Stalin. For the very philosophy of Marxism reeks of the last century. It was a natural answer to that liberal capitalism which is now breathing its last and can never rise again. The ancient capitalism which Churchill represents was of a nature to draw forth the hatred of the workers, and the survival of these old values only means the perpetual strife of class against class. The natural development of the twentieth century was a synthesis of all the best in nationalism and all the best in socialism. Such a synthesis had to come, unless the human race were to perish through disintegration. It was the work of Hitler and Mussolini to build a new socialism on a nationalist basis, to reconcile the people with the state, the individual with the community. Because this work was succeeding, those who are not satisfied to have less than the whole world under their sway made a last bid to retain the obsolete. By the grace of God, they will vanish with it.

## Transcript 138:- Bremen I: 395.8m: In English for England: 18.10: 27.6.41.

#### Talk by Scrutator: Churchill and the Soviet paradise.

The turncoat tactics of the English Government are remarkable in view of the righteous indignation it showed at the time of Russia's attack on Finland. At that time, the English press denounced Russia in the strongest terms and demanded English aid for the Finns. The English Government even organised an expeditionary force to rescue Finland from the Bolsheviks. The world knows today that the real purpose of the expeditionary force was to occupy Norway with the object of cutting off German deliveries of iron ore from Sweden and threatening Germany from the flank. Now, Comrade Stalin has changed from a brutal aggressor to a mild innocent lamb. Lord Beaverbrook is even made happy by the thought that the Russian army gained valuable experience in the Finnish campaign. In the Daily Express his lordship praises the Soviet Army. Apparently England has forgotten the untold suffering of the Finnish people in that terrible winter. All that matters now, in the eyes of the English government, is the hope that the Soviet forces gained in ravaged Finland the lesson which may have improved them.

It doesn't seem to bother Dr. Churchill that Comrade Stalin is a born double-crosser. In August 1939, he double-crossed the English; later he double-crossed the Germans. But Dr. Churchill will play ball

with anyone if he can gain some immediate advantage. His conscience wouldn't be troubled if all Europe was overrun by Stalin's Bolshevik troops and Western civilisation turned into a Communist paradise, if only it succeeded in destroying Hitler. With hypocritical sob stuff, Churchill describes Russia, not as a land of bloody purges, but with her soldiers guarding the fields which their fathers have tilled from time immemorial. He fails to notice the inconsistency of Russian soldiers guarding the fields of their fathers on lands belonging to the people of Lithuania, Latvia, Estonia, Finland and Rumania. Now that Stalin can be of use to England, Dr. Churchill grows romantic about the Soviet Paradise. . . .

## Transcript 139:- Zeesen: 31.09m: In English for South and East Asia: 09.45: 30.6.41.

## Talk by Wolff Mittler: London comments on the Soviet German War.

A week ago, I pointed out how careful London commentators were in talking about the Eastern war. The only exception was Churchill's speech, to which no special significance may be attributed.

There are several reasons for this. There is very little pro-Russian sentiment in London, and people remember their reactions to Russian aggression against Finland in 1939. The only bond between London and Moscow is that they have a common enemy in Germany. Russia is welcomed as an ally, albeit an unpleasant one. British experts have not a high opinion of Russian military efficiency. The possibility of an early German victory is kept in mind, together with the possibility that Germany will then turn her full might against Britain. This shows that Britain has little faith in the Russian Army.

In comments, the popular time-factor is emerging again. Thus, a BBC commentator said recently: 'World history has never seen such a gigantic race for time' and: 'Hitler would not have started this war if he had not been sure that he would win it.' This needs no comment. The former is surely a way of saying that England has a few more weeks to prepare against attack, while Germany is occupied in the east. Comparing this with German broadcasts from London, an inconsistency is revealed. In German the BBC said that even if Hitler won the war in the east he would still be unable to complete his task in the west, for a large proportion of his forces would be policing territories in the east. Broadcasts from London in English repeatedly warn the British people that the war in the east does not mean cessation of the war in the west, and more particularly the Atlantic; a hint that Germany, once she wins in the east, will turn quickly to finish the war in the west. The BBC reports of the war in the east were very restrained. They give as much prominence to German as to Russian communiqués. London realises that exaggerated reports of German losses must be checked.

Talks by British military experts show that British opinions of Russian efficiency are not optimistic. Major Murray broadcast an estimate of the Soviet Air force as being about 10,000 planes, of which only 5,000 were of first-line strength, and of these many might be far from modern. The opinions of these experts do not amount to a great deal. Look how badly they must have informed their governments on German military strength before the outbreak of the war. It is interesting to note that the head of the British Military Mission to Moscow is the man who was at the head of British military observers in Berlin before the outbreak of hostilities.

Apart from whether the Soviet army is efficient or not, its soldiers have little interest in the issue. So, though they may fight bravely at first in defence of their homeland, any news of defeat will cause them to crumple up. This may also be expected owing to the Russian temperament. Furthermore, this war may provide a good opportunity for oppressed peoples under Russian rule to throw off their tyrannical masters.

### Transcript 140:- Bremen: 395.8m: In English for England: 20.30: 1.7.41.

#### Talk: British propaganda: 'Comrade Stalin, all is forgiven!'

The Russo-German war has shed some interesting light on British propaganda. This war has always been pictured to the British and American peoples by British leaders as a war of aggression against the democracies. This propaganda slogan of course assumes that Americans have forgotten the immediate causes of the war with Poland. It further assumes that Americans have forgotten that it was the so-called democracies of France and England that declared war on Germany.

It was comparatively easy for Britain to picture a crusade of the democracies against the authoritarian states, because she had failed in the summer of 1939 to enrol authoritarian Russia in a coalition against Germany. With authoritarian Russia as an ally, it would have been a bit difficult for such valiant crusaders as Dr. Churchill and his Lordship Saint Halifax to shout the battle cry of democracy. And then just imagine Lord Beaverbrook's predicament. As everyone who read the Beaverbrook publications before the war knows, his Lordship was militantly hostile to Communist Russia.

You can rest assured, however, my friends, that if the above-mentioned trio of stalwart Christian crusaders had been successful in wooing Comrade Stalin they would soon enough have found a suitable slogan with which to rally Americans against Hitler.

In the meantime, England is in a bad way and America is a long way off. There remains Comrade Stalin and Soviet Russia. Ha, but someone objects, Comrade Stalin is not a democrat and Communist Russia is not a democracy. Wasn't comrade Stalin the guy who aggressed against little Finland? Wasn't he the fellow who annexed the Baltic states against their will, and Bolshevised the people? (sn't he the guy who deported tens of thousands of the middle class population of Lithuania, Latvia and Estonia to the interior of Russia? What will people say? But when a Government is in a bad way, it can't be too sensitive about what people will say, and England is decidedly in a bad way. [Churchill's declaration of British support for Russia quoted]. In a word 'Come be our ally, Comrade Stalin, and all is forgiven!'

## Transcript 141:- Luxembourg: 1293m: In English for England and North America: 21.30: 1.7.41.

### Talk by William Joyce: the plight of Churchill's propaganda.

The news of the German victory, promulgated on Sunday by the German Supreme Command, was hailed with delight throughout the European continent. It was, of course, to be expected that Italy, Finland, Rumania, Hungary and Slovakia, being already engaged in the war, would regard as [an] historic triumph of the first order the destruction of the Soviet plan to march against Europe, but it is important to note that the rejoicing was no less in neutral countries like Spain, which now feel that the Führer's struggle is their own. Most impressive of all is the fact that volunteers have been enrolling in occupied territories to fight against Bolshevism. Norwegians and Danes want to play their part in saving Europe from a pestilence. So much for the legend that these peoples were only waiting for an opportunity to help Mr. Churchill. The British propagandists are so bewildered that even their long experience in the art of lying does not serve to produce any coherent answer to the plain facts. The practice of raising and dashing the hopes of the British public has been indulged beyond the danger point. The people may be exceptionally patient but even their patience has a limit. And so British propagandists speak with conflicting voices.

Gen. Sir Hubert Gough, Reuter's military correspondent, plays the role of optimist. In the last war he managed to lose an army corps and should, therefore, be heard with attention, if not respect. He has now budded forth as a military scientist. He remarks quite obtusely that for some days the position on the Russian Front has not altered. The Soviet Command itself does not dare to make such a preposterous claim. It speaks of a re-grouping of its forces. It cannot deny the territorial advances

which the German forces have made but somehow or other General Sir Hubert Gough can. This fossilised brass hat even goes on to say that, according to indications, the Russians are about to assume the offensive, although he graciously admits that such an offensive cannot be expected along the whole line. If, says he, one has to choose between the German and the Russian reports, the latter seem more authentic. They are certainly better suited to the purpose of his misleading propaganda.

He sketches a plan of campaign which, like the manoeuvres of the British army on British soil, must mean a German defeat. He pictures a great offensive in which even the BEF can take part. British optimists need only turn to General Gough for moral sustenance, however temporary. But there are pessimists in Britain today and their number is undoubtedly growing. Something must be done to temper the wind to these shorn lambs. Here *The Times* plays its part. Beyond doubt, the German advance has proceeded rapidly but, it says with commendable calm, that 'nothing else was to be expected'. Then comes a statement typical of *The Times* which has always known how to conceal the vilest hypocrisy under the cover of colossal smugness. Often, it says, the German army tells the truth in its reports, but the reports of the *Luftwaffe* are always false. For sheer effrontery this is the limit. There is only one report published by the German Supreme Command and it covers the activities of all arms. If a town such as Vilna, Kovno, or Lemberg is taken the fact cannot be hidden. Therefore it must be admitted that the German Army is telling the truth. But figures as to aircraft losses can be disputed because they are less easily proven and therefore it is still possible to assert, however falsely, that the *Luftwaffe* does not tell the truth.

In so far as, at long last, the chief British newspaper has had to acknowledge that the German Army tells the truth, what is the sense of pretending that the German Air Force results are false? Both in the Polish and in the French campaigns figures were issued concerning the destruction of enemy aircraft. They were denied by British sources and in the end they proved to be absolutely correct. The truth of the reports issued by the German Supreme Command is conclusively proven by the result of every campaign in which the German forces have fought since the war began.

Now The Times, having been deputed to cater for those who will not accept the gospel according to Gough states that the Führer was disappointed with the initial results but he had to issue some report. Why should the Führer be disappointed with an advance which The Times itself describes as rapid? Has this august journal been so smitten with the fever of Blitzkrieg that it must exclaim in effect; 'Seven days and the Russians still resisting! What! By Gad, Sir! Hitler isn't in form'? The Times observes with very little glee that the Russian Air Force has not yet been beaten out of the air but it prepares its readers for considerable German successes in the near future.

Thus Churchill's propaganda is in a worse plight than ever. The most that it can do is to confuse the people. Theoretical disputes as to the number of planes and tanks which the German forces have destroyed or captured are being used to distract attention from Britain's own desperate situation.

The reports of the German Supreme Command reveal that during the month of June, more than 700,000 g.r.t. of enemy merchant shipping were sent to the bottom. Colonel Knox allows that if only 2,000,000 tonnes were sunk in five months that relatively low rate were maintained [sic], Germany must win the war. The war in the east will not afford Britain herself any relief, but no doubt the war in the east rivets the attention of the British people today. Churchill has played his last card. He has summoned up an ally to whose foulness he himself has repeatedly testified. The criminals of the Kremlin, the enemies of religion, decency and humanity are England's last hope. Better to surrender the sword with honour than to reply [sic] on the dagger of a hired assassin who is unequal to his task.

## Transcript 142:- Hilversum I: 415.5m: In English for England and North America: 21.30: 2.7.41.

Talk: Britain has nothing to show but failure.

.... Of course, Churchill's propagandists are now claiming that the German forces have vanished from France and from North Africa and everywhere else to fight the Soviet. Such an illusion is dangerous. But to destroy it is no part of our policy. When the Five Pointed Star is broken, and the Hammer and

Sickle lie in the dust, it will be time enough to explain what proportion of the German forces took part in the Russian campaign.

It is very dangerous to assume that Adolf Hitler is not prepared for all eventualities. Whilst on every front the German soldier is either advancing or at the ready, Britain has nothing to show but failure in every theatre of the war. The seamen and airmen of the Reich are relentlessly cutting Britain's lifeline. In June, more then 700,000 tons of enemy merchant shipping were sunk. The British public were told that German war industry has been practically wiped out by the RAF. In that case the advance on Russia ought soon to stop. But will it? Is there any confidence in London that the Russian defence will succeed, when military experts who normally revel in optimism canvass the possibility of Moscow or Kiev being taken? Instead of deluging the public with camouflage, the British press and the BBC would do better to reflect on Churchill's words concerning the gigantic importance of the Russian issue. When the Soviet enemies of decency, morality, humanity and religion are laid low, it will be useless to turn to the British public and say, 'We have wiped out the Ruhr. Germany has no arms. Our Air Force controls North Africa.' These pathetic lies will be a poor answer to the massive power with which Britain will have to reckon. Churchill is evidently trying to anaesthetise the British nation into a state of complacency. With the aid of radio and press it is possible to keep these people quiet until the Bolsheviks are defeated. But what then? Lenin said, 'The lie is our greatest weapon.' Lies cannot win this war. If they could, Churchill would be a success.

## Transcript 143:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 23.30: 2.7.41.

#### Talk by William Joyce: Britain's food situation desperate: Time.

When reports from Germany publish actual facts concerning the gradual deterioration of the British food situation the mildest reaction to such reports is simply disbelief. Many people maintain that England is not going to starve, for England, they say, controls the seas. These boastful statements emanate only from representatives of the Government or from well-schooled press reporters. But we know that wide circles of the British people have a very different opinion as to how things really stand. The ordinary man in the street who has no back door sources of supply and no unlimited cash at his disposal, knows from personal experience that, since last summer, food conditions have become worse and worse. It is on these millions of British citizens, on their health and strength, that Britain's capacity to carry on the war depends. If these millions, whose nourishment now consists mainly of bread, potatoes, milk and certain vegetables, while meat, eggs, fat and fruit only appear as rare luxuries on their tables, if these millions collapse under the effects of malnutrition, then England collapses with them.

Of course, the British Government realises this perfectly well. That is why it does its utmost to conceal the actual food situation, not only from foreign countries, but also from its own people. Now that the present shortage of various important foodstuffs is making itself too evident, the Government tries to create the impression that it is only a question of temporary bottlenecks. With the help of intensified home production and especially of increasing American supplies, these, it says, will soon be overcome. The Government forgets, however, that its own statements on the shipping losses of the past month, even though they contain only a part of the actual losses, are the most striking proofs against its promise of future improvement. In view of the continual decline of available shipping tonnage, American aid must remain an empty promise, and the English food situation must go from bad to worse.

It might, however, be enlightening to the broad mass of the British people to hear how America herself judges Britain's food situation. In its issue of 2<sup>nd</sup> June, 1941, the US journal *Time* in an article called 'Empty Cupboards' says: 'Britain's larder is lower than it was in the lean days of 1917, then food stocks fell to within six weeks of exhaustion. For the first time since World War No.1 began, Germans are eating better than Britons. The food consumption of civilians is 77% below normal. The British masses cannot buy Shredded Wheat though it is made in Britain, because the entire stock is usually disposed of privately or by profiteering wholesalers. They have no salmon, few sardines, no canned fruit, not even popular plums; a dwindling sort of canned vegetables, spaghetti, beans, soup. Citrus fruits have virtually disappeared. The few that arrive from Spain by way of Novia Scotia are usually rotten. It is, however,

also well known in America that not all circles in England are equally affected by these difficulties, and it is above all the working class masses who suffer the greatest hardship.'

The article continues: 'The disparity both in quantity and kind between food the upper classes get and that which goes to the masses is serious. Poor and middle class grocers' shelves are fairly empty. Well-to-do people, on the other hand, are able to acquire at an exorbitant price, all sorts of luxuries.' The author of the article writes for instance, that at Fortnum and Mason are to be found a few tins of chicken breast, stews and curries, costly bottled fruits. Fortnum's vegetable department has fresh asparagus at two dollars ten a bunch; fresh peaches at one dollar fifty a peach; strawberries at two guineas - eight dollars forty - a box. In Soho's restaurants you can order four strawberries for half-acrown.

A further insight into this state of affairs is given by the following passage, which proves that up to recently the British Government had believed that it could dispense with American food supplies, and that now no shipping is available to carry the goods to England. Of the \$500,000,000 worth of US food allotted to Britain under the Lease-Lend Act hardly any has been delivered up to last week. Piled up on US piers was \$70,000,000 worth waiting for cargo space.

For this serious situation Britain's US friends blame the British themselves. The US Department of Agriculture last February found representatives from the Food Ministry amazedly unconcerned about food, (and almost?) had to force the true position in the Lease-Lend Act upon them.

Another part of the article is devoted to the appearance of a new type of criminal in England - the food gangsters. Like gangsters who terrorised the USA under prohibition, bootleggers highjack trucks, alter labels, threaten shopkeepers and cafe proprietors. [Figures of convictions and fines given.] From all recent food convoys speeding towards the bombed areas in the north of England, say John Parker, Secretary of the Labour Party's Food Committee, a large proportion of the trucks were spirited away, and never reached their destination.

Yet the most interesting point about this report, which clearly stresses the deterioration of England's food situation, is what it does not say. No suggestion is made in it about any possibility of improvement, for the simple reason that America herself does not believe in this possibility. Promises of help are given, foods are transported as far as the quays of the Atlantic ports. But just as America despairs of being able to get any large quantities of goods across to Britain, so she despairs of saving Britain altogether. At the present moment, Britain believes on the one hand that for the sake of fulfilling a national duty she must go on fighting. On the other, she realises that her political, military and economic situation is becoming increasingly hopeless. The only thing that still upholds the British people is their faith in American help. Is this faith justified, when, as *Time* so clearly proves, Americans themselves doubt their own ability to come to Britain's aid?

### Transcript 144:- Bremen: 395.8m: In English for England: 07.46: 2.7.41.

## Bremen Dispatches (at intervals during musical programme): Britain's leaders neglect defence warnings.

In 1918, Mr. Thomas warned Britain's leaders that frontiers no longer counted, owing to the submarine and the aeroplane. Have your leaders adequately prepared for the submarine menace during the last 21 years? What about the unparalleled sinking of British ships by German submarines? Were your leaders too superior to hear Mr. Thomas' warning, because he was not a Conservative? The Marquis of Linlithgow told the House of Commons four years later: 'the aeroplane is a terrible weapon used against thickly-populated areas. Its power to destroy material and dislocate industrial efforts may be immense. Aircraft are now essential and important to armies and navies.'

Why did they not make preparations for defending industrial centres, before declaring war on the strongest air-power in the world? Were they not clever enough to foresee that naval superiority would one day depend on air supremacy?

### Transcript 145:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for England: 18.03: 2.7.41.

#### Bremen Mirror: Britain losing Battle of Atlantic.

Look out for the Battle of the Atlantic. Here is your deadly danger and mortal peril. Keep an eye on it now, while your press and the BBC try to side-track your attention. It is easy for them to do so now, with the great battles being fought in Eastern Europe, the possible collapse of Bolshevism in Russia, and on the other hand (sparse help?) from the across the Atlantic capturing your interest.

The Battle of the Atlantic does not provide glaring headlines; it is a battle of secrets. A ship sunk here, another torpedoed there, a third elsewhere and so on. Such reports do not fire the imagination. Case number one: 5,000 tons at the bottom of the sea. Case two: 11,000 tons gone. Case three: perhaps cargo boats of 2,000 tons. Case four: 6,000 tons, and Case five: 3,000 tons. In all, say 27,000 tons. This is 270,000 in ten days, that is three quarters of a million tons a month, which is about the average tonnage claimed sunk by the German Supreme Command during the last few months. You are losing this battle. The tonnage of ships sunk during a month or two equals about the total tonnage built in British shipyards in a year. We have not included in this estimate the losses due to all sorts of other causes. You are losing the Battle of the Atlantic every day, every week and every month.

#### The Lady in the Mirror: British misinterpretation of Mein Kampf.

Those who have been stirring the English to hatred of Hitler often quote a paragraph in *Mein Kampf* to the effect that Germany must not allow any other state of equal power to grow up on her borders. Much more has been read into this than Hitler ever meant. It stands to reason that a country hemmed in in the middle of Europe should not be surrounded by nations in a position to use their military power to hem her in at their will still further. Germany has had plenty of experience of the infiltration of other powers under various pretexts within her borders, and while not claiming to be stronger than all the others combined, she was justified in maintaining the supreme power which had kept her for forty years without a single act of aggression on her part.

It is obvious that Germany's position in Europe is that of the heart; no harm can come to Europe with a strong heart at the centre, pushing energy and strength out to the rest of the body economic and politic. And here is a still stronger dose of common sense for you sensible English people. Not long ago I heard the stirring tones of Rule Britannia, Britannia Rules the Waves. Woe betide any power which attempted to claim power over a single one of those waves. Lord Fisher said to the King one day when some small country showed signs of being inconvenient: 'Let them have a sight of one of our battleships, Sir. That will settle them.' That sentiment almost brought Britain into conflict with America during and since the last war. If England considers that her geographical position entitles her to claim the only power on the seas, has she any right to cast a stone at Germany for realising that her geographical position entitles her to choose her place as the strongest power in Europe?

Then there's the song Land of Hope and Glory, especially the lines Wider still and wider shall thy bounds be set; God who made thee mighty make thee mighter yet. My dear friends, for one moment consider what sort of a hullabaloo there would have been in England if Hitler had ever come out with such a statement concerning Germany. There would probably have been a meeting in the Albert Hall about it. Yet, as late as April 1939, Hitler generously paid a great tribute to the British Empire. Why could we not have been equally generous? Some of you will say that the sentence: Deutschland, Deutschland Über Alles equals anything ever said about England. But to describe that sentence as if it meant that Germany was to be over, or above, everything in the world is a deliberate mistranslation by those who know better and have misled you intentionally. The sentence means that above or beyond all rivalries of the various Principalities into which Germany was then divided, Germany must come first - first in the mind and heart of every German, whether from Saxony or Prussia or Wurtenburg. What is wrong with that? Did any of you, in the last war, think about being from London, Edinburgh, Dublin or Cardiff? The Gordon Highlanders, the Irish Guards, the Welsh Fusiliers won, as British soldiers, some of the greatest laurels for Britain. Exactly the same feeling is expressed by every German when he sings Deutschland, Deutschland Über Alles. The men who deliberately rubbed this and other mistranlations into your minds are the real enemies of England. They alone have goaded you into this war by constant misrepresentation of Germany and especially of Adolf Hitler.

#### Colonel Castle: Churchill has united the continent.

During the next weeks and months you may hear much about a United Continent of Europe. It is something of which scholars, statesmen and map-makers have dreamed but hardly hoped to see.

Now thanks to the British Prime Minister, it seems imminent. By a single act Mr. Churchill has accomplished what able statesmen of Europe failed to achieve in generations. Generous thanks will be accorded him by the peoples of the Continent. It's just as well to record now however, that this miracle is something Mr. Churchill achieved all unwillingly. The impetus for it was his speech on the outbreak of hostilities between Germany and Italy and Soviet Russia, when he signified his intention of placing the resources of Britain at the disposal of the criminals of the Kremlin; when he committed England to a policy of co-operation with the avowed enemy of civilisation, capitalism, Christianity, freedom, things he had been championing verbally for months. With this, he threw off the mantle of the crusader. He revealed to the world that it is not civilisation, Christianity and the freedom of small nations and oppressed people that he is fostering, but the self interests of the British Empire to crush the one nation which had challenged her influence on the Continent of Europe.

That impulsive speech served a good purpose. It cemented the entire Continent into one unit against the red menace of Communism. Following the declaration of war against Soviet Russia by Germany and Italy came that of Rumania, then Finland. In Spain, Norway and Denmark volunteer regiments have formed to fight against Bolshevism. Hungary, which became the target of Soviet bombers without the slightest provocation, also declared war with the Red Army. Sweden granted permission for German troops to pass through her territory to aid gallant little Finland, thereby giving her endorsement to the fight against Bolshevism. From the Arctic to the Black Sea, all Europe is united in a solidarity which, without Mr. Churchill, might possibly not have come about so quickly.

It would be interesting to know the sentiments of the English people on the commitment their irrational leader makes for them, for now England is in the awkward position of being in a boat with the oarsmen pulling in opposite directions. An example of this two-way course is seen in the attitude towards Finland. Some of the spokesmen on the Thames deplored the fact that the German-Russian conflict brought the war once more to that gallant little nation which was invaded and raped, a short while ago, by Soviet Russia. It is recalled that London made much ado about the aid they would send Finland at that time, but which never arrived. Now Germany finds that the action brings strong protestations from Mr. Anthony Eden to the Swedish Government. The British Government objects to 'violation of Swedish neutrality'. The British wish to help gallant little Finland and then sternly disapprove of any other nation doing what they talk of doing.

In other words, Britannia must be the saviour of the world, not Germania. Mr. Eden's hollow-sounding words are typical of British diplomatic duplicity. Nothing can be more opposed to all the announced British war aims than those of Communist Russia. Moscow stands for destruction of capitalism and of every privilege and right which is supposed to be granted under a Government based on Christian doctrines. Britain asserts its fight is for individual right to independent thought, worship and ownership of property, and the glorious blessing of freedom. Lately, England has had to take stern measures to combat subversive activities of Moscow adherents in England. Stalin broadcast that the Soviet is fighting for supreme domination of the proletariat and the overthrow of capitalism throughout the world. That includes England. It is the exact opposite of Britain's declared aims. Yet Mr. Churchill offered Stalin, whom he probably regards as a brother-in-law - a brother-in-arms - all the resources he can spare, resources to destroy the things the English people regards as blessings.

Well, the result of Churchill's colossal blunder is to cement all Europe against Russia, and if England desires to be allied with the Kremlin criminals, then all Europe unites against her also. A man is said to be known by the company he keeps. The same applies to nations. Politics, we are also told, make strange bed-fellows. I doubt if the English people relish the idea of their politicians being bedded with the bloody-handed bandits of Bolshevism. Or do they? Answer that one yourselves.

### Transcript 146:- Workers' Challenge: 213m: 21.10 BST: 02.07.41.

## Talk: message from the Communist Party of the Soviet Union.

Well workers, we have something of special interest for you today, and it throws a pretty strong light on the whole situation with regard to Russia. With the help of Sherlock Holmes you have been able to realise that we are a radio station, and you will therefore see that we are able to receive messages as well as send them. It so happens - and we are now going to let you into a secret - that we have been in touch for a long time with the Communist Party in Russia. Not in league with them, far from it. But we saw no harm in exchanging ideas. After all, we believe that Stafford Cripps has been doing the same thing, and as workers surely we have as much right as he has to exchange views. Well now, we have received a radio message from some of the best men in the Russian Communist Party. Naturally it isn't official. So much the Russian Government could not do. But we can assure you that the men who have sent us this message are a hundred per cent Communists and most of them have seen the struggle through from the earliest days. Perhaps if they had listened to our well-meant advice in time, they would never have needed to send such a message. Some parts of it are confidential and we're going to give you extracts from it which are not.

Here it is, except for the confidential bits:

'Comrades of Workers' Challenge. Our greetings. We congratulate you on your magnificent work for the cause of international revolution in Great Britain. You have shown always a fine understanding of the essential principles of world socialism, although we never thought you were quite sound on some doctrines.'

This is a translation, but the English ain't much worse than our own. The message goes on:

'We are deeply disappointed however, by the attitude you have taken up since the Fascist monster swooped down on the Russian people. We ask you for an explanation. We should have thought that you'd be the first to support us and that all the workers of Britain would run to our cause and force the British Government to help us in our time of greatest need. But instead you have declared that we were tricked into this war and that our Government should never have consented to it. We do not quite understand, but we have our doubts and misgivings. We had not expected that the Fascist forces would advance so rapidly. We had believe that our marvellous tanks would hurl the tyrants back. We had been told that with the most wonderful air force in the world we could sweep the black vultures out of the sky.

Comrades, we must be frank. These things have not happened, and we need your help. The Soviet forces are fighting with wonderful bravery of the working class, but they are being rolled back further and further into our land. We have already lost Riga; several of our armies are surrounded and in danger of being cut to pieces. Hatred and prejudice against us have arisen all over Europe and even in America. We tell you now that we are relying on help, on great help, from our comrades of the British working class. But it is not coming to us. Churchill has done nothing to help us. Your capitalist Government is leaving us in the lurch and the capitalist President of the United States has refused to apply the Lease and Lend Act to us. With brutal capitalist irony he has said that he can let us have boots and socks. These are things that we cannot fling at the Fascist monsters. So now comrades of the working class, we ask you: why cannot you not [sic] change your attitude? Why cannot you inspire the workers of Britain to rise up and force your Government to send your army and your aeroplanes to our help? If we are crushed, the fight of social justice, of equality, of fraternity, the fight [sic] of liberty fades out of the world. Long Live the Red Revolution.'

Well, British workers, that is fair and plain speaking, and we don't mind it. We welcome it. But although we got this message in private we are going to answer it in public. We still believe that Russia was tricked into the war by a foul capitalist conspiracy. We know that her troops are being rolled back. We know that they are being defeated. Our comrades are telling the truth. We know all about Big Boss Roosevelt and his shoes and socks. That is exactly what would happen and that was why out of respect for Soviet achievements, we said it was a pity that Russia had been brought in. But when it comes to asking us to rise up and force the Government to help Russia what the hell can we do? We can't help our bloody selves. We've been beaten in the Balkans, flung out of Crete, beaten in North Africa, and

we can't even take Syria away from the French, whom we are fighting now. Our forces are split up all over the world, and as to the truce we have here, God knows. An invasion may come at any moment. So in the first place we can only tell our Russian comrades that when Churchill promised them help, he was, as usual, lying. He can't deliver the goods. Secondly, our Russian comrades ought to know even enough now to be aware that this is a dictatorship, and that the workers have no power or influence at all. If we are going to rise up in our millions it wouldn't be to save Russia, who is beyond saving anyhow. It would be to save our working class and get rid of capitalist tyranny here.

We are heartily sorry that Russia's been let in for it, but that was up to Stalin and Molotov. We advised them against it and they wouldn't listen to us. Well, we can't save them, but we can save ourselves by stopping the war, by withdrawing the workers' labour from industry. It is not beyond our power to save Britain. Strike for peace. Withdraw your labour from industry, and the Government must resign. Then it will be replaced by a workers' government which knows that the whole working class wants peace and has nothing to gain by war. We may agree in many things with our Russian comrades, but we are Britons and Britain comes first. That is why we say, 'To hell with capitalism. Give us peace and real socialism!'

# Transcript 147:- Bremen I: 395.8m: In English for England: 1800 BST: 8.7.41. Meet your enemy.

[Programme title unannounced until the end of the transmission]

The 28<sup>th</sup> of June was a day of pride and joy for the German *Luftwaffe*. Seven more young officers have been awarded the Iron Cross by the Führer himself. They are all members of our Stuka (procession?) and have shown remarkable gallantry in the fighting over Yugoslavia and Crete.

Flight-Lt. Bruecker, has been engaged with the enemy over 100 times on all fronts. He dived at a seemingly impregnable Macedonian fortified position, smashing obstacles, putting batteries out of action, and routing enemy troops. He and his boys went out over the Mediterranean and sank not less than 125,000 g.r.t. and seriously damaged another 70,000 tons. Three British destroyers fell victim to Flight-Lt. Bruecker and his brethren in the waters of Crete.

Flight.Lt. (Schnoerzal?) too has been at the enemy more than 100 times. In order to make sure of success, he dived so low that his plane was hit by splinters from his own bombs. He and his crew sank 43,000 g.r.t. and damaged warships of a total of 41,500 tons in the Aegean Sea and around Crete.

Flying-Officer (Neuberg?) carried out more than 150 bombing attacks. He discovered a well-camouflaged position which he was bound to attack from a great height, swept down on it and annihilated it. Despite heavy A.A. fire he and his men sank a tanker of 4,000 tons, a battleship and a big destroyer, ships amounting to a total of 13,000 tons were heavily damaged.

Who routed the Serbs and Greeks in the initial fights in the south-east? Who helped our shock troops when they had advanced too far into the enemy's positions? . . . . ships in Suda Bay, and silenced the A.A. batteries in Crete? His name is Flying-Officer Vollmer, who has been in command of more than 150 successful attacks. He is in command of one of our most successful Stuka squadrons.

Another of our aces is Flying-Officer (Neckruhn?). Off Crete he dived upon an enemy ship until he almost touched the mast and scored a dead hit. He is a dare-devil of the first order, a specialist at pinpoint targets.

Flying-Officer (Lothar-Lauthon?) made a most audacious landing close to the enemy's line in Greece. On his information German troops closed in on the enemy and broke through his positions. He has completed 100 flights against the enemy. He has sunk war and cargo vessels of together 12,500 g.r.t.

Flying Officer Neumann and his squadron distinguished themselves in land and naval actions. The attackers destroyed 10 ships totalling 36,000 tons and also did away with a 6,000 ton food ship in Suda Bay.

[The transmission concluded with a male voice chorus singing 'We Fly Against England'.]

## Transcript 148:- Zeesen and Jaarsveld: 31.38 and 415.5m: In English for England and North America: 21.30 BST: 8.7.41.

## Talk by William Joyce: Soviet alliance: Britain's changed principles.

When Hitler drew the sword of defence against the Bolshevik plot to swallow western Europe, it is not surprising that the British public should think more of the military consequences than of the loathsome association which Stalin and Churchill had formed. But now, the first shock of battle is over. It is time for the ordinary man and woman in England to ask how Churchill can reconcile his alliance with Stalin and his new-found [one word] for Soviet Russia with those principles which he represented as being British reasons for making war on Germany. In plain language, what has become of those so-called war aims, for which the unfortunate British people have been asked to make such tremendous sacrifices?

Jewish international finance wanted war. It was said that Britain could not tolerate such aggression as Germany was alleged to have committed against Poland. But, when the Soviets occupied part of Poland, British politicians even went so far as to suggest that they had right on their side. And now Britain is in brotherly alliance with the state that marched its troops into Poland, without even trying to negotiate. So the Polish cock will not fight any more.

When Russia attacked Finland with armed force and sought to overpower her by brute violence, what did England do to help the victims? Insincere expressions of sympathy were very rife but, as is obvious from conversations between the Führer and Molotov, Finland would not exist to-day if Hitler had not protected her. When the Soviet troops and criminals entered these states which were annexed, they at once started a campaign of ruthless persecution against all those inhabitants who would not deny their god and worship Stalin. The flying squad, torture experts, the gaolers, started work without delay. In one extremely mild case of which I know occurred in Latvia [sic], to a professor of 71. His house, his furniture and all his belongings were confiscated by the Reds. He had never been associated with politics, he was a mild and inoffensive man. As a special favour he was allowed to remain in the house as a domestic servant and perform tasks of a very menial nature while he watched his possessions being smashed up and besmirched by a gang of beasts and bullies. Now since the Red retreat has begun thousands of belonging to the same class as this old gentleman, have been butchered and killed by torture in the prisons which the Red scoundrels have abandoned. In Lvov, Lutsk, Dubrovo, and other places lie the mutilated bodies, the severed members, the bespattered brains of harmless people like this old professor.

#### Dictatorship menace falsehood.

Yet it is said that England is fighting to prevent territorial expansion by military force And why should she? It was the guiding principle on which the British Empire was founded. But then there was some great oracle - a large number . . . [few words] who said Britain must fight against the principle of dictatorship. Indeed, at a rough guess, 90% of all those who made impassioned assertions that the purpose of the war was to save British democracy from the menace of dictatorship. Of all the bad reasons given, this was surely the most widely accepted. Today, the falseness stands revealed, for England is allied to a dictatorship than which there has been none more absolute and bloody in history. It is useless to attempt to pass Stalin off on the British public as a democrat. He represents worthily a bloody tyrant, an oligarchy of criminals fired by Jewish enemies of mankind. In professing to fight dictatorship, Churchill has allied his country to the world's worst dictatorship. Of course he, himself, is a dictator by the grace of the Jewish financiers whose work he is so unsuccessfully attempting to perform. As to the threats of what is known in Britain [sic] it can justly be said that at no time did German National Socialism ever attempt to change or interfere with the British system of Government. German National Socialists thought that system weak, dishonest and inefficient and so it has proved to be, more especially under the strain of war - but a view which I have heard expressed by all the German

National Socialists with whom I have discussed is this: 'If England chooses to allow her (government?) to weaken her, it is none of our business to interfere,' whereas the story of Anglo-Russian relations is one long series of interferences often by criminal methods. Throughout the British Empire, whether in (Auckland?) or in Bush House in London, in the darkest recesses of Dublin, in India or South Africa, Soviet agents were constantly at work undermining the whole structure and propagating Communist poison. No one is better aware of this than Churchill - not even the Chief of the Special Branch at Scotland Yard whose records are copious enough.

It seems then, that Britain prefers a dictatorship which does interfere in her internal affairs, or is it as usual that the British people are mute or misrepresented, that they really understand what fate will overcome the world if Communism prevails in Europe? But their own amateur Stalin, silences them by causing long terms of penal servitude to be inflicted on those who dare to criticise him. And someone said that Britain was fighting for religion. It would be a foul insult to the Christian martyrs of Russia and Spain who gave their lives for their faith. Thus the coalition between Stalin and Churchill smashes every single pretext that Britain had for her war against Germany. The financial princes are determined to rule the world by cash or Bolshevism. Their failure is now certain. That England should share it is a historic tragedy.

# Transcript 149:- Luxembourg: 1293m: In English for England and North America: 21.30: 12.7.41.

Weekly Review by William Joyce: German victory in Russia now inevitable.

[Figures of Russian prisoners, guns, tanks, aeroplanes, supplies destroyed or captured.]

This double battle completely eliminated the possibility of the offensive which the Kremlin had planned. A total German victory is now inevitable. No army can suffer such losses and still survive. According to British estimates, the Soviets possess only 5,000 first-line aircraft. Six thousand, (two hundred and five?) [sic] of these have already been captured or destroyed. The Red Air Arm is broken and an air force is indispensable to victory or survival.

In one village near the frontier the German troops found the mutilated bodies of more than 400 women who had been violated and then put to death. The whole world should realise to what a Soviet beast Churchill has allied his country.

Now, or course, because of the German Supreme Command's reticence, it is being alleged by the British government that the German advance has been halted. In fact, operations are proceeding according to plan. If the people of Britain can draw from the scanty reports the consolatory conclusion that the advance is halted, let them. Realisation will be all the more unpleasant when it comes. We have constantly warned the British people against false information. Even after Paris had been taken last year, the British politicians and press were retailing stories of the German advance being halted. The last report of this sort was put out on the eve of Marshal Pétain's suing for an armistice. Even wild animals can learn from experience; why not the British public? Assiduously rumours have been spread of some pitched battle being staged on the continent, and some papers are asking why no actual landing has been attempted. The answer to this question is very well known to the British General Staff.

Unjustifiable hopes have been placed on the occupation of Iceland by American marines. Why this should be regarded as a hopeful sign, it is hard to say. After all, Iceland has been in British hands for a long time. Mr. Roosevelt might well be asked by his people to reconcile his conduct with the promises he gave in the last Presidential election. Note this quick exposure to the democratic method. It seems to consist first in promising the people something and then, having been elected, of giving them precisely the reverse.

Germany will continue the application of those counter-measures which the British blockade forces her to adopt. The sinking of British merchant tonnage continues unabated. [Figures quoted]. At the same

time as regards the activities of the Luftwaffe over Britain, there has been a marked increase in their severity. Last week Portsmouth, Birmingham, Gt. Yarmouth, Plymouth and Hull have been bombarded. Southampton also suffered a heavy attack. At present Churchill is sacrificing a large number of planes in order to carry out daylight raids over the occupied and German coastal territories for purely propaganda purposes, to create the illusion that he is helping Russia and to cheer up the British public with the old legend of RAF superiority over the German Air Force. Once again it is being claimed that German industry is being destroyed. The answer will be given to all these false rumours in due course. A far more terrible ordeal lies ahead of Britain than she has yet known. It is a thousand pities that her people cannot see the writing on the wall. It is a tragedy that a man like Churchill should be allowed to ruin a nation and break men's hearts.

## Transcript 150:- Zeesen: 25.49m: In English for North America: 04.20: 12.7.41.

### Hot shots from the front: bloodbath in Lemberg.

Before the Bolshevists fled from Lemberg they ran amok in a blood orgy. They murdered their victims wherever they could find them. Persons in prison were shot or beaten up. The Bolshevists applied the most horrible forms of torture. Hundreds of bodies were found by the Germans after they had taken Lemberg. Women and children were nailed to prison doors. Corpses were stuck through with bayonets. When the murderers saw they could not finish their work before the Germans came, they threw gasoline over their victims and set them alight. Innocent people were slaughtered. The methods used could be seen in the third degree cells, where a thick layer of blood covered the floor, the walls, and even the ceiling.

The political prison at Lemberg looks like a fortress on the outskirts of the city. From here an armed guard with machine guns watched over political prisoners. The mutilated bodies of more than 100 political prisoners were strewn about; mostly Ukrainians, but there were also many Poles among them. An escaped prisoner explained to us that these unfortunates were the victims of charges fabricated against them by the Soviet authorities. When on 26<sup>th</sup> June German troops reached the outskirts of the city, it was decided to murder all the prisoners. The guards shot their victims through loopholes in the prison walls. The bodies of many of these defenceless victims were hacked to pieces with axes. Two young Ukrainian girls had their stomachs slit open, and it was evident that they had been raped. Boiling water was poured over the bodies of men, and their skin was torn from them.

The bodies of these victims were laid out in rows in a courtyard, and relatives given an opportunity by the German authorities to pick out their loved ones and give them a decent burial. Eight of the prison officers who had failed to escape before the arrival of the Germans were given a swift trial and received their just punishment. This blood bath shows the methods by which the Bolshevists hoped to destroy European civilisation and culture.

# Transcript 151:- Deutschlandsender: 1571m: In German for Germany: 18.30: 14.7.41.

### Topics of the Day: eastern front: Germans filled with holy fury.

After remaining reserved for a week the German High Command has spoken briefly, and all the noisy lies from London and Moscow have been swept away. In London nothing more is said about the Stalin Line, supposed to withstand the Germans for more than a year, and in Moscow there is embarrassed babbling about alleged great German losses and victorious Bolshevik withdrawals. The achievement of the German Armed Forces cannot be done away with by lies. We must not forget that the German soldier has not only physical but great moral strain to bear when he sees traces of Bolshevik atrocities. His advance goes into an inferno, and we are particularly grateful to him for bearing this moral as well as physical strain. Those experiences are filling our armed forces with a holy fury. They know that their struggle is of importance for the whole civilised world.

London yesterday gave new proof of what we have always said. A formal agreement has been entered into, showing that the men of London and Moscow have the same aims. A state of affairs which has prevailed for a long time was thereby officially documented. We have shown the financial relations between London, New York and Moscow. We have shown the relations between the Conservative Party and Moscow. Today you will hear about the relations between the so-called Labour Party and Moscow, as they existed and still exist.

### Relationship between the Labour Party and Moscow

The earliest proof of the support given to Bolshevism by the Labour Party was a resolution carried by a joint conference of the Trade Unions and the Labour Party in 1920, urging the Government to desist from giving help to the Poles against the Bolsheviks and to resume normal and trade relations. Later it became clear that Kamenev, a Jew, who was several times in England as an agitator, was chiefly responsible for this support for the Bolsheviks.

In 1920 the so-called 'Council of Action' was founded in the presence of Kamenev and Krasin. Several prominent Labour and Communist politicians belonged to this Council, among them Bevin, Adamson and the notorious Thomas, who declared that this Council was a challenge to the Constitution of the country. In the second half of 1920 it was revealed that the *Daily Herald* received large subsidies from the Bolsheviks, and that Lansbury's son has received large sums from the Russians. When in 1926 relations between England and Soviet Russia were temporarily broken off the Labour Party gave an impressive farewell party for the Russian representatives. All the prominent Labour leaders, among them Greenwood, were present. The climax was reached when Lansbury kissed Maisky on both cheeks. We all recall Labour's intervention on behalf of the Reds in Spain. They demanded not only the supply of arms and war material, but every possible support. Since 1933, the Labour Party, represented by various committees, has always called for a struggle against Fascism. Needless to say the Labour Party worked in close collaboration with Jews and Communists. Whether the struggle was on behalf of Red Spain, China, or Abyssinia, all that really mattered was to serve the interests of Bolshevism.

### Russian cruelty: musician's story.

During the entire Eastern campaign, besides encountering everywhere the insidious fighting methods of the Reds, we found evidence of terrible cruelty, terror, and inhuman atrocities they committed in this so-called 'Soviet Paradise'. On our advance we met Herr Heinrich (Schablinsky?), the artist, violin virtuoso, and former professor at the University of Princeton. He was also a former leader of the Philadelphia Philharmonic Orchestra. During recent years he lived at Lvov where he was professor at the Music Conservatoire. In 1939 he was arrested by the Bolsheviks as a counter-revolutionary. One of the reasons was that, besides a knowledge of other languages, Schablinsky speaks German and his father owned a large estate. Schablinsky states that, during his detention in Minsk, he and his fellow prisoners suffered almost unbearable tortures. Bones were broken, teeth knocked out, and horrible wounds inflicted upon them. At the outbreak of hostilities with Germany, the Russians decided to kill off the whole batch of prisoners, approximately 4,000 people. They were first to be transported to Siberia and were marched away without food or drink. The aged and infirm, unable to march, were shot. After a few days they arrived at a place 100 kilometres from Minsk. The Russians frightened by distant German gunfire, were afraid that they themselves might fall into the hands of the Germans and decided to kill the prisoners on the spot. During the night they were marched to a nearby wood where the Reds began to shoot them down. Suddenly German aircraft appeared overhead and, lest they should be observed, the Reds ceased shooting. A batch of about 100 escaped in the dark. They remained for days without food or drink until they heard the Germans had arrived at a nearby village. They approached the Germans who gave them food, and Schablinsky was taken to Minsk.

From the description of the German communiqués it becomes clear that our troops have covered, during the last three weeks, a distance twice that covered during the first three weeks of the western campaign. In view of the extremely bad conditions of the roads and climate, these feats rank among the highest ever achieved in the history of war, and it is mainly the infantry that has excelled by covering over 300 kilometres in barely five days.

[Follows report of P.K. reporter of the filth and poverty found in Russia by the First Division, the first infantry division to reach the former Polish-Russian frontier.]

# Transcript 152:- Luxembourg: 1293m: In English for England and North America: 21.30: 14.7.41.

### Talk by William Joyce: Eastern campaign: British statements analysed.

In my last talk I spoke about the totally unjustified hopes which were roused in the minds of the British people by false reports on the military situation in Soviet Russia, and more particularly by the impression that the Stalin Line was strong enough to stop the German and allied advance. This deliberately fabricated illusion had to be maintained in view of the fact that by Saturday evening it was possible for the German Command to announce that this famous Stalin Line had been smashed at every decisive point. For some days the reticence of the reports of the German Command had quite erroneously been taken in England to mean that the Germans were making no progress. In view of the remarkable advances announced by the German Supreme Command on Saturday and Sunday no appreciation would be complete without some reference to the absolutely unwarranted statements which Churchill propagated.

It is quite instructive to examine in more detail the information which the British were given. Such an investigation serves to show more clearly than ever how they are being wantonly deceived in extending the war to their own destruction. Let us examine some of the information they were given concerning the military operations against Soviet Russia. I hope you will not find the detailed quotations tedious, but in sum, they build up a damning case against British propaganda.

On 7<sup>th</sup> July the BBC stated in its overseas transmission at 9.00 a.m. that the Stalin Line is perhaps something which has never been sketched or photographed by the spying Nazis, something which the German General Staff with all their terrifying thoroughness have (omitted?); something which not even their 'super-blitz' can break. The thought that the German Command might have overlooked the Stalin Line is charming.

On 8<sup>th</sup> July the *Daily Mail* stated that the news from Russia gave grounds for hope. It made the astonishing statement that the Germans had been forced on to the defensive and the next day the BBC produced a rare old crop of lies of which the following are examples:- 'The German and Rumanian forces have been driven back. Events in the east are by no means taking the course expected by the Germans. The gravity of the situation . . . . but with the difference that the situation has become very grave for Germany. The loss of Ostro may be a misfortune to the Russians but in general the Germans have made no great conquests.' Now surely these statements were made with the sole object of encouraging the British public to believe that the German offensive had either collapsed or was about to do so. Perhaps it was also hoped that they would also draw some information from the German Command. In that case they were based on the totally false front that this body is not a military but a propaganda institution.

On 10<sup>th</sup> July, the *News Chronicle* stated: 'The blitzkrieg seems for the moment to be interrupted.' There was no warrant whatever for this belief. On the same day the BBC remarked that the drive and energy might be expected to lose momentum. Might it? Why? The reasons given by the BBC were concerned with problems of supply and overhauling. The solutions for this do not yet appear to be known.

### A subtle compliment.

Then, of course, later in the day came the old reassurance: the German Command programme was running behind schedule. In what campaign of this war have Churchill's touts failed to make this statement? On the other hand, they have made it into a subtle compliment. One can imagine some rubicund old boy stirring restively in his deep chair in the Carlton and muttering, 'What, more than a fortnight and the Bolshies not polished off yet? Gad, sir, Hitler's off form!'

On the II<sup>th</sup> the BBC observed that the Germans had directed new offensives against Leningrad and Kiev, but these appear to have come to nought. In point of fact, the official report of the German Command of I3<sup>th</sup> July indicated clearly enough that both cities were very definitely menaced. Mr. Cyril Lakin referred in a somewhat mixed metaphor to the Führer's having to throw the flower of the German Army against Soviet Russia's buffer defences. He, too, suggested that we should be disappointed at the speed of the advance. Every attempt is made to insinuate that the Führer expected

no resistance at all, whereas in his proclamation to the German Forces on 22<sup>nd</sup> June, he emphasised the magnitude of the task which lay before them.

Churchillian propaganda on 12<sup>th</sup> July, however, is most interesting. It was not until nearly 11.45 p.m. that the news came from the Führer's Headquarters that the Stalin Line had been broken through at all decisive points, that Vitebsk had been taken, that motorised troops were advancing on Leningrad and that the German forces stood before Kiev. On that very day the BBC announced most knowingly, 'The operations on the eastern front seem to have come to a standstill. In no place have the Germans advanced deep into Russia proper. The attempted Nazi push towards Leningrad has been brought to a halt.'

And then, after the news of the great German successes had been announced the BBC's brilliant comment was, 'The Russians may do to Hitler what they did to Napoleon.' And then again, they may not.

### Poison gas 'legend'.

At the same time Reuter was very quick to propagate Lozovski's lie that the German forces owed their success to the use of poison gas. On the one hand, the British people are told that the Germans are not advancing and, on the other, they are asked to believe that they are making progress by the use of this method of warfare, against the innocent, kindly, mutilated, murdering, raping Red sub-men. In fact, it must be emphasised that nowhere in this war, have the Germans employed poison gas. Nor has the German Command the least intention of initiating its use. But it may well be submitted that, in uttering this calumny, the Bolsheviks and their friends are trying to fabricate a pretext for resorting to this detestable method of warfare. Comparable with the poison gas legend is Mr. Attlee's prediction that the Führer would embark on a great peace offensive. This prophecy seems to reflect the British Government's belief that Soviet Russia cannot hold out for long, despite the estimates of the British press and radio which I have quoted. For it is hard to imagine how a peace offensive could be launched until Bolshevik resistance is absolutely smashed.

But even then, why a peace offensive? The Führer explained on 22<sup>nd</sup> June that the Bolshevik menace to Germany had prevented him from devoting the full strength of his forces in the west. The natural and proper inference is that when Soviet Russia has been defeated, the full power of German arms will be utilised against the remaining enemy.

On 19<sup>th</sup> July, a year ago, after the complete collapse of France, the Führer made a generous offer of peace by negotiation. That was his final offer. There will be no other. Both by their conduct of the war and their rejection of every honourable offer of peace, Churchill's accomplices have shown that force is the only argument they understand. They shall have it and in plenty. The final stage of the war is approaching and the fate of England is to perish as a sacrifice to Churchill's vanity and private interest. If her people could see that they would save her, but alas, they are blind.

### Transcript 153:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for England: 15.58: 14.7.41.

### Calais Dispatches (at intervals during musical programme): British hopes versus facts.

You are told that things are improving; the threatened invasion is hanging fire. This isn't a German confidence trick. We always believed in a prosperous Britain as an asset to Europe. We never asked you to choose the road to ruin. You're not really getting a respite out of Russia. We've bombed your Southampton and Birmingham and plenty of other places. We've raided Alexandria and Cyprus, besides practically knocking-out the Soviet Air Force in a fortnight. So you're not going to get your hoped-for air offensive. We know all about your newspaper stuff on the RAF over Germany and the occupied countries, but it's mostly fiction. Your real air losses are appalling compared to ours. Yes, you say that the Germans tell lies. But doesn't the war so far rather prove the German claims to be correct? Can you be as sure of your own Command, with its long list of 'victories' that somehow turn out to be defeats? And all the time the Battle of the Atlantic goes on. America tries to console you, but nothing special happens. You take the risks. And the losses. Your great people only tell you what you'd like to hear, but where are your facts? Your slow-motion campaign in Syria doesn't mean a thing, your RAF

hasn't really made any special impression in the west, your help to Russia is only promises, your Navy can't protect your convoys, and your food stocks are wearing thin. You're only living on hope - with a little oxygen from across the Atlantic. What then are you fighting for? Why not come back to earth?

### December 1941

# Transcript 154:- Luxembourg: 1239.m: In English for England and North America: 19.30: 6.12.41.

### Saturday evening talk for women: female conscription.

Churchill has moved once again. This time he has taken a step which even he would not have dared a few months ago. He has decided to conscript everybody, man or woman, and force them to take a part in his war whether they want to do so or not. He could not have done this in the first 18 months of the war, but when the USA. began to demand that Britain should increase her own production so as not to rely too much on America, Churchill started a long and careful propaganda campaign to instill in British minds the idea that women could and should play a much greater part than they had done up to then.

The debate in the House was just like all the other debates. The people most concerned, in this case women, were not in any way consulted. There was a little genuine opposition, but on the whole, Churchill's chorus of sycophants reminded one as usual of the Hollywood film director and 'yes' men. Whatever the Members may have thought, the majority of them did not have the moral courage to argue with Britain's tyrant. It cannot, however, be denied that they know that this new Bill will be intensely unpopular amongst the people. Neither could they be said to be unaware of what it will mean in the life of the average family. Of course, Churchill tried to pretend that discrimination would be used and that married women with children would not be conscripted. But the British public must be getting rather tired of such assurances. They have been told that Germany would fall in a few weeks; that they would never need rationing; that they could produce everything they needed; that women would never be compelled to take part in the war effort. They have been told innumerable fairy tales, and have believed them. Now they must believe yet another. Once again they will find it is a fairy tale. If it had not been Churchill's intention eventually to take women out of domestic life and put them into factories or uniforms, he need never have introduced the new Bill, for enough measures have already been taken to ensure that unmarried women were being used in more or less essential industries. The female army is another matter. Girls out for a bit of fun and girls with a mistaken sense of duty may have joined the forces, but not in sufficient numbers. Now they are to be compelled to become soldiers or labourers.

### Travesty of democracy.

It is a curious reflection on liberty that this new Bill could not possibly be called democratic. The British people were told when their Government declared war on Germany that it was a war to preserve freedom and democracy, liberty and the [one word]. And yet when it comes to fighting this war, neither freedom nor democracy seems to work. In fact the only way in which the British people can be made to do anything to fight for their sort of freedom and liberty is by forcing them to do so. And forcing them by methods which far exceed in severity any ever used in Germany.

If democracy cannot cope with the problem of the war, is it going to cope with the problems of peace? We know that it could not. While there was no unemployment in Germany, there was malnutrition and suffering in Britain. Foodstuffs and raw materials were destroyed, not because they were not wanted, but because some capitalist wanted to make money. That is that working of democracy. The only kind of freedom that Churchill knows is the freedom to cheat and swindle someone else. Democratic Britain made a mess of her air raid precautions; she made a mess of her evacuation scheme. Is she any more likely to make a success of the conscription scheme? It is going to bring hardship to countless homes. That it will be a muddle is certain, and that the people are going to suffer for that muddle is also certain. But even surer is the fact that the persons responsible for the muddle and that suffering will escape unscathed. What will be the good of it in the end? It will not help Britain in the least degree. Germany's potential of man-power is greater than that of Britain and the USA, together. She has at her disposal the raw materials and the skilled workmen of the whole of Europe.

Do not believe what Colonel Britton tells you. The people of the occupied countries are now realising that to work for Germany means a full belly and a full purse. They realise that the New Order has come to stay, and that it will be better for them. Colonel Britton can [few words] but he can't stop the factories. The peoples of Europe are tired of Britain and her intrigues. Her counter-measures against

the might of Germany and German arms mean nothing. She can put every woman and child into uniform or munitions factories, and her fate will be the same. She can expose her young girls to the dangers of artillery, she can put her grandmothers in charge of blast furnaces, she can send her schoolboys into the coalmines, but it won't help her. A British Prime Minister in the days of England's greatness did not expect her women to save her. Unlike Churchill, he could think of women as something more than an aid to his (?reputation).

### Talk by William Joyce. Are the Germans surrounded? BBC answered.

Do you want to hear a typical example of wishful thinking? On 24<sup>th</sup> November one of the British Government's mouthpieces, a BBC commentator of the name of John Rayner stated glibly and confidently on the London wireless: 'As long as Russia's Army is intact the Germans are in the position of being virtually surrounded. They are surrounded by the British Navy, the Russian Army and the British Army in the Mediterranean, and they have also the enemy within.'

Now let's just consider this statement for a moment in the light of cold fact. The Germans are surrounded, eh? Does a glance at the map alone confirm this amazing statement? Wherever one cares to look one either sees a German-occupied country or an expanding German area of occupation. The whole of Europe is already either fighting on Germany's side or else under German control. Mr. John Rayner's statement, therefore, implies boldly that Europe is surrounded. Well, let's go into the matter even further. Mr. Rayner first asserts that the British Navy is a surrounding element. Is it? When England is waging a life and death struggle in the Atlantic to try to keep herself from being surrounded, it is rather odd, to say the least of it, for anyone to assert that the British Navy is surrounding Europe. The British Navy at best can only operate by sea, and as the battle for Crete showed the British Navy cannot keep afloat when confronted with an efficient air power. Any surrounding, therefore, to be done by the British Navy can only be attempted when the German Air Force ceases to exist. And when will that be?

Well, now for the other surrounding element mentioned by Mr. Rayner - the Soviet Army. We really don't know whether to take Mr. Rayner seriously when he makes this odd assertion. The Soviet Army, far from doing any surrounding, would be only too glad if some large sections of its own Forces - those that have not surrendered or been destroyed - were not surrounded in their turn. When the words 'surrounded' and 'Soviet Army' are mentioned, one is always inclined to glance at Leningrad and view the situation at Moscow with accentuated interest. The Soviet Army is going to do precious little surrounding in this war. The main Soviet Army is already beaten. For the rest - well, it's only a matter of time.

And now what about the last surrounding element mentioned by Mr. Rayner - the British Army in the Mediterranean? The battle in Libya may not yet be decided, but does anyone seriously believe that any British Army in the Mediterranean is surrounding anything? As far as we know, there is only one Army which is surrounded in the Mediterranean area, and that is the British Army at Tobruk. We really fail to see how any British Army in the Mediterranean is surrounding Germany.

And how about the enemy within, mentioned by Mr. Rayner? Does anyone believe that this enemy which, incidentally, exists to a large extent purely in the minds of Britain's bugaboo propagandists - does anyone believe that this can do any surrounding, or even affect the inevitable course of the war in any way? The enemy within - to repeat this vague phrase - is himself fairly effectively surrounded. To use the old Scottish phrase - 'One toot and he's oot'.

Let us then consider who is surrounded in this war. Britain has suffered sweeping military reverses in the north-west, south and south-east of Europe. In other words, wherever Britain has set foot on the European Continent in an attempt to surround Germany she has been kicked out. To put it briefly, Britain has been forced to retire gracefully to her island, and there the British Army sits - not surrounding but surrounded; incapable of effective action, and waiting - waiting for an attack which may come from here, there, or anywhere. The final indication as to who is doing the surrounding may be seen by considering who holds the initiative in this war. The initiative is surely held by the side which can employ its Forces when and where it will, and can attack when and where it will. Accepting this definition as true, can England claim to hold the initiative? We think not. Germany, however, can claim to hold the initiative with every degree of justification. She employs her Forces when and where she

will, and attacks precisely when and where she will. She doesn't sit on any sluggish defensive: she moves, and she strikes, and she chooses her time.

Well - what price surrounding? Is an impudent declaration of war against Finland on the part of her one-time friend, Britain, to be a move in this game of surrounding? Perhaps it is. One has only to ask Churchill who wept such crocodile tears over Finland a year ago.

At any rate, one thing is certain, and that is that in surrounding herself with Communist friends, Britain is ensuring that she shall become blessed with an enemy within. The boot, in other words, is on the other foot.

# Transcript 155:- Luxembourg: 1293m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 7.12.41.

### Talk by William Joyce: Churchill's new war.

With an impertinence unparalleled in history, Churchill has exerted every effort in his power to prevent Finland, Hungary and Rumania from defending themselves against the Bolshevik peril. In truth he could not do much.

Thanks to him and his follies, Britain's prestige has fallen so low that the threats of her Government have failed to make any impression in Europe. After all, the highest British military experts declared only a short while ago that they could not countenance the dispatch for the Continent of another British Expeditionary Force. With the memories of Andalsnes, Dunkirk, Gallipoli and Crete in mind, they did not feel inclined to make the experiment, but even had they been of another opinion, the attitude of Finland, Hungary and Rumania would not have been any different. These three nations of the New Europe are not fighting for the sake of aggrandisement. They are not fighting for any strictly German aims. They are fighting the Soviets in the hard and unalterable conviction that for moral, even more than for material reasons, Europe must be freed once and for all from the menace of Bolshevism. Churchill, having found that all means of blackmail were of no avail, resorted to war against these countries, as his last weapon, and a poor weapon it is, in view of Britain's incapacity to manage her previous commitments.

Let us now, however, this evening discuss the military futility of the action that Churchill has taken, under Roosevelt's orders, and at Stalin's request. Let us assume that if it were within his power to injure these peoples who are fighting for their freedom he would injure them, to the maximum degree. Still, these people today must feel how preferable it is to have British enmity rather than British friendship. The forces of Finland, Hungary and Rumania are today achieving victories. They are gaining their objectives. But when such countries as Norway, Belgium and Greece allow themselves to be drawn into the war by British pressure, they achieved nothing but their own defeat. How amazing it is that after leaving Norway, Holland, Belgium, France, Yugoslavia and Greece in the lurch, the frauds of Downing Street should have the sublime impudence to ask the Finns, the Rumanians and the Hungarians to lay down their weapons of defence against Bolshevism and trust to British diplomacy to do the rest.

In his inspiring speech on Saturday, President Ryti told how in November, 1940, Molotov summoned the Finnish Minister in Moscow hastily in the dead of the night and handed him an ultimatum. The dictate of peace, which Soviet force had earlier imposed on Finland was to be set aside. The criminals of the Kremlin thought the time had come to make a complete conquest of that country. They asked the German Government to acquiesce in their plans, and received a categorical refusal. Not even the Führer's desire for peace could lead him to accept such a proposal. And Finland's freedom was saved, though the danger of another attack was ever-present. The Finns know full well today that their independence was saved by the Führer and not by that scrap of obscene hypocrisy, the Atlantic Charter, which does not apply to Finns, Rumanians, Hungarians, Persians, Iraqis, Syrians, Indians or indeed to anybody but the dupes of Churchill and Roosevelt.

As to the nature of the danger which confronted Finland, nobody was more clearly aware of it that Mr. Winston Churchill, who declared in a broadcast in January, 1940, 'Everyone can see how Communism

rots the soul of a nation. How it makes it abject and hungry in peace and proves it vain and abominable in time of war. We cannot tell what the fate of Finland may be. No more mournful spectacle could be presented to what is left of civilised mankind that that this splendid Northern race should be at last worn down and reduced to servitude worse than death by the dull, brutish force of overwhelming numbers.'

What magnificent words, if only they had been sincere. But whilst Germany intervened to save this splendid Northern race from servitude worse than death, Churchill has now declared war upon it on behalf of that Communism which, as everybody can see, rots the soul of a nation. Never has hypocrisy touched such abysmal depths. To say that Britain dislikes Communism but proposes to make use of it is no argument; it is but the shameful admission that on the British side this war has nothing to do with moral principles at all. We could not blame Britain for trying to remain at peace with Soviet Russia. That we tried ourselves, though without success. But when this melodramatic orator, who poses as a leader and a man of justice, makes war on nations who sought no quarrel with Britain, only because they refused to let the soul of their people by rotted by Communism, because they refused to bow before the brutish force of overwhelming numbers - to use his own words - then I can only say that in the attitude of Churchill and the British Government there is not one single spark - not one infinitesimal vestige of sincerity, not one tiny particle of moral responsibility.

Let the banners bearing the word 'democracy', the Atlantic Charters and all the rest of that sanctimonious rubbish be put upon the bonfire. And let Churchill admit that he and his friend Roosevelt have made and prolonged this war to make the world safe for Jewish international finance, which created, armed and maintained Bolshevism to crush good white men when they refused to yield to the corruption and intimidation which have dominated Europe for decades. Let us have the truth told in plain words. Let us do battle with candid criminals rather than with crawling Pharisees.

There must be millions of people in Britain today who are not only ashamed of their Government's actions, but who are disgusted to find, after more than two years of sacrifice, hardship and sorrow that their country has been degraded into a position of open subservience to Bolshevik policy. What Englishman thought in September 1939, that his country would be fighting to enable Soviet Commissars to crush and terrorise and torture the peoples of Finland, Rumania and Hungary?

Let me quote the words of the Hungarian Prime Minister, Bardossy. He said: 'I am sure that in England there are many people - very many - who think otherwise than the British politicians, and who recognise the Bolshevik peril and the need for its removal, as they did before, in the days when they were free to speak their minds.' I am sure the Hungarian Prime Minister is right. Nor am I able to see how the British people can feel any enthusiasm for a cause that at all times - but now revealed in all its foul, base ugliness by Churchill's latest act. [sic]

There is one great fact, however, to be remembered. It is only in the hour of death that [one word inaudible] [?Red front] and reaction openly unite. Let them unite. They shall be crushed and shall perish together.

# Transcript 156:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 8.12.41.

### Talk by William Joyce: Jewish finance spreads the war.

Jewish international finance has grown very desperate indeed. Those who direct its vicious and criminal policy, frustrated at every hand's turn by resistance from the great nations of Europe, strive, against the lessons which they should already have learnt, to extend the war as far as possible. During the last few evenings we have had occasions to discuss the declaration by the British Government of war on Finland, Rumania and Hungary, countries which sought no quarrels with Britain, but which quite naturally were not prepared at the behest of Roosevelt and Churchill to give up that fight by which alone they could secure their liberty and their future. Between these European states and Britain there was no issue outstanding which could in any way have justified Churchill's action. They had asked for absolutely nothing from England, and they had taken nothing from her. They merely acted in accordance with their

national interests on the correct assumption that this Continent of Europe is not dominated by Britain any more. Then, after all, in September 1939 there was no issue at stake between Britain and Germany which need have led to hostilities. It was no part of Britain's business or right to keep the Germans in Poland in a state of perpetual servitude.

Not content with unleashing the war, Downing Street strove to extend it as far as possible to Norway, to the Lowlands, to the Balkans, and even to Russia. In no single case, however, did the extension profit the Judaeo-British warmongers.

On the contrary, they lost every time. The declaration of war on Finland, Hungary and Rumania, may be but a futile and feeble gesture, it may count for little but the intention, the philosophy behind it is to spill the blood of whole peoples in the attempt to preserve a rotten financial tyranny, pervading every aspect of daily life, a desperatism which the peoples of Europe will not tolerate again. But it is not Churchill alone who has stoked the furnace of war. Every side is not always seen. There is Franklin D. Roosevelt. Even before Britain declared war on Germany, Roosevelt and his Jewish friends, the Morgenthaus, the Frankfurters, and the Baruchs, were urging the British Government on a course which for England would only mean disaster, although to the American-Jewish financiers it has meant enormous profits at Britain's expense. Even up to the present, it has meant the loss of valuable British colonies and investments. It has meant the practical elimination of Britain and her commerce in the Western Hemisphere. What further losses it may signify, time will show, but I am sure they will not be small.

### Roosevelt's provocation.

And now the war has taken a new turn. In these early hours I should not feel justified in making predictions or even in analysing to their depths the hidden motives of Roosevelt's policy. The fact is that since 6 a.m. on Monday as announced by official Japanese circles, the forces of Japan are in a state of war with those of the United States and Britain in the Pacific Ocean. Many weeks of calculated provocation on Roosevelt's part have brought the only possible answer, sooner perhaps than many people expected. And yet those who have taken the trouble to study the actions of Roosevelt and Churchill have no right to profess surprise at what has occurred. As long ago as 10<sup>th</sup> November, speaking at the Mansion House, Mr. Churchill declared that should there be war between Japan and the United States, Britain would enter it within the hour. At this very time British politicians were trying to woo Japanese friendship. There was no menace from Japan to British interests, but Churchill evidently believed that a Downing Street threat of the old-fashioned type would intimidate a proud people who have long since repudiated the theory that the Far East should be ruled by a Committee of American and British Hebrew financiers.

### American people tricked by Roosevelt.

Because Japan exercised very great patience in negotiations, the false conclusion was drawn that she could be bullied into accepting a perpetuation of the American-British hegemony in her own legitimate sphere of interest. It was once falsely assumed in just the same way that Germany could be bullied into accepting the status of a British colony in Europe. Roosevelt has a heavy charge to answer, ultimately before world history, but immediately before his own people, to whom he faithfully promised that he would keep the peace. That he is today President of the USA, he owes to this act of perjury, for the American people did not want war. As the German Foreign Minister declared in the historic speech which he made on the occasion of the Berlin Conference, according to the latest recorded votes the present American Government has only a small fraction of the American public behind it in his war policy. But when a foreign Government prompted by evil intent, by insolence, and by hatred, goes against all the laws of nature and against the wise insight of the erstwhile President Monroe and reaches across two great oceans to meddle in the affairs of all the other continents and endeavours to terrorise them morally and materially, this cannot be the real expression of the will of the American people. And Herr von Ribbentrop went on to refer to America as a nation possessing all the material wealth it needed. Indeed if any state could live in peace for an unlimited period, that is that state which Roosevelt has just led into war. Aggrandisement and acquisitiveness are the only purpose of his action. Britain will find that they operate not only against the official enemy but perhaps also to a far greater extent against her and her Empire. There may be some sections of the British public who rejoice at the thought that America is now belligerent in the sense that she and Britain are fighting against Japan. Such rejoicing, I think, is very ill-founded. The USA, have cost Britain much as a non-belligerent associate; they may cost her far more as a belligerent ally. We must wait events and scrutinise them carefully. But this much may be said at once: every extension of hostilities which the Jewish warmongers have planned has only led in the end to a worsening of their own positions. They have challenged Japan at a time when Europe is rapidly making good its claims to complete independence. They have not yet found out the difference between declaring a war and waging it successfully. Their object has been to spread the flames of war as widely as possible. But it is by these very flames that they and their order will be consumed.

### Transcript 157:- Calais: 514.6m In English for England: 18.10: 9.12.41.

### Talk (during interval in musical programme) a report on Mozart week.

[Recapitulation of the week's concerts, lectures and speeches.] The Vienna Mozart Festival will go down in history as one of the great musical events in Europe. Reich Propaganda Minister Dr. josef Goebbels and Baldur von Schirach have created out of existing conditions a new world of culture and beauty, where war and all it portrays cannot enter. The enemy is fighting to break down the conditions of a civilised world but the German people are fighting with other weapons which are stronger than fear and mean the building up of a new Europe.

# Transcript 158:- Luxembourg: 1293m: In English for England and North America: 23.30: 13.12.41.

### Review of the Week by William Joyce: an historic week behind us.

In preparing this review of some of the more salient events which have occurred during the last week, I cannot observe the usual procedure and method. We have a historic week behind us, and it would be foolish to deny certain developments their true perspective. The usual reservation I do make, namely that the scope of this review does not extend beyond Saturday afternoon. When writing my review for last week, I knew very well that relations between Japan and the USA. had become strained. So much was known to all except to those poor British optimists who hoped, for some reason or other, that Japan would forsake the Three Power Pact and accept Uncle Sam as the dictator of her destinies for all time to come. But still, I did not know that in a matter of hours, the whole setting of world affairs would be so radically changed. Late on Sunday night came the dramatic news that hostilities had begun in the Pacific Ocean. [Familiar recital of Roosevelt's 'provocations' which led Japan to act in self-defence.] As to Britain, Mr. Churchill some weeks earlier at the Mansion House announced that if the USA. and Japan became involved in hostilities, Britain would enter the war within the hour. From this threat, the Japanese Government knew the logical conclusion, and acted in accordance therewith. [Early Japanese successes.]

Once again, we found ourselves face to face with the strange phenomenon that those very men who incite to war and conspire to render it inevitable, cut a very poor figure when the logical consequence of their policy materialises.

It would be the height of hypocrisy for either Roosevelt or Churchill to profess surprise at the extension of the war for which they had been working. They knew perfectly well that the conflict with Japan could easily have been avoided, and yet, when Japan struck, the British and American Forces seemed at a loss to act. The Japanese plan of campaign was one of the most remarkable in the history of war. [Reference to Japan's tactical achievements and to Naval losses inflicted on USA. and Britain.]

Even at this early stage of the campaign doubts are being expressed in London as to how far the Royai Navy can afford to participate in the Pacific war at all. This much at any rate is clear: the American and British Fleets have already suffered such damage that their whole position is imperiled, and grave doubts are being expressed as to how far the trade routes across the Pacific can be maintained. The Japanese capture of Guam would be a particularly serious blow in this respect. The Japanese Air Force has been active in bombarding the principal bases of the enemy such as Hawaii and Cavite. Within the first day of the fighting the United States Air Force has lost 90 aircraft. We may well say, indeed, that the scope and extent, the boldness and the enterprise of the Japanese operations are such that it is difficult to gain a

composite picture of the successes which they have scored so far, and that is why I should like to wait another week before attempting the task. In general however, the Japanese Command has shown a splendid example of comprehensive modern strategy, and the troops have proved again that heroism for which the Japanese nation has been famed throughout the centuries. Roosevelt certainly wanted war with Japan, but it is very hard to believe that he wanted this kind of a war.

At the beginning of the week many questions were asked as to what attitude Germany would adopt in the new crisis. The answer to that question was given by the Führer in the historical session of the Reichstag which assembled in Berlin on Thursday. [Brief reference to Hitler's speech surveying the causes leading to 'this new development'.]

On the same day in Rome, Count Ciano handed the representative of the American Government the Italian declaration of war. On Friday it was announced that Slovakia also considered herself to be at war with the United States, and on Saturday it was announced that Rumania too, considered herself to be at war with the United States of America. And yet only last week, we were talking about the futile declaration of war by Britain on Finland, Hungary and Rumania. Surely Churchill and Roosevelt must now be wondering whether this feeble gesture was worth while in view of the gigantic events which have since taken place. Now, thanks to the folly of the warmongers, the Three Power Pact has become a reality in the military as well as in the diplomatic and ideological sense. Germany, Italy and Japan as comrades in arms with the greatest military strength and the greatest resources in the world at their disposal fight on until victory is gained. On Monday it was announced by the German Supreme Command that henceforth the continuation of operations on the Front in Soviet Russia would be conditioned by the winter which had set in. For some days now fighting has been of a merely local nature. This is no surprise; in relation to the magnitude of the task the German and Allied Forces have accomplished something without precedent in military history, and when the weather improves again the completion of the task is assured. As the Führer pointed out on Thursday the fatal casualties suffered in this campaign by the German Forces were somewhat more than twice those they suffered in the Battle of the Somme during the last war, whilst the number of those missing was less than one half. The magnificent victories won by Germany and her Allies have rendered the defeat of Bolshevism and its complete extermination quite inevitable. We can look upon the results achieved in Soviet Russia with pride and satisfaction.

Meanwhile, the British Island is being attacked with success both by air and by sea. The German blockade is being enforced with unremitting vigour, and the *Luftwaffe* is continuing its systematic bombardment of objectives of military importance in Britain. But this week I am not proposing to go into details, for the simple reason that (?the world) is most interested in the major changes that have come about in the situation.

# Transcript 159:- Luxembourg: 1293m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 14.12.41.

### Talk by William Joyce. British Navy strained beyond capacity.

Japan's great success in the first week of her operations against the United States and Britain cannot be gainsaid. The enemy has sought to employ the usual propaganda methods for spiriting away his failures and disasters, but with no success. A commentator of the BBC declares: 'We are now in a dangerous position. For the first time the Axis can now seriously challenge Britain's sea power. The war in the Pacific signifies a mighty burden for the Allies.' In other words some British quarters realise that, as I predicted, US demands on the British Navy will not be moderated. How far it will be possible to comply with them is a matter for Mr. Churchill and his Admiralty, but the British public as a whole has every cause for anxiety in view of the fact that the Royal Navy was strained beyond its capacity even before the war in the Pacific began. Britain had no need to be involved in any hostilities with Japan. It was only Churchill's nauseating obedience to Roosevelt that led to her being confronted with this new and powerful enemy. The loss of the *Prince of Wales* and the *Repulse*, the occupation of the Shanghai Settlement, the danger to Hong Kong, the success of the Japanese troops in Malaya, the threat to Singapore, can all be written down on Roosevelt - blows which could easily have been avoided, indeed blows which were invited by Churchill's lust for extending the war as widely as possible. Yet despite the

general recognition of the brilliance with which the Japanese command has operated there is a tendency among enemy propagandists to attribute the sensational Japanese victories to the element of surprise. Competent experts, with all the necessary information and data, will deal with the military aspect of this question. I only want you to examine it from the diplomatic and political point of view. The exact state of British and American preparedness is immaterial to the main question - why should Mr. Roosevelt be even faintly surprised at what has happened? He is, after all, the supreme architect of this war wherever it is being fought. If I abuse a man with all the invective at my command; if I make preposterous demands upon him; if I threaten to shoot him and finally say: 'Now I'm going to fetch my gun', I cannot, unless I am a lunatic, be astonished if he does something to prevent me.

Last Thursday, the Führer in the historic speech before the Reichstag dealt in detail with Roosevelt's arrogant and criminal attitude towards Germany. He described how this plutocrat had recognised exiled Governments, how he had foreclosed on Norwegian, Danish, Dutch and Belgian assets, how he had got the French gold into American custody. The Führer declared that the contemptible nature of this man did not reveal itself in full until he promised the French Prime Minister, Reynaud, double deliveries if France would continue the fight against Germany. This particular charge is very important, for it does indeed reveal the nature of the man who was willing that thousands, perhaps hundreds of thousands, of Frenchmen, should be slaughtered in useless resistance merely to prolong the war that he might exploit.

Although the US war with Japan and the Axis powers is but a few days old, they have already received some shattering blows in the Pacific. A considerable number of their fighting ships are unfit for further use already; so far, the American performance makes Roosevelt look like a braggart or a bully. The disaster that overtook the US fleet at Pearl Harbour has been very acidly commented upon by your arm-chair critics in Britain. Now the *Prince of Wales* and the *Repulse* have followed the American lead and have gone to the bottom. Altogether, some eight battleships, both American and British, have ceased to be an asset.

We have, meanwhile, heard the well-known phrases which date back to the days of Dunkirk - you are told that Great Britain is going to show the same resolution as in those days. It sees to us that the loss of your latest battleship, the *Prince of Wales*, has something particularly ominous about it. This proud ship, bearing the Coat-of-Arms and its famous German motto: 'Ich dien' is, by the way, a reminder of the fact that the Duchy of the Prince of Wales in England is vacant, and there is no Prince of Wales. Isn't it like the writing on the wall? You remember perhaps, when they brought the coffin of George V back from Sandringham to London, and the Imperial Crown, fixed on the coffin, lost its cross? Many people then thought this an ill omen.

The capital ships of your fleet protecting the Eastern gates of the Indian Ocean have been sunk. The US fleet, which was to have been based on Singapore, is crippled; the Japanese armed forces have not only gained tremendous prestige, but they have fully justified the confidence placed in them by their Government and their people. They have a free hand how. The ABCD States have been caught bluffing. You have now been thrown back upon your own resources and the US will see that they are used up, as they are using up your ships in the defence of their own interests.

Lord Woolton has told you already that your rations will not be what he had promised; the menace to your shipping will become greater than ever and the whole war will assume a different character.

### [Music]

### Talk by Miss Ann Thomas. Christmas fare prospects for Britain.

The once so-called festive season is steadily approaching; even war-time does not entirely prevent the celebration of a feast dedicated to peace on earth and goodwill to men. The latter appears to be conspicuously lacking. The dove of peace cannot yet find a place on which to alight, with its olive branch - the flood of war increases, swelled by the efforts of those who have no intention of allowing the unlucky bird to alight.

Not a very great deal of feasting will be in evidence in England. The roast beef will have retired from the family table to make place for the horse, in spite of the Englishman's former prejudice against this animal as food; or if he prefers it, he may have goat. The usual Christmas Stilton cheese will be supplanted by

cheese made from sheep's milk. Something about Lord Woolton seems to have upset the Irish poultry producers who have turned down his offer for 50,000 turkeys and other feathered produce. The English housewife must think of a substitute for that as well. I suggest rabbit, if the supply of these has not failed as well, thanks to the Government's tight-fisted supply of bran. Do not, however, be downhearted - think of the supply of canned goods from USA, that you may have got in your kitchen before Christmas - if the already long-delayed supply should eventually manage to reach your private grocer before the big Jewish multiple firms swallow it all up. Even then, do not, at this season of goodwill, grudge these gentlemen their large profits. Prune juice will be the substitute supplied to the children who used to feast on tangerines. If snapdragon can no longer be brought in to round up the feast, do not forget that the whisky, rum and brandy have become the prerogative of those who make war a business, and who can afford to pay the prices your straitened incomes can no longer stretch to. Milk puddings too, have gone to join the list of dishes soon to be extinct; happy is the housewife who really does get her allowance of two pints per week. This compares very badly with Charles Dickens's description of a grocer's shop in the England of old. Why have you let your leaders destroy it all, just to make the world a pleasant place for international finance?

[Music]

### February 1942

# Transcript 160:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 11.2.42.

### Talk by William Joyce: Singapore - British leaders in senile decay.

Japanese troops have entered the city of Singapore. And now we ask the British whether their Government is capable of learning through experience. Of course, in England a man cannot be regarded as a serious politician until the first stages of arterial sclerosis have set in, by which time he may be described as a coming man. When senility has caused severe damage to the brain, he is a rising man, and when local mortification has begun, he is recognised as a success, fitted to receive the votes of confidence irrespective of circumstances. Under these conditions, it is not surprising that the British concept of war should be somewhat antiquated. During my own military studies in England, I heard lectures from experts and noticed that those few who had modern ideas were of low rank and likely to remain so. But in any case I do not want to attack the soldiers tonight. Again and again in this war, Churchill has asked them to perform the impossible. He himself has admitted responsibility for strategy, and whether his commanders were good or bad, whether Singapore falls or not, he has never allowed them the chance to display ability except in precipitate retreat.

But a few days ago I came across an example of the British Government's inability to grasp the nature of this war. An American reporter, speaking from the BBC announced, 'Much merriment is being caused among British Army and Home Guard personnel by yesterday's solemn announcement in the House of Lords that pikes would be used by the Home Guard in an invasion'. The purveyor of his news is Lord Croft, Under-Secretary for War, who lauded the qualities of the ancient instruments and explained to his sceptical audience how they could be used to follow up the grenade attacks.

I suppose it's hardly necessary to remind listeners that his gallant and eccentric peer was formerly Sir Henry Page-Croft, who sat for years with an enormous majority for Bournemouth. He was a die-hard Tory, a staunch Imperialist, and the sort of man whom it would be most uncharitable to suspect of insincerity. But nevertheless he was a Brigadier-General and is now occupying the position of Under-Secretary for War. Thinking of the distant past, he said, 'I have held most kinds of bombs and would personally like to have a pike to follow up my bomb attack, especially at night. It is a most efficient weapon.'

According to the reporter, other speakers seemed to feel rifles would be better and that it would also be nice to have some anti-tank guns. This reporter describes how he met a Home Guard in a bus. The Guard had an armful of pikes. 'Look', he said, 'that's what we're supposed to fight with. They'll be giving us bows-and-arrows next.' And no doubt this was the reaction of every soldier, real or imitation, amateur or professional, provided that his brain was not petrified.

But Lord Croft is not a member of the staff of *Punch*. He never had any sense of humour, but he is the representative of the British Government. If he decrees that forces of the Crown must be armed with pikes, halberds, cross-bows, arquebuses, catapults, slings or hatpins, his voice is official. His statements have Churchill's approval. And so now we have to criticise the British Government as a whole, and not this Neanderthal Man, poor old Croft!

First we may question the glowing accounts of war production given with respect to the USA and Britain by their respective politicians. If rifles, for example, are being produced in adequate quantities, why the pikes? Are pikes of any use in defending Singapore? We're told by Churchill's propaganda that much depends upon the ability of Britain to send Soviet Russia considerable supplies of war materials before the great German offensive begins. Are the Bolsheviks to be armed with pikes as well? Or will the country gentlemen of Britain collect their sporting guns? The irony is that the report of Croft's statement was given by an American reporter who seemed to find the whole thing very funny indeed The issue of pikes is a commentary on the assistance which Roosevelt has so far given Britain in return for so many colonies and shares.

Apart from the military aspects of the problem, we note the mentality behind it. If Lord Croft has said that pikes were the only available weapons, if he had bemoaned the England should be reduced to this ridiculous extreme, we might have said, 'It is a brave enemy who fights on with nothing but pikes'. But Lord Croft praised the pike and introduced it almost as a new weapon of dreadful potency. This is the mentality which turns Dunkirk into a victory, which discovers Benghazi to be of no importance as soon as it is captured by Axis troops, which even now is seeking to prove that after all the loss of Singapore would not be a very serious blow to the British Empire.

But what must the British think when they learn that the city of Singapore has been entered by Japanese troops? I remember talking to some British prisoners-of-war in Germany, who told me how in the Western Campaign they had been ordered to oppose tanks merely with rifles. Some of the troops to whom this order was given, were brave enough to attempt to carry it out. What was the result? Death or capture. When we consider the list of Churchill's failures in this war, can we not discern proof that he too has the pike mentality? Indeed if the rulers of Britain were not obsessed with this curse, they would see that there is nothing to which they can look forward but defeat. In Norway, in the west, in the Balkans, Crete, North Africa and in Russia, the German Command has given proof of its mastery of war as a science. The Japanese too have demonstrated their modern efficiency by the tremendous scope and rapidity of their successes. Remember: they've entered Singapore.

But when the British see their Empire crumbling away, what consolation is offered them? Pikes! Silent and efficient pikes forsooth. Pikes!

### Transcript 161:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 20.30: 13.2.42.

#### Uncensored News Review: Singapore.

Singapore reports that the Union Jack still waves over the town, although most of the Island is in the hands of the Japanese. Evacuation continues under enormous difficulties, the enemy Air Force has vastly superior numbers, and transport ships are being subjected to a savage bombardment. Many have been sunk, and casualties are heavy. The Japanese claim to have penetrated the centre of Singapore this morning, and say our forces are resisting near the reservoirs. The dismay caused in this country by news from Singapore has been added to by the knowledge that the Scharnhorst, Gneisenau and Prinz Eugen have beaten off our attack and reached safety. Latest news from the Admiralty and Air Ministry indicates that some hits were scored on escorting vessels, but the low cloud and heavy smoke screens prevented the extent of the damage from being observed. The loss of 42 and 18 [sic] German planes is reported. The Germans admit a parrol boat was sunk, and a torpedo boat damaged, but claim to have sunk one of our destroyers, and set another on fire! They give aircraft losses of 43 British and 7 German. And here in brief is the rest of the news of the fighting . . . .

Although the newspapers this morning reflected the public alarm over Singapore, it is evident that the battle in the Channel might be used by the Government propagandists to distract attention from the main centre of interest. The Prime Minister will seize any chance of minimising the loss of our great naval base, and suggestions have already appeared in the press and on the BBC that the tragedy may not be as great as it seems. But we have in fact, suffered a blow from which we shall never recover, as a glance at the newspaper files will show. [Follows familiar quotations on Singapore's importance].

It is useless however, to put the blame on the mouthpieces of the Government propaganda, behind it all was Churchill. If the Government genuinely believed in the strength of Singapore, it was guilty of a fearful blunder and criminal irresponsibility. Fools are no better fitted than knaves to rule a great nation. This great catastrophe has come as a climax to a series of disasters, all of which bear the mark of the man Churchill. The Norwegian campaign, our failures in Belgium, France, Crete, Greece and Libya represent the logical development of his ill-considered policy. We are a long-suffering people, and we have been complacent. But perhaps we were not to blame, for we were victims of the greatest fraud ever practised by a Government. That fraud has at last been discovered. The complacency is finished. The question which now remains is how long it will be before the nation takes revenge on its betrayers. The people are bewildered and while they hesitate Singapore proves that not even this England of ours can be regarded as a stronghold. We cannot tell where the next blow will fall, but we can be saved even now if we throw out Churchill and his clique, and replace them by men who will make peace. We are

196

still unconquered, and a just and manly peace can still be made. But we must call on the people to join at once in vigorous and fearless action. Time is very short indeed.

### Transcript 162:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 17.2.42.

### Talk by William Joyce: Churchill's statement on Channel battle.

Without entering into details of the criticism that Churchill now has to face, we may well judge that the internal political situation in Britain is now full of unrest and anxiety. The speech broadcast by Mr. Churchill on Sunday evening did nothing to allay the dark apprehensions felt by the people; how could it? Not only did he read it as though he were performing a disagreeable duty, and could hardly hope to make a favourable impression, but he failed to face any of the problems or issues demanding immediate attention. Nor could the statement made in the House of Commons today by the Prime Minister, in any way mitigate the dissatisfaction felt by the people. It is not news to the British public that the United States and Soviet Russia are their allies; it did not need a speech from the Prime Minister to tell them that. The real question in their minds is that of how much use these allies will be.

It is, of course, very interesting for the average Briton to read that Stalin has been made chief of the Red Indians, but it must be even more interesting for them to learn that German submarines are operating in the Caribbean Sea, where they have been sinking tankers and bombarding objectives of military importance on Aruba and Curacao. Even the British have given up hope of receiving any American help in the south-western Pacific. Are they also reconciled to the fact that our U-boats can carry out successful operations in a zone where the United States Fleet might be expected to reign supreme? What sort of augury is this for American help in the future? And now, even American and British news sources are beginning to cast some doubts on reports issued by Indian Chief Stalin. The British people have been extremely patient and foolishly tolerant towards Mr. Churchill. Now their imperial house is on fire and burning rapidly, in effect he says: 'I have no fire extinguisher; I have no hose and I can do nothing to stop the fire. But take heart. Our friends, the Americans, are beginning to build a fire engine, and when the great machine is constructed, when we get a good water-supply, and when a hydrant had been made, then all will be well'. If the British are willing to accept an assurance of this nature, then I can only say that they must have altered very much within the last three years.

Today, Mr. Churchill made a perfectly ridiculous statement on the battle in the Atlantic [sic]. He was not content with the lie that the Gneisenau, Scharnhorst and Prinz Eugen had been damaged. He had the stark, brazen impudence to pretend that the German victory in the Channel had eased the British position in the Atlantic. If Churchill really wanted the German ships to go through the Channel why did he lose 49 planes in trying to stop them? Why did he not wish them Godspeed? Why did he sacrifice (?sailors') lives and even ships, in order to prevent these vessels going through the Channel? The Times, which can usually be relied upon to support the Government, described the British defeat as 'the greatest humiliation in home waters since the 17th Century.' Sir Roger Keyes, writing on the same subject and also referring to the loss of the Prince of Wales and the Repulse, declared that the British people must realise that, never before in her history, had Great Britain been in such a desperate position as at present. Admiral Lord Chatfield is of the opinion that England is not far from having to fight with her back to the wall. That is a very gentle way of describing her present horrible predicament. The press in general is adopting what might be termed a hostile attitude towards the Government, but of course, Churchill has the means of silencing this criticism if he wishes. It may be that he is playing the old trick of secretly encouraging complaints against the Government in order that, by shuffling his Cabinet in some immaterial way, he can quickly turn this press criticism into a chorus of praise.

It is only necessary to create some meaningless post and fill it with a fraud or a mediocrity and then instruct the press to congratulate the Premier upon having deferred to the wishes of the people. This ancient device has always worked as yet. Will it work in the future? There must be some point at which the British people think that they have lost enough and refuse to tolerate a dictator who merely tells them that they must expect to lose more, and urges everybody to suspend criticism

Even the upper middle-class, which hitherto lent the whole of its support to Churchill and his war, is now perturbed. These people hated Germany chiefly because, as a National Socialist state, she repudiated the domination of international finance and subordinated money to the needs of her people. The chance of smashing this Germany seemed worth taking, so long was the sacrifices were to be borne by other nations, other peoples, and even the working-class of Britain. But now that dividends from Malaya and other places will cease, now that imperial and foreign investments are in grave peril, the war does not seem so charming after all. And I am sure the British Cabinet today is being assailed behind the scenes, even by the Jews, who must be bitterly lamenting the expenditure of so much of their money to no purpose. Singapore has now been renamed Shonanko; official British sources have now had to admit that British Forces in Burma have retreated from the Salween Line; Palembang had been taken by the Japanese, who are now in a position to use Singapore as the base for operations of the most far-reaching character. As the New York Times observes, the capitulation of Singapore was more than a lost battle. Small wonder, that in Australia, the greatest dissatisfaction is felt with the home Government. In the past, it used to be thought in England, that Australia could not be attacked by Japan. The thought that the Japanese could enter India seemed fantastic a short time ago. But in little more than two months, the Japanese Forces have performed such remarkable and brilliant feats that all the old ideas as to their limitations must be completely scrapped.

Churchill will, no doubt, exploit to the very full the idea that his departure from office would be a great moral victory for Germany; that it would afford us here great pleasure. He has today produced the old threat of a Vote of Confidence, with this idea in mind. Well, we have good reason to say that nobody could have done more to help us than this Churchill. If we have condemned, attacked, and exposed him, it was on purely moral grounds and not out of self-interest; for we are at war with Britain, and it is by no means opposed to our interests that she should be ruled by a blunderer, a reckless gambler, and undertaker burying one British possession after another. If Churchill went, we could only hope that somebody equally incompetent would take his place. But, on the other hand, it is hardly human to see a once-great nation being deprived of its prestige, its wealth, its colonies and its whole future, without uttering a word of warning. Had Churchill not been trusted beyond all reasonable limits, Britain might still be great.

### Transcript 163:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 20.2.42.

#### Talk by 'Lord Haw-Haw': parlour Bolshevik leads the House.

Churchill must be in a desperate position. Nothing short of desperation would have induced him to take the responsibility of calling Stafford Cripps into the Cabinet as his deputy. There can be no doubt about the significance of the appointment; in normal circumstances the Premier himself is Leader of the House. Should another politician be nominated to this post it can only be someone of almost prime ministerial rank. The BBC says today: 'Sir Stafford's qualities were so little recognised before he went to Russia that it would have seemed dreamlike to say that he would become Leader of the House of Commons.' The commentator added: 'Mr. Churchill has been feeling the strain of having to come down to the House often, on top of ordinary work as Prime Minister and Minister of Defence and Sir Stafford's job will be to lighten this part of his burden.'

These carefully chosen phrases have a deeper content. It is certainly dreamlike to think of the parlour Bolshevik, Stafford Cripps, leading between 400 and 500 Conservative M.P.s and fending them off at a time when, with good reason, they have become more critical of Churchill than ever before. So critical in fact, they are almost in a state of revolt at being threatened with another vote of confidence. Ordinarily we should consider the case of Beaverbrook, who, only a few days ago, was lauded to the sky as the new dictator of production, and has now been relieved of his post. But with a new Parliamentary crisis brewing, it is the emergence of Cripps as first fiddle which must attract most attention.

What are the qualifications of this wealthy disciple of Stalin, to occupy the second post in the British Government? Until he went to Russia, no one would touch him. Before the war his Socialist colleagues distrusted him, first, because he was extremely erratic and tactless; second, because his views were too closely associated with Bolshevism, and third, because even with his forensic skill, he could not conceal

his overweening personal ambition. The Conservative Party gave Churchill the cold shoulder, and Cripps got the cold shoulder from the Labour Party. They were both outcasts, but now, under the stress of circumstances, they have come together. Churchill displaced Chamberlain because he excelled at killing Germans, with mouth [sic]. The experiment of making him Premier has, at every point, failed to justify itself. The result has been a series of defeats without precedent in the history of England. The irresponsible Cripps has been called in, as Churchill's first mate, entirely because he possesses credentials from Stalin. He is the one politician in Britain, whom the Bolshevik dictator wanted to see in power; a creature who will represent Stalin no less faithfully than Churchill represents Roosevelt. Not long ago, the Soviet Trade Union delegates reported it was necessary for the Russian Government to obtain direct influence in Britain. Now that aim has been achieved. Britain must alternate between taking orders from Roosevelt and obeying the dictates of Stalin. How has this change come to pass?

The answer is simple. Churchill has utterly lost the confidence of the Conservative majority in the House of Commons. The Imperialists are shocked and horrified at the losses of Imperial territory, which accumulate every hour. They are depressed by the defeat of the British Naval and Air Forces in the Channel. The investors in Imperial securities have now to face the problem of personal ruin, arising from British losses in East Asia. They are only disgusted at the thought that they are expected to record another vote of confidence in Churchill, when there is no reason for confidence at all. But just as the opposition of the Carlton Club was beginning to take shape and gain in strength, Churchill decided to take unto his bosom the parlour Bolshevik, and give him full facilities for extending Soviet propaganda in Britain to counterbalance and overthrow that Conservative element which has at last begun to see that this war is leading to the utter destruction of the British Empire. Churchill once called the Soviets 'bloody baboons'. He once tried to make war on them, but, as he once said, he was prepared to pact with the devil. When he made common cause with the Bolsheviks he knew well that if his policy could ever reach its logical conclusion, Europe would be delivered up to Bolshevik dictatorship. Cripps has expressed his thoughts more bluntly in saying that the Soviets have the moral right to conquer all Germany, and that Stalin should dictate peace terms from Berlin. Churchill, the vain, ambitions, blundering, gambling egoist, had no hesitation in concluding the most immoral and unnatural alliance that the world has ever known. But he did say that this partnership did not mean the extension of Communist ideology and propaganda to Britain; now he must eat those words. Even as he was prepared to sacrifice Europe to the Soviet dictatorship, now he has shown that he is ready to expose Britain to the same fate. The difference is that over Europe he has no influence and can have no influence. On this Continent his evil designs remain an empty dream. But in Britain, where he is the dictator, he can haul down the Union Jack and raise the Red Flag. By receiving Stalin's viceroy into the Government he has surrendered the last little shred of independence which he might be allowed when he had performed Roosevelt's commands for the day. As the Führer pointed out in his speech on 30th January, Churchill and his colleagues would never succeed in making Germany Bolshevik. Prayers from the Archbishop of Canterbury would fail to bring Bolshevism down on Germany.

But whether this curse would not be brought down upon England was quite a different question and now Churchill has taken the first step along the way to the Bolshevisation of his own country. For us, in Germany, it does not matter whether Cripps is the Leader of the House, Prime Minister or a vendor of patent medicines. The strength of Germany and her Allies is based upon an armed might which cannot be shaken and which will prevail. We are winning this war by deeds and not by words. If, before the end of her catastrophe, Britain suffers the fate of Bolshevism, it is not we who are injured. Out of this war, Britain, who was not able to fight it, had two ways. The one of negotiated peace and the other of tragic collapse. The former has been rejected, the latter remains. But of the tragedies which a nation in defeat can suffer, the red tragedy of Communist bestiality is the worst and that is the tragedy to which Churchill is now pointing the way.

### March 1942

# Transcript 164:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 10.3.42.

### Talk by William Joyce: British home propaganda.

In reading the English press and listening to the BBC since this war began, I have often wondered what the limits of British propaganda might be. In other words, when that poor ill-fated worm, the British public, would turn. To us in Europe who know what is happening and can measure success in military terms, British propaganda has always seemed absurd. But of course, it would not have seemed so to the British themselves. Otherwise they would have got rid of Churchill and his colleagues long ago. They would in fact have stopped the war. On the Continent, Churchill's propaganda has merely made enemies. The pamphlets for example recently dropped on Paris, merely added insult to injury. Above all the loss of the British Empire in the east has shown up our opponent's weakness in a manner that renders ridiculous every single promise that the British Government makes to the allies whom it has betrayed. Not only Europe but the whole world knows that if Britain could not save Singapore there is nothing that she can save. If Rangoon cannot be held then how futile it is to land a few parachutists on the French coast, and immediately take them away again. If aircraft cannot be spared to defend Malaya and Burma and even Australia, how stupid it is to hope that the war might be won by destroying a few workers' dwellings in German towns, in night raids which even Members of Parliament dismiss as useless. If the Scharnhorst, the Gneisenau and the Prinz Eugen can sail through the Channel and if the British Forces who tried to stop them get a sound beating, how worthless it is to look at aerial photographs proving that these warships had already been destroyed.

But up to the present time Churchill has acted on the assumption that the public would never grow any wiser. He has built up his sham Governments in London, consisting of refugees and exiles who are paraded before the people as living proof that Britain had nearly the whole world on her side. Some of these fellows manage to bring with them substantial sums of money, others were obliged to look for visible means of support, but at any rate they lent themselves to Churchill as stage props and they have played a certain part in deceiving the British public.

Ex-Queen Wilhelmina of Holland for example was only two weeks ago laughing at the very idea that the Japanese might be able to occupy Java. The joke seemed too good to be true and now it seems too true to be good. On the very day when the capitulation of Java occurred, Lieut. Col. (?Bleck) declared in London, 'Java will fight on till the end. So long as there remains on the island any space in which resistance is possible, the Dutch and their Allies will continue in the struggle.' The position, he said, was serious but not desperate. Now why was the Colonel allowed to make this statement? It was not because Churchill believed that Java could be saved, otherwise General Wavell might have stayed where he was. The reason seems to have been, that in the opinion of Churchill and his experts, statements of this kind are good for the British morale. For some time it was attempted to suggest that Rangoon had not fallen although Churchill must have been aware of its fall, unless he had completely lost touch with the theatre of war. Then Reuter used the reports of New Delhi, from which it was to be inferred that the forces detailed to defend the capital of Burma had in fact withdrawn

What is the use of trying to veil catastrophic defeat in this furtive manner? Why not speak the truth, and admit a few simple facts? Australia has been cut off and is now practically isolated. Some Australians may hope for American assistance. But apart from the notoriously unreliable quality of American promises, there remains the demonstrated fact that Japan has gained decisive superiority both in the air and at sea, and after the lessons of Crete and Singapore, it would be mere idiocy to assess this factor at less than its worth. Mr. Churchill may philosophically tell the House of Commons that the British people do not feel that they are in the business, [but] the Australians themselves, whether in North Africa, in the Middle East, or at home have quite the opposite feeling. They know that they are in the business alright, and that it is too much for them. All their appeals for assistance to the mother country are in vain. Churchill will be compelled to admit, or instructed to admit in the near future that Britain's shortage of tonnage renders an effective Imperial strategy out of the question. There is no evading this cast-iron conclusion. On the other hand, victorious Japanese forces are approaching nearer to India

every hour. The Burma Road has been cut, and there is no substitute for it, except in the minds of hazy visionaries, and shameless confidence tricksters. I am not saying that Chungking China will immediately collapse, but its chances of success in resisting the Japanese are gone. The die is cast and nothing can undo the throw.

Mr. Churchill, the architect of all these misfortunes for Britain, may find it convenient to have the explanation made by Cripps, who is quite indifferent to the fate of the Empire and holds his brief from Stalin alone. But our British listeners must now try to understand that as conditions are developing, no limit can be set to their future losses except the full extent of all they possess. The question is whether any limit can be set to their patience and credulity. Is not the limit of Churchill's power to impose on them already reached? Must it require the loss of Australia, New Zealand and India to say nothing of Canada to convince them that this war was an ill-conceived, ill-advised and ill-executed venture from the very beginning? Churchill has tried to win the war with propaganda, and now the fruits of this policy are plain to the beholder. Whilst his people are still under the effects of the anesthetic, the limbs of their Empire are being amputated. One day they will awaken, but will it be worth while awakening? Meanwhile there is no alternative to the proposition that their possessions will be taken from them one by one as they sleep until their estate amounts to nothing more than a little island - a little island in which Roosevelt and Stalin have far more claims than they.

### Transcript 165:- Radio Caledonia: 42.55m: In English for Scotland: 20.00: 13.3.42.

### Talk: but who said that? Winston Churchill himself!

Have you paper and pencil ready? Now, when somebody tells you that Churchill is a Pillar of Democracy, just ask him who said, 'Democracy as a guide or motive to progress has long been known to be incompetent.' I repeat that statement. [Monitor's Note: Repeated at dictation speed, 'Guide', 'Motive', and 'Incompetent' being spelt out and repeated a second time.] Churchill wrote that in 'Talks and Adventures'!

Now again: 'The Finns know that for men who know and appreciate freedom, life is not worth while living under the yoke of Stalin.' [Note: Repeated at dictation speed, 'Finns' and 'Yoke' being spelt out and repeated a second time.] That was in the *Daily Telegraph*, 22<sup>nd</sup> December, 1939.

Number Three! 'British production can still make some progress, but its peak is not far off.' [Note: Repeated, and 'Peak' spelt out.] Mr. Herbert Morrison said that on 8<sup>th</sup> October last. Please note the date - over five months ago!

Number Four! 'Get hold of 50 of the wealthiest Jewish financiers, the men who are interested in making wars by means of their own (methods). Control them, and you will put an end to all war.' [Note: Repeated slowly.] That was the famous Mr. Henry Ford!

That's enough to go on with. I'll give you more next Friday. Meantime, use these statements for all you're worth. Good luck to everybody!

### Transcript 166:- Luxembourg: 18.75m: In English for England and North America: 14.30: 14.3.42.

### British shipping losses: comment.

A few days ago, a British merchantman was sunk off Bear Island in the Arctic Ocean. Four British ships were sent to the bottom off the west African coast, and the day after, German motor torpedo boats sank two large enemy ships traveling in convoy under escort in the Channel. The world has begun to doubt whether Britain's sea routes were ever so badly threatened. The German Navy has not yet developed its full power, and the situation of the British is going from bad to worse. German warships are operating everywhere. Everywhere German torpedoes strike at British and American shipping.

The latest blow in the Mediterranean cost the British five cruisers badly damaged. Seventeen enemy ships, of altogether 109,000 g.r.t. were set to the bottom off the North American coast between Newfoundland and [?one word]. Altogether, over 800,000 tons have already been sunk in these waters. The speed of the war has greatly increased since the entry of the USA and Japan. The Allies have lost 3,270 aircraft in ten weeks. Germany never had so many trump cards as now, yet Britain has chosen this particular moment to speak of a counter-offensive. Does that mean she wishes to repeat the North African experiment, or does she wish to renew the so-called non-stop offensive and lose another Singapore or Java somewhere in India? At any rate, Britain does not seem to realise that war is a question of realities, and that these speak in favour of the steadily increasing strength of the Axis Powers.

### U-boats' successes: French and Swiss press.

French and Swiss papers feature the successes of the German submarines in the Atlantic, particularly the daring raid of a U-boat on Port Castries, in the Antilles. German Communiqués are quoted in full, and the papers are unanimous in comparing the successful activity of the German submarines with the pitiful situation of the Allies at sea.

### Russians lose 1,047 Planes, 2nd February - 6th March.

The Soviets lost 1,047 planes between 2<sup>nd</sup> February and 6<sup>th</sup> March, 698 of which were shot down in aerial combats. German losses amount to 96. These losses are a particularly hard blow to the Soviets as the aid promised by Britain and the USA has not arrived.

### Soviets' lying promises.

The Soviets have recently taken great pains to appear as modest and harmless as possible, and have professed, again and again, that they have no territorial ambitions, says Deutsche Diplomotische Pointsche Korrespondenz. The reason is that the disclosure of the Bolshevik intentions has accentuated the loathing of Bolshevism, on the part of the Allies, of the Axis Powers and of the whole of Europe. The Soviet (!Dictator) has attempted to assure the world that it is neither the aim of the Soviets in the war to increase their territory nor do they wish to interfere in the internal affairs of other countries. He has also pointed out that the territory Moscow considers essential for her safety will be incorporated into the Soviet Union as a permanent Republic and that no attempt will be made to enforce the Communist regime in territories temporarily under occupation.

The worthlessness of such assurances is evident. One only needs to consider Moscow's attitude towards the Baltic countries and Iran. A pact was signed between the Soviet Union and Estonia on 28<sup>th</sup> November, 1939, in which the independence and non-interference of the respective countries was stressed. It was not long, however before the Soviet Union attempted to enforce Bolshevism not only in Estonia, but also in the other Baltic countries. A pact was signed between Britain and the Soviet Union on 12<sup>th</sup> December 1941, which guaranteed the territorial integrity, sovereignty, and political independence of Iran. The manner in which the Soviet Union keeps promises is seen from events in Iran. In territories which the Soviets are allowed to occupy, a Bolshevik regime was introduced and Iran officials were either abducted or condemned to death. Since Britain is rapidly losing her prestige as a result of her defeats in Asia, and is now obliged to withdraw certain troops from Iran to meet other needs, the Bolshevik demands and pressure on that unfortunate country are growing more drastic. As in all countries victimised by Bolshevism, the Government of Iran is struggling to prevent the worst. Only sheer will-power and obdurate resistance can destroy Bolshevism, for agreements with Moscow, in which London and Washington still appear to have faith, are only made to be rejected the moment the ruthless power of the Bolsheviks is no longer bound to any consideration.

#### Java radio stations reopen.

Bandoong: The radio stations Miron and PPL on Java have resumed broadcasting since Wednesday in Dutch, Malay and Japanese.

### Australian losses in Malaya: figures.

Australian losses in the Malaya and Singapore campaigns were far greater than in the Near East, Crete, Greece, Syria, and the Western Desert. An official statement today estimated them at 17,031 dead and 16,744 missing in Malaya against 9,335 in the Near East. The Australians have consequently lost in 90 days about a third of their losses in the World War.

# Transcript 167:- Luxembourg: 1293m: In English for England and North America: 19.30: 14.3.42.

Saturday evening talk for women by 'Lady Haw-Haw': Churchill's responsibility for Britain's defeats.

A recent copy of the *Daily Mail* contained an article describing how campaigns are planned, who is responsible, and various other details. The paper makes it quite clear that Winston Churchill, in his capacity as Minister for Defence, gives final sanction to all plans. To quote for a moment: 'Every day, in the end, Winston Churchill must take the responsibility for saying 'Yes' or 'No".

Now, there can be no doubt who is responsible for Britain's loss of her east Asian possessions, for the losses which are coming, for the danger which threatens Australia and India. Churchill, as he himself said, is the man responsible. His lack of strategy is causing the downfall of the Empire. It is one of his obsessions that he is a great soldier. Perhaps he feels he is a reincarnation of his famous ancestor, or maybe he thinks of power - the power of life and death. Whatever the reason, the obsession is there, and Britain and the Empire is paying dearly for it, and will pay even more dearly. Every move he has made has been a false one, and the latest is as stupid as the rest. What has he done about India? He sends out there not supplies, but, Cripps, without any strategic plan, more or less on the basis of 1917 with a lot of half-baked promises. No move of real value has been made to save India. India has neither enough soldiers nor war material to defend herself.

The same lack of foresight has been displayed with regard to Australia. It is not known what plans Churchill has made, but it is known that he has told the Australians they must rely on their own resources. What these are, against the might of Japan, he does not say.

So far as the Battle of the Atlantic is concerned, Churchill is a bit more outspoken, and has allowed his Ministers to be a bit more outspoken. Several times they have heard that Britain is definitely stronger in the Atlantic than Germany. The figures of sinkings recently published by the German Supreme Command show that once again Churchill has failed. German submarines have carried the war right across the Atlantic to the American coast. The USA has already lost a large number of ships they can ill afford. Now if the promises of the USA mean anything at all, a US ship sunk is as bad as a British ship sunk, from the British point of view. If America is going to send the food and supplies she promises, every ship lost is a serious blow. On the other hand, if America is not sending over the goods she promised, then it is about time the British were undeceived, and were allowed to know a little of the truth of their position. In any case, the loss of tankers alone is a terrible blow to the war effort of both the States and Britain herself.

Another mistake Churchill made was to pin his faith on Russia to such an extent that he allowed supplies which Britain badly needed herself to be diverted to the Soviets. Britain's hopes in her Red Ally are fast waning. Even the BBC, usually so very optimistic, admitted the other day that all important strategic points were still in German hands. The Daily Mail on 7<sup>th</sup> March said that Russia had never taken the offensive successfully, and is facing tremendous difficulties. What purpose could these statements have other than to warn the British people that they need not expect Russia to beat Germany for them?

After the collapse of hopes in Russia, comes the Libyan offensive. This alone might have shaken the faith of the British public in any man less well served by his propagandists, but Churchill takes the careful (?path) of simply ignoring it, relying on the notoriously short memory of the British public. All the same, even he must know that Britain's position in the Near and Middle East is not helped by her danger in the Far East. The British press is constantly demanding an invasion of the Continent. Long ago, the Fuhrer invited the British to make some such attempt, but the nearest they got was to kidnap a few

Norwegians and land a few parachutists on the French coast for an hour. The miserable scope of these operations shows that Britain cannot make a continental offensive. This created an inferiority complex which resulted in the bombing of Paris. When British wives wonder why their men don't come back, it is because Winston Spencer Churchill likes to play soldiers.

### **April 1942**

### Transcript 168:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 1.4.42.

#### Talk: America gains at Britain's expense.

When the British politicians of 1914/18 crowned their policy of encirclement by unleashing the First World War against Germany, they were much disappointed by the course of the war. Instead of the quick victory that London, Paris and St. Petersburg had dreamed of, it was a war that drained the last reserves of strength of the nations, a war, too, which the Allies would never have won had not a Jewish Bolshevik revolution in Germany brought them last minute aid. Consequently there was nothing left for these politicians but to conjure up hopes in their people that a lasting world peace and universal prosperity for all the victors would follow. Now if one asks the people who lived through that post-war era [?] that of all the hopes held up by Churchill and his friends not one was realised. The exultation of victory was followed by economic crises, slumps in shipping and general strikes. There were millions of unemployed in Britain. There were millions of middle-class citizens who, having lost heavily [on?] their shares, were reduced to penury. Many years elapsed before even the well-to-do classes enjoyed anything like normal conditions again. For the workmen conditions continued very bad and unemployment did not go down until very recently; as a matter of fact, when Churchill unleashed the Second World War, England had still over 1,500,000 unemployed.

Not even the colonies stolen from Germany brought England the hoped-for profit, for most of them had had to be given up to Britain's allies. Profits were expected from reparations; when the reparations swindle collapsed the grotesque fact was revealed that of all the nations involved in the war England alone had still to pay war debts to America, whilst her former allies skillfully divested themselves of all their war liabilities. In 1938, England's war indebtedness to America still amounted to \$9,700,000.

In the long years from 1914 to 1918 when England's sons were sacrificed on the battlefields of Europe, the USA had contrived to do a lot of profitable business at England's expense. The markets of South America and China, even those of India and Africa, were flooded with American goods. Whenever English companies were compelled to sell their assets, New York was delighted to buy them. Whenever an English firm went bankrupt, one of the Jewish firms of Wall Street opened there. England soon ceased to be the world's banker and became the world's debtor instead. With the proceeds of the war supplies which England was forced to pay for in gold, the Americans not only built up a vast new industry in their own country but also acquired enormous new investments abroad. Whereas before 1914 there had only been a few ridiculous out-of-date tramp steamers sailing under the Stars and Stripes, an American merchant navy was now created which soon rivaled that of Great Britain. When the last war was over America had become the creditor of the whole world and at the same the greatest industrial [sic].

England had suffered enormous financial and shipping losses and all efforts to make good these losses were necessarily doomed to failure. Neither the German reparations nor the German colonies, nor even the Ottawa Agreement, could offset the losses caused by the war, and Lord Stamp, the well known British financier who was to lose his life in 1941, coined a phase hitherto unknown in Britain. 'War Does Not Pay'. All this did not prevent America from becoming the golden land of prosperity, which it remained until the Jewish speculators of Wall Street had either gambled away or wasted all the profits that had been made during the war at England's expense. England was writhing in the throes of an economic crisis.

Involuntarily we ask ourselves whether things will be different in this war. It is true the war is not yet finished, and if Roosevelt get his way it may not be for many years to come; but once again we observe the same phenomenon - England is in a bad way, because being too deeply engaged in the war she cannot devote herself to business. Again she must transfer her foreign assets to the Americans - she must even cede her naval bases to the Americans - she must fight on the seven seas, and the Americans do not even take the trouble to help Australia. While the British people must pay 50 per cent and more of their income in war taxes, taxation rates in the USA are still far below the level of Britain's peace time

taxation. While in England one great firm after another has to close down, the businessmen of Wall Street cannot even find enough clerks to take the place of the Englishmen who have left. Indeed, Wall Street knows only too well what business means, and where there is something to snatch from the English they take it, and this time for good.

We are not prophets like Churchill, we believe we know what things are really like. One thing is certain; anybody who can read facts, can predict this will be the end of it all. America has been profiting in the years 1939/42 just as she did in 1914/18, at the expense of England, who must bear the burden of the war. And just as in the last war, England will lose wherever the USA gains, till finally she ends by becoming a colony of Mr. Roosevelt.

### Transcript 169:- Luxembourg: 1293m: In English for England and North America: 20.30: 5.4.42.

#### Talk: British press lies on Russian successes.

With the persistency worthy of a better cause the British press presents its readers with one Russian success after another. Ever since the German Army, for practical reasons, interrupted its advance towards the east, and in view of the severest winter that Europe had experienced for 140 years, remained on the defensive, hopes have evidently been cherished in London that the Soviet Union will pull the chestnuts out of the fire for Great Britain. It is, of course, natural that every sensible reader in England has his doubts as to the Soviet capacity to defeat the German Forces. The British press is, therefore, compelled to hammer away at the man-in-the-street in an attempt to convince him that the war is not yet lost and that Soviet Russia will win the war for Britain.

This hammering process of the British press started in December, 1941. On the 16<sup>th</sup> The Times asserted that the Germans were in full retreat from the Baltic to the Black Sea. And a lew days later, on 22<sup>nd</sup> December, it wrote: 'Nothing the Germans can do seems to be able to stem the terrific Russian counter-offensive. The Russians now feel that the way to victory lies clear before them'. The worthy old Times was not the only paper to express such opinion. We shall refrain from quoting the popular press and restrict ourselves to recalling what the Daily Telegraph, the other most important product of the British press, reported on 1<sup>st</sup> January, 1942. It stated that the Russians had broken through the German winter line and that the Nazis were faced with annihilation. It is almost three months since this statement was made. At least it shows how high the hopes of Mr. Churchill ran at that time. Let us examine how far these hopes have been realised.

To understand what a lot of nonsense the British press has been publishing on instructions from the Prime Minister we must first try to arrange all the facts which emerge from the confused mass of events from the east. We shall, therefore, investigate each sector of the Front separately.

First of all, the Leningrad Sector. On 22<sup>nd</sup> December, 1941, the *Daily Telegraph* wrote that the Russians had encircled the German Army of General von List. It is no wonder then that on the 23<sup>rd</sup>, *The Times* found indications that the Germans were preparing to withdraw towards Estonia. The news that followed this item however, soon compelled the paper to withdraw. On 10<sup>th</sup> January, the *Daily Telegraph* said: 'The Germans are making attempts to regain roads cut by the Soviet Forces', while *The Times* on 13<sup>th</sup> January believed itself justified in prophesying the success of the Russian attack. 'The Russians will certainly succeed in pressing the siege of the besieging forces near Leningrad or in forcing them to beat a precipitated retreat from Schluesselburg.'

Ten days later *The Times* was forced to withdraw its own lie and wrote of the defenders of Leningrad, who were making renewed attempts to break through the German chain. The following weeks brought only meagre news about Leningrad in the British press. There were repeated reports that the Russians continued to attack and that they had crossed the German line, which finally proved a lie. Although *The Times* on 14<sup>th</sup> February once again asserted that the German blockade of Leningrad was pierced, the same paper had to admit at the end of the March that Leningrad was still encircled by the Germans and that all attempts to relieve it had led to nothing.

That is the Russia success in Sector One. In December, the Russians launched an attack before Leningrad and in March they are still attacking. Despite local successes, Leningrad is still invested by the Germans and the Russian attack led to nothing.

As to the Moscow Sector, stretching from Lake Ilmen to Orel, the British press was swamped with blatant lies. If the statements in the British press about the successes alleged to have been obtained by the Russians in this area were true, there would be nothing left of the whole German Army. Here it suffices to compare the most fantastic of these statements with each other.

On 29<sup>th</sup> December, 1941, the Daily Telegraph reported that the Russians had encircled Orel. A week ago, however, the same paper still reported that the capture of Orel was imminent. That is to say, after nearly three months, what the Daily Telegraph had prophesied had not yet come to pass. On 16th January, the Daily Telegraph reported that a gigantic Russian pincer movement was developing and moving towards Smolensk where the Führer has his HQ. Ten days later on 27th January, The Times stated that the German Forces east of the Vyazma-Smolensk railway were threatened with complete isolation. And on 29th January, the Daily Telegraph presented its readers with the impudent assertion that Smolensk, Hitler's HQ, was immediately threatened. For a while, nothing further was heard. The prophesies were not realised, but, instead, on 20th February, The Times was forced to admit that the Germans were still in Rzhev, Vyazma, Briansk and Orel. That is to say, holding a line 150 to 200 miles east of Smolensk. So other lies had to be invented. It was announced that two German Armies were encircled. But, finally, on 3<sup>rd</sup> March it was admitted that probably readers were asking why the Russians had not yet taken Smolensk, and captured the Führer, that Vyazma, Orel, Kursk, Kharkov and other towns still blocked the way of the Russians and prevented them from making as good use of their lines of communication as they would like to. Not a word about any great annihilating victory over the Germans at Moscow. The Germans hold the front and even The Times and the Daily Telegraph and forced to admit it.

Equally foolish reports appeared in *The Times* and the *Daily Telegraph* concerning the Kharkov Front from Orel to Taganrog. As early as 9<sup>th</sup> December, 1941, the *Daily Telegraph* wrote that Timoshenko was pushing on to Kharkov. It confirmed this statement on 3<sup>rd</sup> January, asserting that the Russians had launched a new offensive on Kharkov and were already fighting within 30 miles of the city.

On 17<sup>th</sup> January, *The Times* could not refrain from prophesying that Kharkov is expected shortly to fall. But three months later, on 17<sup>th</sup> March, Kharkov was still expected to fall, and is not yet captured. The same awkward statements were issued about the capture of Taganrog. On 31<sup>st</sup> December the *Daily Telegraph* wrote that Taganrog had been taken by the Russians, which meant that the fall of Perekop and Mariupol would follow. These statements appeared at frequent intervals during the next two months until at last, at the beginning of March, the *Daily Telegraph* must admit that the Germans are still in possession of Taganrog.

Equally fantastic accounts were issued from the Donets area. According to *The Times* of 31<sup>st</sup> January, the Russians had captured the gate of the Donets Basin. On the same day the *Daily Telegraph* reports that the Russians were approaching Dnepropetrovsk. On 2<sup>nd</sup> February, the Russians were already thrusting towards the Dnieper, and this report was continually repeated. It could, however, never be announced that the towns of Taganrog, Dnepropetrovsk or Kharkov had fallen into the hands of the Russians. On the contrary, on 3<sup>rd</sup> March, *The Times* finally admits that Kharkov was still held by the Germans and that the reports of Russian successes in this sector had been somewhat too optimistic.

A particularly fertile imagination characterises the reports on the events in the Crimea. In January, enormous successes of the Russians in the Crimea were announced. On 17<sup>th</sup> January, the Daily Telegraph said that the German Armies were trapped in the Crimea, that the battle of the Crimea was approaching its end and was ending in a Russian victory. The situation of the Germans was hopeless, Sebastopol would soon be relieved. But by the end of March, Sebastopol had not yet been relieved and the Russians were still attacking on the peninsula of Kerch with heavy losses and without achieving any results.

British propaganda evidently feared that the English reader might, after all, get out his maps and investigate the truth of all the Russian successes reported by the British press. Consequently, other

statements must be brought to emphasise the importance of the Russian winter offensive. The Times accordingly brings various accounts of German morale being broken. On 30<sup>th</sup> December the paper states that the German Army believes it is faced with disaster. On 7<sup>th</sup> January, The Times stated that the Germans lost 1,250,000 men and 12 armoured divisions. On 22<sup>nd</sup> January, it reports that during the period from 6<sup>th</sup> December to 15<sup>th</sup> January, the Germans had lost 300,000 men killed. The paper then become a little more cautious and leaves it to the American papers and wireless stations to publish fantastic figures of the German casualties.

On 8<sup>th</sup> March, the American newspapers announce that the German losses exceeded 6,000,000 while the BBC maintains that at least 2,000,000 Germans had been lost on the eastern front. As no strategical successes could be indicated and the Germans were still holding their positions, enemy propaganda is compelled to resort to blatant lies to bolster up the sadly impaired morale of the British Home Front and, perhaps, of the Russian too. So these fantastic figures were invented - even the smaller of which actually exceeds the total number of the entire German forces engaged on the eastern front during the winter months. None of the lying reports can alter the fact that the actual truth of the situation is absolutely different from what Churchill's propagandists try to hammer into the heads of their readers. The Russians have signally failed to break through the German Front, or even to force the Germans back to any appreciable extent. The German Front stands and from this Front the German soldiers will launch their fresh offensive. The mere thought already inspires Kuibyshev with icy terror - this offensive which will strike the mortal blow at the Soviet Colossus. But Stalin's principal aim, that of weakening the German Armies to such an extent as to render them unable to attack again when the summer comes, has not been achieved.

### Transcript 170:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 16.4.42.

Talk by 'Lord Haw-Haw': popularity of the Soviet Union.

.... Nobody in Britain dares set a limit now to the Imperial losses which she will have to suffer, but some people there, like the proverbial ostriches, bury their heads in the Soviet sand.

The Times tells us that the Soviets are very popular in England just now. Whether they will be so popular by the end of the year is a different question. Cripps after his failure in India is speeding home to do what he can in the direction of promoting Bolshevik propaganda in his own country. As a sort of prelude to his endeavours, Maisky has opened a four-day seminary in London, devoted to the study of the Soviet Union. The British Minister for Education declares sententiously that no other land is so important as the Soviet Union and that Soviet Russia is the only country of which it is impossible to know enough.

Every German soldier who has entered the Soviet territory has seen for himself abundant evidence of the unspeakable misery which the Soviet system has inflicted on its victims, and there was once a time when Churchill himself regarded the Bolsheviks as 'bloody baboons'. But now hundreds of British teachers are being encouraged to imbibe the Soviet lore and to spread it far and wide. This prostitution of England to Bolshevism will not in the smallest degree enable the Soviets to escape their decreed fate of annihilation, but it may secure that their poison shall thrive in England when they themselves are beaten. Britain cannot save her Empire. Her politicians can suggest no way of saving it, but Ministers of the Crown can encourage the people to study Bolshevism with approval in these dark hours. In this contrast there is further evidence of that tendency towards moral suicide which suggests that British greatness belongs to the past, which no man can summon back.

Transcript 171:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for England and North America: 22.30: 28.4.42.

'Views on the News' by 'Lord Haw-Haw': Exeter, Bath & Norwich pay the price for Churchill's barbarism.

On Sunday when the Führer addressed the German Reichstag he did not perhaps satisfy the prophets on the other side, who always claim to be very well posted as to his intentions. But Mr. Churchill has no excuse for believing that he said nothing new. Indeed, the strengthening of legal authority in Germany brought Lord Simon to the microphone to deal with justice in a driveling sermon, with which I shall deal tomorrow night. It comes badly from a kingdom in which a landed proprietor, the wealthy Duke of Argyll, has just evicted an aged couple of 77 and 84 from their hut, because they were a few pounds in arrears with their rent. Such a thing could not happen in Germany. Or, should a magistrate permit it to happen, he would be removed from office.

But apart from the extremely interesting information which the Führer gave on the coming intensification of the submarine war, he said something which ought to be of special interest to the people of Britain today. To quote him literally he declared: 'Should the idea of waging the air war by new methods against the civil population persist in Britain, then before the whole world I have to make this much clear: In May 1940 Mr. Churchill began this type of warfare. For four months I waited and warned. Then came a time when I was compelled to act. Thereupon the man solely responsible for this type of warfare began to howl. Now again, my patience is not due to weakness. Let this man not complain and whine if I now find myself compelled to give an answer that will bring great suffering upon his people. Henceforth I will repay blow for blow until this criminal falls and his work is shattered.'

To allege, therefore, that the speech contained nothing new is to show a wilful disregard of material facts, which will make themselves felt in Britain in a most unwelcome and unpleasant form. After the wanton attacks on Lübeck it became quite clear that the object of these British raids was terrorism and vandalism. They proceeded, partly from a desire to prove to the Bolsheviks, sorely in need of military aid, that if Britain could do nothing to assist them on the field of battle, she could at least strike at the cultural shrines of Germany, and thereby prove herself in some degree worthy of the Soviet alliance. And partly the motive was a mere sense of frustration at the inability to hurt Germany in any respect of importance to the issues of the war. And of course there was once again the old Churchillian neurosis produced by the question asked on every hand in Britain: 'Why are we doing nothing, when we are losing our Empire in the Far East?'

These grounds were sufficient to induce a man like Churchill, without a sense of responsibility, without foresight and without conscience, to pursue a course which must bring the extreme of misery on large numbers of his people. Rostock was attacked with violence, and the damage done to residential quarters and ancient buildings was very considerable. Now again we learn that Cologne has been attacked. Exclusively non-military objectives were selected. The population suffered casualties in dead and wounded. Numerous dwelling houses, churches and public welfare institutions were either destroyed or damaged, and in a word it is obvious that military calculations had nothing to do with the attack. The Führer's serious and sincere warning has been deliberately rejected.

Concerning these raids, The Times remarks, in effect, it would be idle to assert that the damage was restricted to industrial objectives, for the photographs of Lübeck show how street after street was laid in ashes and ruins. Very well, then on a matter of such importance it is certain that The Times would not have made such an admission without the assent and indeed the approval of Churchill himself. Now, in Germany we are not whining or repining, but the people are very naturally and justly demanding reprisals and it is only necessary to make it crystal clear where the responsibility for such retaliation lies. It lies with Churchill. Exeter, Bath, and Norwich have already received proof that the capacity to retaliate exists and their fate must be taken in earnest that Germany's commitments elsewhere will not prevent her from repaying blow for blow in this terrible kind of warfare, which the Führer, with all his victories to his credit, would have preferred to spare the civil population of Britain.

Perhaps Churchill's plan was based on the very fallacious theory ten days ago of the Minister of Information to the London correspondent of the Social Demokrat. He concocted the thesis that Germany had no large number of planes at her disposal for attacks on Britain, and that she could not

carry out very great raids on objectives in Britain without abandoning her programme elsewhere. In the main, German activity in that region was confined to bombarding ships and sending a few bombers to attack land objectives. Possibly that view has now been revised. We know, of course, the theory that Germany needs all her planes for the eastern front. It does not happen to be true; it is due, this theory, to an underestimate of he *Luftwaffe's* strength, and in any case one cannot help recalling the old proverb about glass houses and throwing stones. If Germany requires large numbers of planes for the east of Europe, how much more does Britain require large numbers in the east of Asia? In Burma the Japanese advance steadily, and certainly the loss of Malaya, Singapore, Rangoon and Java was at least in part due to Britain's shortage of aircraft. And yet the British attacks on Monday and the following night on German and occupied territory cost her at least 38 aircraft.

At no time since this war began has Germany had to fight on her own territory - she has not lost an inch. On the contrary, she has occupied thousands of square miles of enemy territory; but today Britain is losing her sovereign territory and losing it rapidly. After every defeat follows the excuse - lack of aeroplanes. It is, then, Britain who cannot afford to spare planes for the mere demolition of works of culture, not Germany. The British people would be very unwise to accept the slogan 'Allow yourselves to be bombed to help Russia', for the ultimate result of such a policy would be the ruin and devastation of their country and the defeat of Bolshevism just the same. But Churchill is sufficiently immoral to provoke this misfortune and to draw it down upon the British people in order that he may turn to Stalin and say, 'You see what were are doing to win the war'. How much did the last Blitz help Britain to win the war? Or can it be in addition that Churchill fears that his people are tired of the war and wants to play upon their feelings by planting Union Jacks on ruins? One thing is certain, Churchill is bringing on many thousands of his people a suffering which is bitter and needless, and a suffering that will not stop the Empire from dwindling day by day.

### May 1942

### Transcript 172:- Workers' Challenge: 213m: 22.10: 3.5.42.

### Weekly newsreel: reprisal raids.

.... What's your honest opinion, workers, about this reprisal bombing business? Do you think it's worth while? Well, in Moscow they're not satisfied with it - not by a long chalk. They say that it is not the Second Front. It's useful, they say, but it's not enough. What's more, they ask us whether we can afford to lose planes at the rate we're doing. Will it weaken the striking force of our offensive when we make it? If it will, then they say, 'Don't do it. We'd rather you saved your planes for the big offensive. (?Don't) waste them'. Well, that's what they're saying in Moscow. It's commonsense, you agree. In fact, boys, Churchill is a B.F. - no more, no less, in trying out this return of the Blitz. You know the difference, maybe, between Churchill and the statue of Eros in Piccadilly Circus? Eros is a cupid sort of a stunt!

Meanwhile strikes are on the up-and-up. Everywhere the workers are growing convinced that the only language the Government understand is force. We've got to force the capitalists out. May Day gave them a slight idea of our strength. We are now more united than ever before and united we can crush capitalism like a two-ton bomb can smash an empty egg-shell, and that's what we're going to do. Socialism now, no compromise with the capitalists. Clear [sic] sweep of the old system is what we demand. The workers must take over. There's no time to waste. The critical moment is here. With capitalists in power, how can we help Russia? We've got to smash capitalism first. Only when we've got rid of the profiteers and the exploiters can this country develop its maximum strength. Workers, the day is coming for the People's Revolution. The day is coming when we will shake off the bloodsuckers and arise, healthy and strong, to fight for and to gain socialism in the workers' Britain.

(Usual closing announcement.)

### Transcript 173:- Zeesen: 31.35m: In English for UK and North America: 21.30: 9.5.42.

### Summing Up the News by Eduard Roderick Dietze: Luftwaffe activity maintained on all fronts.

The German war communiqué you have just heard again reports attacks by the British Air Force on Rostock and on the watering-place of Warnemuende. At the same time it is mentioned that a further reprisal raid was made by the Luftwoffe on Norwich. It remains for the citizens of Norwich to judge whether the sacrifice Mr. Churchill has called upon them to make can be worthwhile, in view of the fact that no fewer that 18 British bombers were shot down by the German defences in the course of the terror raid by British aircraft on Rostock and Warnemuende. Such figures recall the terrible losses inflicted upon British bombers when they last raided Berlin with major forces last year. Twice the number, or, to be exact, 37 aircraft were shot down in a single night by German ground defences and night fighters. The German flak again proved to be a formidable adversary of the British Air Force last night and special mention of their important part in the night's proceedings has been made in today's German war communiqué. These exchanges throw into sharp relief the statement made yesterday by Sir Archibald Sinclair that this summer would be a terrible one, and that invasion of the Continent would be effected at what Sir Archibald called 'the right time'.

In an extemporary remark which I made last night, I ventured to say that the invitation extended so cordially by the Führer still stands; what I said on the spur of the moment on coming into the studio after returning from listening to the BBC Home News is amply confirmed by the reactions to Sir Archibald's statements which I have been able to observe during the day in Berlin. If the British people can take it, so can the Germans, and if the RAF can strike, then the Luftwaffe can certainly return the blows with interest. It is, in fact, much commented on in Germany, that the RAF so evidently concentrate their efforts on objectives of no military importance, under the assumption, no doubt, that

they are probably not so well defended as legitimate military targets. Whether this assumption has proved to be correct is, however, open to some doubt, after last night's casualty list in which 19 British planes figured so prominently, this being the figure since admitted by London, which again shows the accuracy and extreme care with which the German war communiqués are compiled. Only such British planes are reported to have been shot down in German reports for which definite proofs has been forthcoming, and it thus happens more than once that the German figures are lower than what the British reports themselves think fit to publish from time to time, whenever they desire to make a show of frankness.

The most effective answer of all, however, to Sir Archibald Sinclair's wishful thinking regarding the future development of aerial warfare in Europe is perhaps the activity of the Luftwaffe on the other fronts; which the German war communiqué mentions today. Both in the Western Desert and over Malta, German aircraft were busy as usual; over England and surrounding waters, further successes were achieved by German bombers by daylight, quite apart from the reprisal raid carried out by night on Norwich, partly from low level; in the east, strong forces of the Luftwaffe were again active in the support of the German Army. So whatever the sacrifice of the people of Norwich may have been last night, it was in vain. The activities of the Luftwaffe in the battle zones spread over thousands of miles have been by no means impaired by the necessity of striking back in reply to the wanton attacks on cultural centres in Germany - attacks, by the way, which have aroused a considerable amount of criticism already in the columns of the British press if one, for instance, only thinks of the letter published in the Scotsman on I<sup>st</sup> May.

It is with more than calm confidence - in fact, with a certain disdain - that the German people regard such utterances as those made by Sir Archibald Sinclair yesterday; as regards his guarded forecasts of an invasion of the Continent at the right time, that is a formula which raised a good laugh in Berlin today. The right time, from the German point of view, would be tomorrow at the latest. The invitation is as cordial as ever and the German troops defending the coast of the European Continent are getting quite impatient.

The rest of the day's news, as far as the military sphere is concerned, of course centres largely on the Battle of the Coral Sea. The losses inflicted upon the Allied Navy are more than considerable; even the News Chronicle writes this morning that every loss the Allied Forces suffered weighed much more heavily in the balance than losses caused to the Japanese, for the Allies were fighting at a much greater distance from their bases than the Japanese units. The best indication perhaps of the situation after this great naval engagement is perhaps provided by the fact that Australian and New Zealand shares were sold at panic rates on the London Exchange - a fact which evoked a good deal of criticism from the Scotsman. But the Coral Sea is not the only region from which Japanese successes were reported today.

Here is a flash that has just come in: Japanese forces have penetrated far into the Chinese province of Yunnan. They not only took the strategically important city of Lungling in that province - they have also penetrated as far as the river Lu Kuang, 120 miles beyond the Burmese-Chinese frontier. The operations aiming at the annihilation of the enemy forces, retiring in disorder, are being continued. One of the engagements in these operations is reported from somewhere near the (?Kweitung) bridge over the (?Niu) River, which is ten miles to the north east of Lungling. Japanese aircraft have also played a prominent part in these operations, giving good support to the ground troops. They passed over Paoshan, which is about 60 miles north-east of Lungling, on Tuesday and shot down five enemy aircraft. On Wednesday, two further enemy aircraft which tried to escape from the Burma Front with officers of the Chungking Army were bombed just before they tried to take off from the aerodrome at Myitkyina which has now also been occupied by Japanese Forces.

### November 1942

### Transcript 174:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for UK: 22.30: 9.11.42.

'Views on the News' by William Joyce: Hitler's complete confidence in victory.

In the speech which the Führer delivered yesterday on the eve of 9<sup>th</sup> November - a historic date in the annals of the German National Socialist Party - there was one characteristic which dominated: the note of calm and complete confidence in victory, based not only on feeling and faith, but upon reason; upon the knowledge that Germany has in her hands the means of winning this war; that the raw materials at her disposal are sufficient for the purpose; that her food supplies are assured; and that, as the Führer said, wherever the battle front might be, Germany would always parry every thrust and go over to the offensive. No doubt the press and radio, secure in the knowledge that the vast majority of their public understand no German, have given quite a different impression of the speech, in accordance with their established custom. But every German who listened to the Führer yesterday must have realised more clearly than ever what immense reserves of strength his country possesses, and what singleness of purpose actuates its leaders. As Adolf Hitler said; 'We shall not fail, and in consequence it is our enemies who will go down.' The words are simple enough, but they express the fundamental and historic truth in which we live.

Today's German war communiqué contains news of further successes. In the region of Tuapse, local attacks launched by German and Rumanian troops flung the enemy out of his positions. In one district, a Soviet formation was surrounded and annihilated; in another, a strongly fortified enemy base was captured. East of Alagir, the German forces continued to gain ground despite strong counter-attacks on the part of the enemy.

From the Egyptian Front I have not much detailed information to give you. It is evident that the Axis Forces are opposing a fierce resistance to the enemy. In the vicinity of Mersa Matruh, German aircraft destroyed a number of British tanks, as well as enemy columns of motor vehicles. It is announced by the German Supreme Command that a German formation, commanded by Major-Gen. Ramcke, which had been temporarily cut off, inflicted heavy losses on the enemy, during an engagement of three days' duration, and succeeded in capturing a large number of British motor vehicles by means of which it was enabled to rejoin the main body of the Axis Forces. This is merely one instance of the resolution and resourcefulness with which the Axis troops are fighting in the Egyptian theatre of war. It is moreover an indication of the spirit in which they will continue the struggle. As the Führer said yesterday, the British have often advanced before in North Africa, only to retire again. It is not the fluctuating tide of the movement in the desert that counts; it is the power to deliver the decisive blow, and the final issue will show that this power belongs to the Axis.

Now of course, the American landings in Algeria and Morocco have created a tremendous sensation in Britain, where it is easy enough to misinterpret these operations as a substitute for the long awaited Second Front, where any activity on the part of British or American Forces, whether profitable or otherwise, is hailed as a miracle of salvation. In the first place, I feel bound to point out that this enterprise has already resulted in losses to the enemy, part of those due to French resistance. The Anglo-American naval units and troop transports in the waters north of Algeria have been subjected to day and night attacks since 6<sup>th</sup> November by the Axis Air Forces. So far, it is known that of the large number of vessels employed, six warships and four merchantmen have been hit by bombs of heavy calibre. In the Western Mediterranean, German submarines torpedoed a British cruiser of the Leander class.

As today's German War Communiqué announces, the U-boats have sunk another 16 enemy merchant ships totaling 103,00 g.r.t., and some of their number were laden with aircraft, munitions and other war material which had been intended for American bases in North Africa.

I refer to these facts before embarking on any general considerations on the American attack on French territory, because it is a fact which must be constantly borne in mind, that without control of the seas and the oceans the enemy must ultimately find that North African operations are to his disadvantage.

Here, of course, I am not thinking in terms of days, or even weeks, but rather in terms of final results. So far as the enemy is concerned, it is not a matter of particular difficulty for him to start offensives on the southern side of the Mediterranean. To maintain them, once started, is a far harder task; and to bring them to a successful conclusion is an achievement which has so far proved to lie outside the enemy's power.

Obviously, transport and supplies must profoundly influence the course of operations in the long run. The decline in Anglo-American shipping space, the enormous successes which the German U-boat arm has recently gained, the insuperable difficulties which Britain and America must encounter in attempting to guard their sea routes, are factors which will play a larger part in the North African struggle as time goes on.

It is said by the enemy that this attack on French soil, involving as it does ruthless aggression and monumental treachery, was Churchill's own conception. That may be so. Somehow or other it appears to bear his signature. The attack on the Germans at Dieppe having ended in a disaster for the British and Allied Forces, the attempt to land in Europe having been repulsed in a few hours, what could be more typical of Churchill's remarkable genius than to evolve the idea of attacking the French in Africa rather than the Germans in France? Whoever may have sponsored the idea, there is no difficulty in understanding how it came to commend itself to the Americans. Roosevelt feels that the project must represent a gain to him of a few more colonies, for Dollar Imperialism. He may even have assumed that these acquisitions could be made at the cost of very little fighting. Of course, no reasonable human being would have expected that the French Government would passively watch the invasion of territory which after all consists of French Departements as integrally a part of France as Pembrokeshire is a part of the United Kingdom. The pretext that the violation of French rights was undertaken in order to anticipate Axis designs is a hollow and hypocritical sham, the crawling dishonesty of which is utterly and completely exposed by Roosevelt's message to the ruler of Tunis.

On this question of pretext, let us have no fallacies and no false sentiments. Frenchmen have been killed today by American troops simply because they wanted to protect their own territory against aggression. Frenchmen have been killed because they wanted to keep what belonged to them; what the Axis never proposed to take from them, and never wanted to take from them. The terrible onus of his bloodshed lies upon the shoulders of Churchill and Roosevelt.

In a clearly expressed, firm and dignified message, Pétain announced that the French would resist this aggression, and that they would defend their possessions. He repudiated the suggestion that it was necessary to anticipate any action on the part of the Axis, and if somebody had to speak for France, who is the better qualified to raise his voice; one of her veteran soldiers, a Frenchman, Pétain, or that arrogant, trans-Atlantic, untravelled, uneducated, unconscionable lout, Roosevelt, who holds his Presidency from a clique of Jewish financiers, always anxious to direct a blow against the sovereignty of any nation? A violent and unscrupulous assault on the French may be regarded in London as a military initiative; perhaps both Churchill and the survivors of Dunkirk need to be reminded that France entered this war as Britain's ally. Churchill may kick a comrade-in-arms when he is down, but he need not flatter himself that in so doing, he is striking at Germany.

The Führer, as he said yesterday, is looking to the future with a special degree of confidence. There is good reason for it. The very strategy which the enemy is now employing is the best proof that he despairs of an attack on Europe where the war will finally be decided.

### Transcript 175:- Workers' Challenge: 213m: 21.10: 25.11.42.

### Talk: criminal Churchill responsible for latest blow to our Soviet ally.

Well, workers, we're coming back this evening to talk to you about Russia. You may wonder why it was that we didn't tell you something about the Russian offensive (?beforehand). Well, we had two reasons for delaying our remarks on the subject. First of all, there were happenings in this country that called for our attention. We had to bury Cripps with full honours of war. After all, we do give the great majority of our broadcasting time to Russia and we're proud of the fact, because as workers we think it

our duty to give whatever help we can to the Soviet Union. But just now and again we have to turn to home affairs because really the fate of the Soviet Union depends upon what happens here. So long as we have a Government of capitalists and imperialists, the Russians will get nothing but promises from Britain, and they will not get the 100 per cent cooperation which is needed, if they are going to win the war, and if we are going to win it.

Now, mates, the second reason why we kept off the Russian offensive until tonight was that we thought it was a subject to be handled with caution. The moment we heard about it we got in touch by radio with our Moscow friend(s). We asked them what they thought about it, and what they would like us to tell you. But as a matter of fact, we got very little information. They said that a great effort was being made to smash the Nazis in the Don area, but that it was useless to talk about the possibilities and chances of the attack until it had had time to develop. And to be quite frank, they advised us to say nothing about the operations until a few days had gone by. Well then, yesterday, when the Nazis admitted that their line had been penetrated, we got in touch with Moscow again, but until this morning we didn't get any useful Russian opinion on the matter.

Today we got the following message: 'The first stage of our big offensive in the bend of the Don has brought some success. This, however, must not be taken to mean that the operation as a whole has succeeded. There is very heavy fighting in progress and it remains to be seen whether our forces that have penetrated the Nazi positions will be able to hold their ground against pincer movements. The point which we think you ought to stress to the British workers is that this attack is no joke - that it's costing us extremely heavy sacrifices, and that we can't be sure as yet how far it will succeed.'

Well, mates, we think that this was a very fair and honest statement of the position. And you notice it differs greatly from the accounts of operations given by the BBC and the papers, which always claim great victories and never make any allowance for the fact that the enemy may hit back. But apart from this message which is really a military communiqué, we have further news from Moscow which we should like to put before you, and it deals with the nature and the purpose of the offensive. To put it bluntly, Stalin was compelled to make this move simply because Churchill and Roosevelt let him down. The Nazi forces and positions in this part of Russia are very strong. It is possible for a Soviet force to break through, but when it has broken through it may be cut off and wiped out, because it looks as if the Nazis have enormous reserves, behind their first line of defence. Now all this was known perfectly well to the Soviet High Command. They didn't go into this thing with their eyes shut. It was, to put it plainly, neck or nothing. In other words, Stalin was informed on the best authority that unless he took some action very rapidly the Nazis would complete their hold on the Caucasus - would completely collar Stalingrad - and would quite possibly then be in a position to bring about the collapse of the Soviet Union next year. Make no mistake about it workers, this offensive means a terrific sacrifice by the Soviet Army. This could have been (?spared). This could have been evaded if only we had set up the Second Front in Europe as we promised.

Then there's another side of the question. Until this North African racket began, Stalin honestly believed that Britain and American [sic] would be making every effort to supply Russia with arms and food throughout the winter. She knows as well as we know that it's no easy matter to get convoys through the Arctic. At the time when our big convoys were set upon by the Nazis and badly battered, partly destroyed, the Admiralty knew nothing about it. All the Nazi claims were down as propaganda. It wasn't admitted that we had lost anything, but only a few days ago, Alexander came out with the admission that our losses had been serious. That, of course, is the old method to deny everything at the time and then admit a part of the truth months afterwards when people have almost forgotten the event in question. But Stalin, however, not only thought but actually said that if we were to concentrate on merchant tonnage to the very maximum, and if both the British and American Navies were to make a special effort to escort the ships through the Arctic, then at least a certain proportion of what was sent would arrive in Russian harbours. And as Stalin said, if the effort is great enough, there is no reason why that proportion should not be fairly big.

That, mates, was how Stalin saw the position a month ago. But now, of course, everything is changed. We have swung over our main tonnage available for military purposes to the North African battle(s). Roosevelt and Churchill have tied down a large part of the Allied navies to the Mediterranean, and to the convoys of food and equipment for the Anglo-American forces in North Africa. Well, they use any

argument you like, mates, but the fact remains that all this tonnage and these warships are lost to Russia. Stalin is a realist - he is learning in this old age. He's been so often disappointed and tricked that he don't believe any more in promises of priority from the Capitalist like (?foreigner), and he knows well that we can't feed the Soviet Union this winter because we haven't got enough to feed ourselves. So Stalin had to face the sad fact. Since there won't be a Second Front in Europe, and realising too late that he's not going to get the supplies which Churchill and Roosevelt promised, there's only one thing for him to do, namely to set up his own Second Front, to call upon his troops to pay in blood the debt which Churchill owes. We tell you, workers, it was a desperate decision to take. If the offensive should succeed, well and good, but after all, considering how far into Russia the Nazis have got, we don't see that local successes will be of much use, but if it fails, then we can tell you that it would be a terrible day for the Soviets. If this attack breaks down, the Nazi control over southern Russia and the Caucasus will be completed in a very short time, and the Red Army will be fatally weakened. We are very much afraid that the Nazis will prove too strong and if that is so, we shall have to turn to Churchill and say to him: 'You are the criminal responsible for this latest blow that our Soviet Ally has suffered. The blood of the Russian soldiers be on your head, because if you had kept your promises to Stalin he would never have been put in such a position that he had to take this terrible risk.'

Because our Government has left Russia in the lurch, Stalin may be forced into taking one risk after another. He may be driven from one desperate attack into the next and in this way the downfall of the Soviet Union may not be postponed but brought much nearer. Mates, if we had a Workers' Government in this country, there would be a Second Front in Europe today and Russia would have her great chance, but instead the capitalists still rule us, and whilst the Russians are bleeding to death, Churchill and his Capitalist gang are conducting an Imperialist war on their own. Workers, it's not good enough. It's a crime and a scandal. We workers can stop it by going out on strike and putting in a Government of our own, which will see that our Soviet allies get the help that they were promised and our workers get real Socialism in a Workers' Britain.

## December 1942

# Transcript 176:- Calais: 514.6 m: In English for UK: 16.30: 31.12.42.

Current topics: talk by John Amery: now is the time to stop the war.

Here is the New Year. Despite all that has happened we must look forward with hope. We can only do that if we add to hope, determination. In Washington the champagne flows. The Jews raise their glasses - 'cherio - the British Empire is sold!' Hong Kong, Singapore, Burma - so many places, so many riches sacrificed to our American Allies, so many British lives lost - for what? The British gold reserve in Washington, Honduras, the West Indies sacrificed to our American Ally, so much British capital lost for what? Millions of tons of our ships at the bottom of the Ocean. The 365 days of the year have run out. Everywhere on every front, we lost, that world Jewry may survive. At home we suffer restrictions, humiliations from the America troops who occupy our England, and from the Communist agitators we must tolerate demonstrations and Red flags. The gaols are full of patriots who dared to tell the truth, whose only crime was to desire England for the English. The Lord Mayor is Jewish, the press, the cinema, the BBC. At the head of all this, the greatest adventurer of the age gets up and announces his programme of future victories, future successes. But this is the man of Gallipoli, Narvik, of Dunkirk and of Dieppe. While our rations decrease German rations increase; as German resources augment, ours shrink. If we had been attacked, if we had defended our own interests, we could see through many black years. But we have reached the summit of mental aberration. We started, or rather a war was started in our name, and from our country, which never served any British interest. Not content with that we have continued this hopeless, lunatic war in which we are losers whatever happens.

In the next year that comes all can be irrevocably lost or almost everything can be saved. Next year in Washington the toast can be: 'The British Empire is sold,' or it can be in London: 'The British Empire is saved at the eleventh hour.' We cannot calculate the price anymore. The time to say: 'If we do this, we risk that' is past. At whatever cost, be it even civil war and bloodshed, this war must be stopped. We cannot remain any longer on the wrong side. Our place is with civilisation, hand-in-hand with our German cousins, against Bolshevik barbarity and American Jewish domination. That must be our New Year resolution, and if we all resolve together, then there won't be even any bloodshed at all. But from the most unemployable of the unemployed to the greatest aristocrat, we must come out into the open for our rights and our country. The Government that has so shamefully betrayed us, can harass or shoot us or imprison us. The Jew can spit in our face, the American solider fire on us, yet so long as we all lend a hand we are invincible against the forces of dissolution. Everyone will find a square deal; the aristocrat, the industrialist will have to justify why they have so much. But no honest, sensible man can find a cause for objection in justifying his position and his merits. On the contrary, the worker must have a very much higher standard of living, for he produces at the basis everything and really deserves it. But the parasitical Jewish intermediaries who enrich themselves on the brains of the leaders and the work of the masses must once and for all disappear from our social structure. Don't you see how marvellous it would be to see all the lights in Piccadilly Circus again? How much better life will be when one can have a drink amongst Englishmen in an English pub without the American soldier, the insolent Jew, or the professional Communist agitator? And, above all, to have our husband back, to look at your child and to know that he will never grow up to see the horrors we have seen. Once more, we shall be able to hoist our flag high, almost as if it had come back from the cleaner, beside the banners of civilisation. We are living vital moments of history. The young nations of Europe are going forward in enthusiasm for the great fundamental social revolution they have accomplished. We can bring into this New Order all that is good from our great experience, from our traditions, from the inherent vitality of our people. We can cooperate in this great struggle for something finer, juster and better. Without mentioning anybody, I am sure that many sincere patriots would say the same as what for two months I have said to you. Because men have died, because men are exiled, or languish in gaol, that is all the more reason why we must carry on and even sacrifice ourselves so that their love of peace, of human kindness, their ardent patriotism will find a worthy echo, a justification of the belief they placed on us, collectively and individually. It can never be treason in wartime, or at any other time, to love one's country ardently, to take up arms because all the things that are sacred to us are being systematically violated. The public, the free Englishmen did not declare this war, but a disheartened old gentleman, pressed on all sides by the men who wanted this, the Jews.

It killed him - remorse for the crime, or because he was too old, too weary to fight on for the peace he did all he could to maintain? No one will ever know. Think of the terrible thoughts he must have had when he felt how all his attempts were systematically sabotaged and falsified by the preachers of the Trusts and above all to the public by the press and by the BBC. The real traitors are in London, those who barter away our Empire, maintain the Premiership and other political functions, those who ship their gold to America - our gold, those that make fortunes out of the munitions factories, out of the black market, out of the sweat of our workers, and out of the blood of our soldiers.

I make only one New Year's wish - that you will all realise in time, that you will act in time, so that never may come the day of the final, absolute and irrevocable catastrophe, when you turn in the ashes of our possessions and of our honour, in the cemeteries of those who have died so uselessly, and say to yourselves, 'If only we had known!'

# January 1943

# Transcript 177:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for UK: 16.30: 1.1.43.

#### Talk by 'Our Student of Politics': for what is England now fighting?

We are moving on into the New Year now and I suppose it's inevitable that Churchill's brains trust of propaganda pundits is busily preparing its brief. For a whole week people will be condemned to listen to learned counsels solemnly affirming the righteousness of their case and invoking the Almighty to support their speculations on victory. What a bore! The redeeming feature of all this tosh will be, of course that it will not be directed too much towards us on the Continent, but learned Counsel will bring their persuasive eloquence to bear chiefly upon their own clients - the people of England. What the average Englishman requires convincing of most of all is that the war his and America's politicians want him to go on fighting is really worth the candle. It's not so difficult for him to understand why his enemies are fighting, because he realises that, unlike himself, they are fighting for their material existence. True it is, of course, that England's material existence is threatened, and that the Empire as a whole is in dire peril, but this threat does not come principally from England's official enemies; it comes from her friends and allies. The threat to England's Dominions has become, for instance, primarily an American one, and that to India primarily a Soviet one.

What is England fighting for as we enter the New Year? The close of 1939 saw her fighting for Danzig and the Corridor, the close of 1940 saw her fighting for a dying Entente Cordiale, the close of 1941 found her war aims and war pretexts lost in the shuffle, and now, at the close of 1942 we see England fighting with her back to the real enemy, poking awkwardly at a shadow.

There are fools of single vision in England who will, no doubt, applaud this and pat one another on the back. They will take the view: 'We're doing better than a year ago, therefore our situation is improving.' There will be fools too who will boast of Africa, who will call it another final turning point in the war in which they have already seen a vicious circle of turning points. Yet, when all is said and done, what are England's gains in Africa either against us or against the French in comparison to her losses in the Pacific? Is the strategic value of, say, Benghazi, equal to that of Singapore, now called Shona? Can 3,000 or 4,000 miles of desert replace a decimal fraction of the raw material losses in Malaya, Borneo and the East Indies? Then, quite apart from all or any of these considerations, there is Germany's unconquerable Uboat weapon gnawing away all the time, day by day, week by week, year by year into England's vital lines of supply. German U-boats have already ruined England's overseas export trade and stripped her of her revenue of foreign currency. No longer can England send valuable cargoes across the world docketed with the Ministry of Information's early war slogan 'Britain delivers the goods', for Britain does not deliver the goods any more, and if the Americans have their way will never deliver them again. Germany, in her U-boat warfare, knows how to hit the enemy where it hurts most. Nevertheless there are still fools and simpletons in public jobs in England who will cheerfully dismiss the U-boat menace by referring to the growing speed with which replacements are being built, or the growing effectiveness of anti-U-boat defence measures, and we say to them: 'Undoubtedly the rate of replacement is growing, undoubtedly, new and stronger measures are being invented for the protection of convoys, but though replacements may have increased, have not sinking losses increased still more? Has not the number of U-boats operating also greatly increased? And while new schemes may have been worked out for the protection of convoys, has not, on the other hand, the German U-boat Fleet also evolved a new, more devastating technique?' A year or more ago the world used to find sensation in the operations of single German U-boats, like those commanded by Lt-Cmdr. Prien. Today the world speaks about the operations of whole U-boat flotillas. Just bear these points in mind as you hear the Oxford accent of English official propaganda wishing itself a victorious New Year.

### Transcript 178:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for UK: 18.30: 1.1.43.

#### Four ships sunk in 24 hours.

From 3 pm on Thursday, 31st December to 3 pm on Friday, 1st January, four enemy ships have been reported sunk. Among these was one destroyer, sunk in the Mediterranean, north-east of Cyprus, and three merchant ships, torpedoed in the Atlantic by Italian submarines.

Repeated Items were: 2, German Communiqué; 3, Finnish Communiqué; 4, Hitler's Proclamation; 5, Goering's Proclamation (summary); Raeder's Proclamation (summary); Tojo's New Year Message.

# Transcript 179:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for UK: 21.30 1.1.43.

Allies lost 1,288 ships in 1942: comment. British command of the seas lost.

In his New Year Order of the Day to the Forces, the Führer described the achievements of the German Navy as unique in history. Today's report from the German Supreme Command not only gives the results achieved in December in the War at sea, but also during the whole of last year. U-boats alone sank 72 enemy merchantmen of 431,300 g.r.t. last month, while in the corresponding year of 1941, the total did not rise above 115,000 g.r.t. In the last year, the German submarine arm has almost quadrupled its striking power. During 1942 as a whole, the German forces sank almost 9,000,000 g.r.t. of enemy shipping space and the contribution of the submarines to this result was more than 7,500,000 g.r.t.

We recently had occasion to comment on the striking failure of the enemy to compensate for shipping losses by new construction. Even the Americans concede that they have attained only 60 per cent of the programme visualised at the beginning of the year, and there can be little doubt that this is a deliberate overstatement. In view of the German figures issued yesterday it is clearly evident that adequate replacement of lost tonnage is far beyond the reach of the combined resources of Britain and the USA.

During the year, a large number of enemy merchant ships, 450 of them, were damaged by the German Navy and Luftwaffe. It must be assumed that a certain proportion of these could not be put into commission again, and became total losses. Moreover, when discussions arise as to the proposal to combat the U-boat menace by building new ships, it is often forgotten that during the last year, the demands upon enemy tonnage have become incomparably greater. In the summer of 1941, for example, the British Navy and merchant marine had a hard task, but it did not include the conduct of major operations in Eastern Asia or North Africa; it did not involve such important strategic requirements as the defence of India and Australia.

The dispatch of an expedition to French North Africa was doubtless intended as a substitute for the invasion of the Continent, and the sacrifices which it necessitated in naval strength and merchant tonnage were quite possibly based upon the assumption that a rapid victory could be gained over the Axis, and that, therefore, the ships engaged in the enterprise could soon be released for other purposes. This theory, however, has now been destroyed. The Axis positions in Tunisia have been strengthened and today, even in Britain, there is a suspicion that the whole undertaking was a strategical mistake. At any rate the protracted nature of the campaign places a heavy strain on British tonnage and Montgomery's Army still has to be supplied by the Cape route.

Thus, at the beginning of 1943, we find the enemy beset by the dilemma of declining tonnage and expanding strategy. The logical result of that disparity should be disaster, and when the BBC states that with regard to shipping, England still has her head above water, we can be sure that the modesty of the assertion is due to a growing realisation that Britain has lost her greatest weapon - command of the seas. It has been wrested from her by the young German Navy.

Repeated items were: 1, German Communiqué; 2, Hitler's Proclamations.

# Transcript 180:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for UK: 22.30: 1.1.43.

'Views on the News' by William Joyce, otherwise known as Lord Haw-Haw: Britain being decisively beaten at sea.

In his stirring, heroic and historic greeting to the German people, the Führer said: 'The winter may be hard but it cannot be harder for us than the winter of last year, and after it there will come the hour when we will summon up all our strength to go forward again in the service of freedom and with it the future, the life of our people'.

In these words, simple as they may be, is embodied a great truth that must be realised by all who desire to appreciate the significance of the present military situation in Russia. There for the present the task of German arms is to maintain the defensive. It will not always be so. The reserves, the resources, the manpower, the armaments that Stalin has been sacrificing so prodigally in recent weeks must be subtracted from the means of resistance that will remain at the disposal of the Soviet Union when the Führer once more gives the order to advance. Not a day goes by that does not weaken still further the basic power of the Bolsheviks to hold back the German forces in 1943. [Yesterday's German communiqué quoted on Russian losses.] Such losses may be borne for 10 days, but they cannot be borne indefinitely. This fact in itself at once brings to mind the question of supplies between the enemy countries by means of sea-borne traffic. Here we come to what I think is not only the greatest news story of today, but what justifies the Führer in describing as unique in history the achievements of the German Navy. [High Command report on sinking - 78 ships in December.] Of these 72 vessels of 431,300 g.r.t. were sunk by U-boats. In December 1941 the score did not rise above 115,000. While December is a month highly unfavourable to submarine operations, the U-boats have nearly quadrupled their striking power within a year. If we were to include the 187,000 tons reported sunk by German surface craft the total would amount to 634,800 g.r.t. Of course, yesterday's Special Communiqué referred to operations over a period of some months and I am sure that British listeners will prefer the more modest total. But as we are discussing totals, there are several more which I feel bound to bring to your notice. [German claims of naval units sunk in December and total sinkings of merchant shipping by German Navy and Air Force in 1942.] It is not possible in a short review to do justice to this stupendous achievement. But I can well understand the view of those who believe that no military results on land, however striking, can have a more profound influence on the result of the war that this colossal drain on the enemy's tonnage which makes talk of replacement sound almost pathetic.

That there is some tendency to share this opinion in the BBC may be gathered from the observations of Thomas Cadett yesterday afternoon, who remarked that people were too inclined to forget the U-boat front and that any relaxation of effort in that combat would mean that Britain might lose the war. This comment was not particularly honest, since - relaxation or no relaxation - Britain is being already decisively beaten at sea. Cadett however observed that although the suppression of tonnage losses rendered detailed comparisons impossible, Britain still had her head above water. Can this be described as a very hopeful or inspiring phrase? It is not tantamount to the admission that at any moment the waters might close over her head?

Britain was in the last war very nearly beaten by the U-boats alone, as such eminent authorities as Lord Jellicoe have openly testified. When we survey the results of this year's War at sea, we have to recognise that the great invisible front extending over the oceans, a front on which Germany has established supremacy, gives rise to certain imponderable factors, in particular, the progressive decline in Britain's fundamental ability to continue the war. For if she were within a fortnight of starvation, if her overseas strategy were within a month of collapse through lack of tonnage, would Churchill take the people into his confidence and tell them the truth? He would not. He would keep silent and hope for miracles. Thus the only indication the British public can receive as to the deterioration of the position in shipping must lie in declining rations, and no doubt evidence of this type will accumulate during the months to come.

To judge by some of the BBC's broadcasts there is a certain feeling on the part of the British Government that the people must be prepared for bad news. This morning for example McGeachy remarked that most people were tired of hearing that the turning point of the war had been reached Once a month this story has been told since 1940 by the optimists. Again and again the assertion has been refuted by facts and what had appeared to be a great transformation has merely proved to be an

incidental clash. McGeachy then somewhat rudely referred to the immense gains which the Japanese have won and reminded his listeners that although the Russians were on the offensive the battlefront was far into the Soviet Union. Whilst the Eighth Army had advanced and the First Army was in Tunisia, Britain had not won back supremacy in the Mediterranean. Then this morning Tahu Hole said: 'Yesterday I spent an hour or so looking back over some of the optimistic things said during 1942. It is quite surprising to see how many people in responsible positions have said optimistic things which now seem utterly foolish'. I can only hope that Mr. Hole will keep the good resolution which he appears to have made for the New Year.

Now it is very unlikely that the radio spokesmen of the British Government would make so many admissions unless Churchill himself felt that 1943 was going to be a year of dangers. Merely by examining the figures of tonnage losses we can see what one of these dangers is. But starvation is not the only peril that threatens Britain. The whole of her strategy hangs by the fine hair of overseas transport, and I am convinced that these last offensives can cost the Bolsheviks so much that the economic war potential of the Soviet Union cannot be sustained unless Britain and America send the Soviet supplies incomparably greater than those they have so far dispatched, to say nothing of the fraction that actually arrives. This again is a problem not only of production, but of shipping. It is months now since the attempt was made to send a convoy through the Arctic. In the spring and summer the world will be able to measure the effects of the losses inflicted on the Bolsheviks during the last months.

For Germany and her allies this will be a year of great achievements and great victories. As the Führer said in his Order of the Day: 'There can be no compromise any more. What Europe needs is not a condition in which every 20 or 25 years the Jewish Capitalist hyenas can turn upon the peaceful and social construction of a new world. There is room for nothing but a final and radical fusion, and that is what Germany and her allies are going to achieve. The German people begin this year stronger than ever before in the will to victory and the means of attaining ic.'

#### Transcript 181:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for UK: 23.30 1.1.43.

# News in English:

#### Murmansk bombed.

Luftwaffe attacks on Soviet battery positions on Rybachi Peninsula and Murmansk (Lahti: Finn: 21.00: 1)

Add: Heavy losses were inflicted on troop concentrations on a mountain road, and barracks and stores were set on fire.

#### Stalingrad area: Luftwaffe Activity.

German bombers and dive bombers were active in the Stalingrad area. Over 114 motor vehicles and 60 horse-drawn vehicles were destroyed, and a further six tanks and a large number of lornes were heavily damaged.

#### Soviet successes qualified: Bill Downs.

Bill Downs, the Moscow Commentator of CBS, faithfully retails the pseudo-successes of the Soviets, but he also expresses a whole series of doubts. For one thing, he said, one had to remember that the Germans still had huge forces on the eastern front, that the Soviets had not yet mentioned their losses and that the Bolshevik flanks were threatened as a result of their advance at certain points.

#### MTB's sink 25 ships in Black Sea.

[Reference to Allied shipping losses as given in Friday's German Communiqué.] Add: Another 19 merchant ships were torpedoed, without their sinking having been established for certain. German m.t.b.'s also sank 25 ships of together 45,400 g.r.t. in the Black Sea.

#### U-boat menace: Allied commentators.

Various statements have lately gone over the BBC which reveal considerable concern as to the U-boat menace. The High Commissioner of the South African Union broadcast that the U-boats had inflicted grave losses on the Allies and that further far-reaching restrictions would have to be endured. The commentator, McGeachy also stressed the numerous victims of these Germans weapons, and explained the absence of Allied progress at the Front by this very menace. Another commentator, Cadett, remarks that the Allies could still lose the war, especially at sea. He mentioned that it was hard to judge the losses since the British authorities did not release the figures of sinkings. Yet one was still able to hold one's head above water: a remark which can hardly be called encouraging.

#### Hitler's Proclamation: US commentator.

An American commentator from London comments upon the spirit of confidence shown in the Führer's New Year addresses. Incidentally it may be remarked that up to the present the enemy has always endeavoured to read pessimism into every one of the Führer's statements. Now, at the beginning of 1943, however, Adolf Hitler is admitted to be confident and, the commentator observes, 'from the way the battle in Tunisia is progressing, there my be justification for Hitler's hopes'.

# Plots against Giraud, Murphy: Comment on AFI.

The Gaullist agency AFI has issued a statement according to which the discovery of a plot against Giraud and Murphy has produced consternation. It would be interesting to know, however, in what quarters this consternation has been evoked. It may well be that in London considerable anxiety is felt at the thought that further plans of the British Secret Service have been discovered before they could reach maturity. At any rate, the report indicates quite clearly what has already been recognised throughout the world, that Gen. Giraud is Darlan's successor in more ways than one. The association of his name with that of Mr. Murphy and a statement that they were both intended to be victims of a plot must be taken as conformation of the fact that Giraud, like Darlan, represents the interests of the White House in North Africa. The same agency also announces that in the near future some detailed information may be given with regard to the assassination of Darlan. And it is made clear that the decision to provide such particulars is motivated by the recognition of the British Government that a very bad impression has been created by the secrecy so far maintained. No doubt Mr. Churchill's experts will require some time to prepare a report such as their master would deem suitable for publication. As to the assassination of Darlan, it is not too late for afterthoughts. If the British Government wanted to save its prestige it should have issued a statement at once. Presumably any communication on this matter made to the British public will first have to receive Mr. Roosevelt's approval, and it is, therefore, not impossible that another source of discord has arisen between London and Washington, since it can hardly be expected that the British and American Governments would spontaneously agree on a statement relating to Darlan's death.

### Curtin Attempts to Refute Australia-Whitehall Tension.

The Australian Prime Minister has been devoting special attention to a report from London that there exists beneath the surface some tension between Australia and Whitehall, because the Australians are thought to be lacking in cordiality towards the Mother Country. It would scarcely be worth while to examine in detail the laborious efforts Curtin made to dispose of particular arguments which have been raised, to prove that all is not well between Australia and Britain. He remarked, however, that he would be very glad to welcome a British Minister in Canberra, and this alone is proof that such a representative would have difficulties to overcome. In London, it may well be thought that the Australians are not as enthusiastically in favour of the war as they used to be, but perhaps there is insufficient understanding of the Australian viewpoint, which is that Australia has made sacrifices for the Mother Country, whilst Britain has failed to take the minimum steps necessary for Australia's defence. Neither Mr. Curtin nor any member of his Government can believe that Japan will postpone her offensive to suit Churchill's convenience.

### Official Optimism: Tahu Hole.

Many of our listeners will be acquainted with the broadcasts of Mr. Tahu Hole of the BBC. In the Overseas Service this morning, this commentator made a remark which deserves to be quoted literally.

He said: 'Yesterday I spent an hour or so looking back on some of the optimistic things said during 1942. It is quite surprising to see how many people in responsible positions have said optimistic things which now seem utterly foolish.' And we may add that the optimistic things which the same people in Britain are saying today will seem even more foolish on 1st January, 1944.

Repeated items were: 4, Tunisia: nine aircraft destroyed, Wednesday; 5, Giraud's inferior equipment; 8, Hitler's New Year telegrams; 9, Finnish President's New Year message; 10, Hitler's proclamations: Italian press.

# Transcript 182:- Workers' Challenge: 213M: In English for UK: 20.13: 1.1.43.

Talk: the capitalists' plans for 1943.

[Beginning unobtainable] . . . . that the Government will go on . . . . magnificent support in the form of . . . Yes, and expect the Red Army to (?advance). And just enough material aid to keep them going, but never enough to give them a chance of winning. At the same time, of course, the real Capitalist war has been going on . . . . We can be sure that there'll be plenty of fat shiploads of (?troops) for helping the Imperialist campaign in Africa . . . . and more is going to help our Soviet allies.

Then, as sure as anything, this year will see a further strengthening of the capitalist whip over all the means of production. Capitalism will (?be perfected) . . . . and there will be more of this bogus nationalisation racket, in which the Exchequer guarantees the bosses their profits in full. Needless to say, the money will be coming from . . . . which ought to be going into our pockets.

Then, just to round off this little survey of the coming year, as the capitalists plan it, there'll be a few more big schemes . . . . (?rations) are going down, the Government will make it up to us by feeding us with bits of paper, like the Beveridge Report, promising us that we'll live happily ever after, if only we are good children and are obedient . . . . But if we don't knuckle down, if we don't carry out all the (?working class action) for socialism . . . . Yes, if you (?take advantage) of the enormously powerful position that we've got at the present, and force the bosses to come round our way or be kicked out . . . will come true. In the first place, there'll be an end, once and for all, to the treacherous double-crossing of our Russian Allies. The Red Army will get real aid, not just (?anything). There won't be any more of these imperialist campaigns. There'll be no more capitalist sideshows. We'll get right on with the business of winning the war against all the enemies of socialism. There'll be body and soul behind the war effort. Yes, and we'll have real socialism at home too. No more of this camouflage capitalism. We'll root out the evil - every scrap of it and the foundations of socialism, honest and 100 per cent, will be laid in Britain.

And another thing, mates, the way things have been going, thanks to our kind and generous Allies - the American financiers - the economic position of this country after the war, or even as it is now, is very rotten. If capitalism stays, then there'll be a period of all-out exploitation and sweating of labour. The bosses will have to do it. They won't have any option, if they're going to compete with the Yankees. It will just be cut-throat, commercial competition. The bosses will be trying to produce at the lowest possible outlay, and that means starvation wages for us and unemployment, and a standard of living far worse than we've ever known, though God knows it's been bad enough before. But it will be worse after the war if the capitalist system remains. Our only way of escaping from this hell, workers, is by getting (?rid) of the whole bloody lot of bosses while we still have strength enough to do so. This year it must be, otherwise it will be too late. In 1943, the workers of Britain must rise up and smash that Capitalist . .[?] . . We must wreck the profit-machine, and grind it to dust. This year is the 11th hour. . .

# Transcript 183:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for UK: 17.30 16.1.43.

### News in English:

#### Six ships sunk in 24 hours.

You have just heard six strokes of the ship's bell in accordance with the custom adopted from Lloyd's, which denotes that six ships have been sent to the bottom. From 3 p.m. on Friday, 15<sup>th</sup> January, to 3 p.m. on Saturday, 16<sup>th</sup> January, six Allied ships have been reported sunk. These were the British destroyer *Partridge* and the minesweeper *Horatio*, and four merchant vessels sunk north-east of Benghazi.

#### East Front: German losses: Moscow, Reuter.

Radio Moscow and Reuter yesterday killed off another 15,765 German soldiers on the eastern front, bringing the total disposed of in this easy manner up to 13,890,687. Together with the 1,600,000 German soldiers killed off by enemy agencies in the previous campaign, their total German losses would, therefore, now amount to 15,490,687. Germany has roughly 19,000,000 men of military age. Had 15,490,687 of them been killed this would represent over 81 per cent of all Germans of military age. Whom then does the enemy think they are still fighting?

#### East Front: Italian Air Force activity: Stefani.

A special correspondent of Stefani on the eastern front, reporting on the activity of the Italian Air Force on the Don, says that Italian airmen had been keeping a close watch on troop movements behind the enemy lines since 8<sup>th</sup> December. They raided columns on the march and destroyed many motor vehicles and much war material. When the ground battle started, Italian aircraft supported the troops by heavy attacks which badly harassed the enemy's operations. Munition dumps, artillery positions and bridges were smashed and Soviet fighters intercepted.

#### North African situation: London press.

The News Chronicle reports a sudden slump in Allied hopes of finding a solution for the North African political situation. The paper declares that the creation of military unity was a problem of primary importance and that understanding must be reached between Giraud and De Gaulle. The Daily Herald says that British public opinion had come to realise the difficulties, both military and political, when Gen. Eisenhower was now facing.

## List of British Prisoners-of-war with Messages.

Repeated Items were: 2, German Communiqué; 6, Italian Communiqué; 8, Syria: Jewish Immigration causes riots; 9, China: Japanese encircle 171<sup>st</sup> Division: 10, Chungking General joins Nanking; 11, Wang Ching-wei's statement to Kuomintang.

#### Transcript 184:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for UK: 22.30: 16.1.43.

### Review of the Week by William Joyce, otherwise known as Lord Haw-Haw.

This review of the week ends its scope, as usual, on Saturday afternoon. It is the eastern front that commands the most attention, and I do not propose to enter into great detail. It is rather more pertinent to note a development which Capt. Liddell Hart has identified, namely the substitution by the Soviets of breadth for depth as the basis of their attacks.

This is perhaps one of the most important features of the present stage of the campaign. During recent days, there has been a growing tendency by the BBC to warn its listeners that they must not expect too much from the Bolsheviks, and if a very reputable authority on strategy in Britain now declares that they have substituted breadth for depth, certain conclusions are at once obvious.

The first is that they have had to renounce their main strategic goals and content themselves with tactical operations which may well maintain the impression of offensive, but which cannot in the nature of things lead to any really valuable result. And if we look back upon the last two months, we find that

the first Soviet attack in the south failed; then the attack in the Central Sector came to grief; a renewed attack in the southern Sector was once more repulsed; south-east of Lake Ilmen, one onslaught after another was hurled back by the German forces; in the Caucasus, ambitious Bolshevik undertakings were frustrated; the hopeless Soviet attempt to recover ground in the Don area broke down, and finally, the attacks in the region of Stalingrad have foundered on the rock of implacable and tenacious German resistance. For the layman, it may be hard to guess what exactly was the Soviet Command's intention in the first place. No doubt, it was hoped that out of a number of major drives, at least one would succeed, but that hope was doomed to failure. And so the Soviets were expending and dissipating their vital forces, no longer in the hope of gaining a useful decision, but solely to maintain the outward appearance of a campaign which has already lost its strategical purpose.

[Quotations from German communiqués on heavy Soviet tank losses]. The extent of the enemy's sacrifices has been colossal and cannot be maintained. In the Stalingrad Sector, above all, the Soviets have been employing heavy forces and their losses have been proportionately high. Day after day, more Soviet tank losses have been reported and at the same time, the ratio between the German and Soviet air losses is incomparably in favour of the Luftwaffe. For example, it was reported yesterday that 67 Soviet aircraft had been shot down as against four German losses; on Tuesday, the ratio was 52 to one in our favour. As might be expected, the Luftwaffe's superiority has dealt a hard blow at the enemy and it is now reported that the Soviets are being compelled to use untrained personnel in their larger bombers.

During the week, several announcements have been made by the German Supreme Command regarding the successes won by the German forces in the Central Sector and, in particular, it is worthy of note that the German garrison at Velikie Luki still continues to defend its positions, despite enemy claims to have captured them some days ago. [Follows quotations from today's German communiqué on the position on various sectors on the eastern front.] Whether in the North, by Lake Ladoga, or in the south and in the Stalingrad area, the picture is the same - enormous masses of Bolsheviks launched, irrespective of training and with no clear view as to the results, against the solid and impregnable defences prepared by the German forces for this very contingency.

It is, then, not at all surprising if the question of help for Russia tends to become more acute in Britain. The slogan of the Second Front in Europe has been revived precisely because, as Adml. Standley admitted in Moscowit can no longer be supposed that the operations in North Africa are a substitute for the invasion of Europe. But how can Britain help the Soviet Union? There can certainly be no serious question of dispatching food. It is only a few days since Lord Woolton warned the British that they might expect even bread to be rationed. In itself, the rationing of bread would not indicate a serious crisis, but, in Britain, the very threat of it shows that the food situation is going from bad to worse. And then the tonnage that would be needed to bring effective help to the Soviet Union is not to be found. Yesterday, Mr. Herbert Morrison stated that convoys have been sent to Russia, but that both the Royal Navy and the British Merchant Marine had suffered heavy losses. It was evident from the manner of his phrasing that the convoys had not only been shattered, but that their survivors had passed through the nearest approach to hell on earth.

Meanwhile the Admiralty still preserves a by no means dignified silence concerning one of the heaviest blows that the German submarine arm has so far dealt the Allied cause, namely the sinking of 15 tankers and the torpedoing of the 16<sup>th</sup>, in the Atlantic.

Of the 16 tankers, one vessel may have escaped. The rest went to the bottom with the loss of at least 200,000 tones of fuel to the Anglo-American expedition in French North Africa, which must be seriously detrimental to the striking power of the Allies.

In the circumstances, it is not remarkable that the *Daily Mail* should declare the U-boat peril to be growing and predict that, in certain circumstances, the food position of Britain may, by the end of the year, be not only bad, but disastrous.

Mr. Hudson calls for another 500,000 agricultural workers. But where is he to get them? As Mr. Lyttelton informed the public some weeks ago, the utmost demands upon British manpower have

already been made. Nor could manpower alone suffice to remedy the policy of sacrificing the land to foreign dividends, which has been pursued by successive British administrations for the last century.

Meanwhile, the North African campaign, which has already inflicted additional privations on the British people and which has established on British tonnage a claim which may be proved to be far more than harmful, has certainly not yielded any results which would make the sacrifice seem worth while.

From Libya comes the news that the Eighth Army has made a fruitless attempt to outflank the Axis Panzer Army from the south. The manoeuvre was frustrated and the enemy lost 35 tanks.

In Tunisia, the enemy has been launching further attacks, which have been repulsed. And, in fact, as today's report from the German Supreme Command announces, the result of these operations is that the Axis Forces have been able to occupy positions far in advance of those formerly held. Here, then, is proof that, in this campaign, time has been working on the side of Germany and Italy. Their forces have been thoroughly consolidated and, as to their striking power, events will supply adequate testimony.

Mr. Brendan Bracken seemed full of optimism when he stated the Germans would first be expelled from Africa and then from France. But, personally, I cannot resist the impression that he was merely rejoicing in the thought that the African campaign lay in between his Government and the terrible task of attempting an invasion of Europe. What seemed to be a statement exuding optimism, was only a plea for the indefinite postponement of the main issue. The ineluctable fact is that the Soviet winter offensives have failed to achieve their strategic objectives. Britain will be expected to offer compensation, either with supplies or with the Second Front. And the only blessed excuse that stands in the way is that the African commitment must first be fulfilled. Whether in North Africa or in Europe, the German forces are ready for all contingencies. They ask for nothing but contact with the enemy.

Germany and her allies have set out to achieve the possible, and have achieved it. Their enemies seek to accomplish the impossible and will pay the price of defeat.

# Transcript 185:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for UK: 16.30: 19.1.43

### Talk by 'Our Student of Politics': why Scotland Yard fails to do its job.

The Star reports that the editorial mail contains numerous letters enclosing substantial cheques to be passed to widows and dependents of sailors, soldiers and airmen, to tide them over until the Ministry of Pensions, or some other responsible authority, can make up their tardy minds to take over full liability for a pension. The tardiness of the British authorities in granting claims for pensions is due to the (?rusting) of the Ministry of Pensions, who instituted the Pension Court which, in former wars, quickly and efficiently settled the claims of disabled servicemen and their relatives.

If a brighter and better Britain is to be built up on the basis of a sound and comprehensive social security, the Government should furnish a convincing example in the handling of pension claims now. The victims of the anti-social policy of the Ministry of Pensions are now either advised to apply for assistance to the Poor Law authorities whilst their claims are subjudice, or become recipients of individual or organised charity.

They consequently have read with amazement the statements of the Evening News about the black market in doctors' certificates. This paper points out that there is widespread indignation in England about the revelations made during the investigations concerning the wholesale publications of certificates by certain practitioners, mainly of Jewish origin. The Evening News emphasises that Scotland Yard, for the past two years, has received plenty of information about the lucrative trade of these medicos who are prepared to certify, for a substantial consideration, that certain well-to-do persons, liable to be called-up for military service, should be exempted on account of purely imaginary ill-health. Scotland Yard, while admitting full knowledge of this disgraceful trade, tries to exonerate itself from the charge of lack of activity by the rather shallow excuse that these doctors have been careful to ensure effective protection against prosecution. Surely the House of Commons is entitled to receive information from Herbert Morrison in this connection? Are Churchill's financial backers in the City the bodyguard of

these dishonourable members of the medical profession? Has Scotland Yard been requested by Downing Street to refrain from acting? A list of persons for whose benefit these certificates were issued should be published in a White Paper - it might reveal which influential wirepullers are able to paralyse Scotland Yard.

# Talk by Margaret Joyce: 'Back Numbers': North Africa and Second Front: British inconsistencies.

It is becoming more and more obvious in British propaganda that considerable discontent with the progress in North Africa exists and that there is agitation once again for a Second Front in Europe. This started in the Kremlin and was supported and enlarged upon by Roosevelt in his New Year Speech. All the better-known BBC commentators have dealt with the subject and the British press too, is demanding action. The News Chronicle said plainly that the British and the USA must open a Second Front in Europe if they are to help Russia. Surely, however, we were told that the Second Front was already in existence? Churchill referred to the invasion of French North Africa as the end of the beginning, whilst Roosevelt called it a Second Front.

Referring back to old newspapers, on 9<sup>th</sup> November, *The Times* headed its leading article 'New Front' whilst the *Mail* said, 'The United nations are on the March', and mentioned that Russia was thrilled and accepted the landing as the next best thing to a Second Front in Europe. The *Daily Herald* quotes a Government spokesman as having said, 'we enter today into the offensive phase of the war of liberation', and the *News Chronicle* quoted Washington as having said, 'it provides an effective Second Front'. The *Daily Telegraph* had a leader to the same effect. Other papers were full of stories about how the Axis had been hoodwinked - they knew nothing about the proposed invasion, although it was later admitted that the German Supreme Command had had some knowledge of what was being prepared. The *News Chronicle*, on 11<sup>th</sup> of that month, admitted that Roosevelt had referred to the invasion as a Second Front and said: 'It seems to be going well'.

Churchill's speech, in which he referred to himself as Roosevelt's 'ardent lieutenant', was made at the Mansion House on 10<sup>th</sup> November. [Quoted]. We can see now why Churchill was so very anxious to point out that 'the President is the author of this mighty undertaking'. Cunning Churchill knew that if the strategically unsound venture did go wrong there would be loud recriminations not only from the Kremlin; the British people too, would want to know why so much material, manpower and shipping space had been wasted. Britain has once again thrown away men and ships she cannot afford, and she will pay the price of Roosevelt's amateur strategy and Churchill's promotion to the rank of lieutenant.

# February 1943

# Transcript 186:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for UK: 22.30: 3.2.43.

'Views on the News' by William Joyce: the tragedy of Stalingrad.

(Beginning Missed) . . . . in Poland, in the Balkans, but above all in Russia there has been won a succession of great triumphs which have fully demonstrated the soldierly worth of the German people. And, even now, when we think of the tragedy of Stalingrad, we must, if we are to retain a due sense of proportion, remember that again and again huge Soviet armies have been encircled and annihilated, that millions of Bolshevik prisoners have been taken, and that the reverse inflicted on German arms occurred not in Germany, not within hundreds of miles of German soil, but right in the heart of the enemy's land.

That those who have lost their nearest and dearest, their friends and their acquaintances in Stalingrad should grieve is but the law of human nature. That the whole German people should join with them in sympathy is but a phenomenon of the national unity which is Germany's greatest strength. But it would be a profound, a cardinal error to suppose that the German nation does not know how to take one defeat after so many victories. Nor, if the truth must be told, am I convinced that Stalingrad was, in the worst sense of the word, in the most essential, in the psychological sense, a defeat. Let us look at the facts. I think it was Napoleon who said, 'In warfare the moral is to the physical as three to one'. So far as divisions, brigades and battalions are concerned, Stalingrad was a German defeat. But when a Great Power like the National Socialist Reich is waging a total war, divisions and battalions can be replaced. If we review the position in sober and cold calculations, all sentiment apart, we must realize that the fall of Stalingrad cannot not impair the German defensive system as a whole. Whatever individuals have lost, whatever they may have sacrificed, there is nothing in the position as a whole to controvert the view that the main objectives of the enemy offensives have been frustrated. Stalingrad was a part of the price which had to be paid for the salvation of Europe from the Bolshevik hoards. The Special Communiqué from the Führer's H.Q. describes how the defenders honoured their standards with their last breath. Two Rumanian divisions and a Croat regiment shared the fate of their German comrades. The German Supreme Command states that although the time has not yet come to relate the sequence of events which led to the final result, the sacrifice which was offered up was not in vain, from the purely military point of view. For many weeks the force which has now been overwhelmed fulfilled its duty of behalf of European civilization by acting as a bulwark against the onslaughts of six Soviet armies. Then, when the gallant force was surrounded, it continued to bind down strong enemy armies, despite the privations and the hardships that it suffered. The heroes of the Stalingrad saga gave the German Command the time and the opportunity to devise and to execute counter-measures upon which the fate of the whole eastern front depended. Thus, apart from the great symbolic and the great spiritual significance of their task, the fighters of Stalingrad were performing a military duty of the utmost importance. Their valour, their tenacity, their fierce determination were an integral part of the war effort which Germany is exerting. They were not merely fighting as a beleaguered army; they were contributing no less to the general course of operations than if they had been on the offensive, taking one enemy position after another. And if battles were to be considered solely by the casualties inflicted upon the opposing sides, I am fully convinced that Stalingrad would rank as a German victory. As I have said before, the German officers and men did not consider that the time had come to surrender when the ammunition gave out. When there were neither shells nor cartridges there were bayonets, and if the bayonets snapped there were rifle-butts, and if the rifle was torn away from the German soldier by many hands even then he resisted with all that was in him, until movement became impossible, and he covered with his body the place where he stood.

In these hours of reflection upon a great sacrifice it would be out of place to take much notice of the miserable slanders which Jewish non-combatants, far from the arena of battle have had to utter against the bravest of the brave. It is enough to say that in Stalingrad the unity between the German officers and men has been demonstrated in such a way that only the fool can ever again question it. As the official reports simply relate, under the swastika standard raised high above the highest ruin in Stalingrad the fight was fought out to the end. The Generals, officers and N.C.O.s and privates fought shoulder to shoulder until the last bullet had been fired. They died that Germany might live. Their example will give inspiration to ages without a name, and divisions of the Sixth Army that have fallen will rise again

It is not easy in simple words to do justice to this epic. Far away from the line of fire one is apt to forget the kindly, even gentle nobility of the officer who encourages his men with a smile and a few cheerful words in the face of death. Or again there is a difference between the desperate resistance of those who expect to be relieved and those whose duty it is to fight on until the death.

Let it be enough to say that the Stalingrad defense was symbolic of the fierce resolve which inspires the whole German nation. I think I am right in saying tonight that of more than 80 million Germans there is not one who puts to himself the alternatives of victory or defeat. The only alternatives are victory and death. Stalingrad has this great symbolic meaning.

Henceforth the whole German people will fight and work in proud unison, waging the total war of steel, iron and flame. They will put aside all dalliance and above all they will hold themselves bound by sacred oath to do that which the men of Stalingrad would have them do to win the total victory.

Tonight I do not wish to concern myself with the articles that have appeared in British and American newspapers recommending and predicting the deportation of the German people to Siberia or proclaiming their belief in a Soviet regime for all Europe as the best solution of this continent's problems. Into such bald, disjointed chatter there is no need to enquire closely. Well do I know that the Jews of London, New York and Moscow are at one in their desire to see Europe prostrate under the heel of Bolshevism. Between capitalism and communism there can come about an alliance only upon the basis of enmity against the national constructive forces in Europe that loathe and despise them. But the issue rests with no commentators, with no propagandists but with the German forces and the German people who make the war effort of the troops possible.

It may be thought in Britain tonight that the German people are depressed by the news from Stalingrad. Earnestly and sincerely I can say they are not. For some days they have been resigned to this bad news, but they realize that sadness, mourning, grief have nothing whatever to do with the actual problem. If you think the Germans will nurse their defeat and repine you know nothing, nothing about the National Socialist Reich. With a fiery will the whole German nation is arising, conscious of its proud and sacred mission to shield Europe from the Bolshevik hoards who would destroy us all if not hurled back.

I have no prediction to make, no threats to utter. I just think as I see these elemental forces stirring, as I see the storm gathering, that as yet the outside world does not know what Hitler's Germany can accomplish.

It is not without pain, not without suffering that the mother brings her child into the world. It is the rule of nature that we have to give in order to gain. Real war, like true love, never did run smooth, but I know that every Englishman prides himself on his power to recover from the blows he receives. Let it be understood that the German has this fine quality in even greater measure.

The lesson that Germany's enemies have to learn and shall learn is that if Germany was strong before, she will be doubly strong in the future, and as the shades of the heroes of Stalingrad march side by side with their living comrades, they will march to a glorious victory which will redeem their sacrifice and stamp upon the tablets of history the proud legend: 'Thanks to these men and their like Europe lives in freedom and in peace.'

# **April** 1943

# Transcript 187:- Breslau: 315.8m: In English for UK: 22.30: 15.04.43.

'Views on the News' by William Joyce: gigantic and hideous massacre at Katin.

[Today's report from the GSC communiqué on eastern front and Tunisia quoted.]

The subject which holds the attention of Europe at present however is that of the gigantic and hideous massacre of more than 10,000 Polish officers in the pine forest of Katin near Smolensk by Bolshevik butchers, who chose this method of seeking to ensure that they would encounter no opposition from the military class with regard to their designs of annexing the whole of the former Polish territory in the course of the expansion which they trusted the Red Army to render possible. Many enquiries have been addressed by the Polish emigrants in London to the Soviet Government requesting information as to what had become of Polish officers who had been taken to Russia as prisoners-of-war. The fate of nearly 12,000 of them has now been established. Despite the lapse of three years it has been possible to identify 50 of the victims already.

I am used, of course, to the fact that Bolshevism is criminal, remorseless and unscrupulous. There is no account of any Jewish-Bolshevik atrocity which would be brought before me that could surprise me, and yet there does seem to be a particularly macabre element in this discovery. The work of exhumation has been carried out by Poles. These men must be wondering as they go about their gruesome task how much British guarantees are worth. For after all, the pledges given to Poland by the British Government did not specify that Polish sovereignty was to be protected against Germany but surrendered to the Bolsheviks. So far as the Poles knew, the guarantee was perfectly general. It is not merely that Britain is the ally of the Soviet Union, the associate of these Jewish-Communist murderers whose character, if it has changed at all in the last quarter of a century, has altered for the worst.

It would only be the unsullied idealists, the moral purists of the most innocent nature who would expect Britain to denounce her alliance with Soviet Russia now that a further and a shocking example of Soviet methods has been given to the world. But there is, or should be, a difference between preserving an association for reasons of expediency and foully betraying one's trusting friends.

In recent days there appeared in the London *Times* an editorial stamped with the imprimata of official Government policy, stating that the balance of power was dead. Not once, but twice within a few days *The Times* advanced the argument that Britain should seek agreement with the Soviet Union on the basis of making concessions and making them ungrudgingly whilst there was still time. Now of course these concessions would include, and I am quite sure that they did include, the assurance that no British opposition would be raised against any territorial annexations which the Bolsheviks might make at the expense of their neighbours. There is no secret about the fact that Sikorski and other leading Polish emigrants in London were bitterly dissatisfied with the attitude of the British Government which apparently expected them to keep quiet and refrain from any statement which might give offense to the Kremlin. In fact, whilst de Gaulle was weeping in one corner over his lost patronage, the Poles were cursing in another corner at the decision of Mr. Churchill to treat their claims to full sovereignty as non-existent, or at least as valid only in so far as the Kremlin might profess to approve of them.

Of course, as I have often remarked before, the Prime Minister of Britain is a zealous interpreter of Jewish ambitions and policy. He is very faithful indeed to the great Hebrew financiers whom he considers entitled to give him orders, and it is therefore all the more interesting to examine an article written some days ago by the Jewish publicist Harold Laski and published in the New Statesman and Nation under the pseudonym of 'Critic'. The argument is concerned largely with the question as to whether Archbishop Spellmann, the itinerant American prelate, has been interesting himself in the dispute between the Polish emigrants and Moscow. Laski expresses the opinion that if Spellmann wants to play some part in the affair, he should not content himself with talking to Sikorski, but should go and see Stalin. After all the blessings and benedictions which have been showered upon this arch-criminal by hypocritical priests, he might well be interested to see a real live Archbishop at the Kremlin.

The main feature of interest however in Laski's article is this most striking statement, that nobody can do the Poles a worse service than to assure them that the future of Poland as a state would be ensured by a guarantee from the western democracies. This pronouncement is worth noting and remembering. Here in April, 1943, we are solemnly told that the sovereignty and the integrity of Poland cannot be secured by a guarantee from Britain and America. Why then was the guarantee given by Britain and France in 1939? Not out of any love for the Poles, as events have shown, but solely in order that a pretext might be fabricated for declaring war on Germany, a war of lewish revenge. And now, says Laski, a guarantee from the western democracies is not enough. The Poland of the future, he asserts, must stand in well with Soviet Russia - of course! And then Laski goes on to make his meaning a little plainer by saying that if security be organised on an international basis, boundaries will not matter much, in any case, but that if the age of power politics be not past, then Britain and the USA, would have no right to blame the Soviets for adopting such frontiers as they deemed necessary to their security. What an invaluable example is this of the Jewish method of argument! If the era of international agreement dawns, says Laski, boundaries will not matter, and the Soviets can help themselves to the former Poland. But if not, the Bolsheviks must protect themselves against any future attack, and therefore annex what they want. On this basis of logic all the dreams and ambitions of the Kremlin are not only legitimate but praiseworthy, according to Laski. This detestable Jew regrets that some American newspaper should have published protests against the shooting by the Bolsheviks of two Polish Socialists. You notice how guick the Jew, even the Socialist or Liberal Jew, is to invoke the powers of censorship when it suits him to do so. But, says, Laski, the matter was much better handled in London, where a small private commemoration serviced was held in Caxton Hall behind closed doors. Here once again is the same trend of policy, the same mentality as that revealed in The Times leaders, that whatever may be said in secret, nobody shall be allowed to utter one word in public against that sacred beast, the Soviet Union I remember well when the same type of convention used to forbid all open references to the Jews themselves in England. That ban was eventually smashed. But now it is Stalin's murderous Jewish commissars who must not be mentioned, for they stand under lewish protection.

If Laski is annoyed that some American should have protested against the shooting of two Polish Socialists, what is to be said about the cold-blooded and systematic murder of more than 10,000 Polish officers who were entitled to be treated as prisoners-of-war? What is the use of continuing a dispute about the shooting of two Poles when the bodies of nearly 12,000 are now being exhumed and examined? Will there be a service in a great cathedral, or will there just be a strictly private gathering in the Conway [sic] Hall? We can very easily judge which Mr. Laski would prefer, and it is noteworthy that British propaganda, British official sources, have said not one word as yet concerning the horror of Katin.

I would not close this evening without a reference to an article in the London Evening Standard from the pen of Mr. Davies, formerly the American ambassador in Moscow. Mr. Davies - who is also a Jew - lately distinguished himself by proposing that when the war was over the USA, should reach an amicable agreement with the Soviet Union by compensating the Bolsheviks at the expense of the British Empire, which he stated, was disintegrating in any case. Now he tells his London readers that he is an individualistic liberal, believing in private enterprise, that he is anti-Communist but pro-Soviet. Here is another little flash of the Hebrew mentality. But, asserts Davies, if I had been born in Russia and not in America, I should probably be a Bolshevik today. I am quite sure he would. And there is many a Bolshevik at heart whom it suits to put on the appearance of an individualist liberal. The main message that Davies conveys to his readers is: 'We can trust Soviet Russia'. That assurance is of special value coming as it does from a lew, who has already promised the Soviets a share of the British Empire. No wonder he wants the British people to trust the Soviets! Blind confidence has often been inculcated by the wily Jew in the unsuspecting Gentile. But never has there been a more flagrant abuse of human credulity than the Jewish attempt to convince the British people that Bolshevism is harmless. How harmless it is the thousands of corpses dug up in that pine forest near Smolensk will testify, with a silence more expressive than words could be.

# July 1943

# Transcript 188:- Calais: 514.6m: In English for UK: 22.30: 29.7.43.

### 'Views on the News' by William Joyce: birthday tribute to Benito Mussolini.

Today's report from the German Supreme Command gives further information as to the progress of the campaign on the eastern front. [Details of fighting in the Orel Sector.] Along the whole front the Bolshevik tank losses amounted to 186 machines. The fact that so high a proportion of the total was accounted for in the Orel district is explained by the diminution in the power and extent of the Soviet onslaughts over the front as a whole, to which reference was made in yesterday's report from the German Supreme Command. [Further details of repulse of enemy attacks, as communiqué.] Thus the struggle for the destiny of Europe continues in that great and decisive area where the forces of the New Europe meet and defeat the challenge of the Jewish conspiracy in its most naked, if not its most insidious form.

Even at this stage of the combat two important facts are evident to all those who can claim to observe events intelligently. First, the Bolshevik design of breaking the German bulwark by a massive offensive has failed; and secondly, there is a small disappointment in Moscow at the failure of Churchill and Roosevelt to set up a Second Front in the west of Europe.

[Details of Sicilian operations as in communiqué.] I would repeat if I might a quotation from Radio Rome given by Roderich Dietze this time last evening. 'Italy sees herself face to face with a relentless enemy: she has no choice but to fight for her freedom and her honour.' I would also recall his reference to the attitude of the Wilhelmstrasse, where it was pointed out that the decisive and vital natural interest which form the basis of the military and political co-operation between Germany and Italy still remains. I quite agree with him that there is no object for the present in discussing the internal developments in the Italian situation during the last week, since after all it is the Italians themselves who are most concerned and who have the right to comment upon a fluid situation which they can judge from their own particular experience, and in the light of first-hand evidence. Naturally they have noted the demands of Churchill and Roosevelt that they should surrender unconditionally and hand themselves over body and soul to the mercy of western plutocracy, which has always begrudged them a place in the sun.

And there must be very large numbers of Italians who today realise that the animosity of their opponents was directed, not against Fascism, but against the fundamental claim of Italy to live, to eat, to breathe the air, to play some part in the shaping of the world's affairs.

And now, today, I could not discuss any aspect of European politics without paying a tribute to Benito Mussoliniwhose birthday it is. Perhaps this is a subject upon which I can speak from a personal as well as a national point of view. The German people honour this man, who, in the fateful days after the last war raised the standard of Fascism against the Communist menace and brought the spirit of regeneration to his country, which, though technically among the victors, was treated very much as a defeated power. In the period before Mussolinimarched on Rome there were many Italian cities in which an officer or a soldier who had fought at the front could not wear his uniform or his decorations without being mobbed, spat upon, and treated like a public enemy. Mussolini's path to power was not strewn with roses. All the bestiality of Moscow's agents, all the atrocious venom of the Communist submen, all the hatred of which the enemies of nationalism were capable, were directed against this heroic figure and his gallant followers. Many were the martyrs that gave up their lives in order that an Italy redeemed should take her place with pride amongst the nations.

As a front-line soldier, as a former Socialist, Mussolini knew the problems of the people, and, with his exceptional genius, even at that early time he recognised that a socialism to be valuable must be national. For more than 20 years this statesman, living in the spirit of unselfish patriotism, devoting himself without reserve to the cause of his people, raised Italy in the esteem of the whole world, however sharply his adversaries may have condemned particular aspects of his policy. What he has done for Italian culture cannot very well be expressed by me at the close of a short commentary like this, but

when all radio commentators have passed into the depths of oblivion, and when all they have said is forgotten, the name of Benito Mussolini will be enshrined in the indelible memory of history; and he will rank with Carlyle's heroes as a great man who gave himself heart and soul to the task which lay before him, that of inspiring the urge of immortality in an ancient and hard-working people who, above all else, required a leader.

And, for the personal point of view, if that be allowed to me, I can only say that when I joined the first Fascist movement in Britain on 6<sup>th</sup> December 1923, I saw that night in Battersea the mob violence, the Red Flags, the broken heads and the broken bodies, the typical evidence of the disruption which Communism can bring into a nation; and while I heard the dismal wail of the 'Red Flag' intoned by the submen out for blood, I thought of Mussolini and of what he had been able to do for Italy. I was not pro-Italian, I was merely pro-human; there were many millions of people throughout the world at about that time who had the same thoughts; and when I look back upon these 20 years I can only say that Mussolini has, in that period, become one of the greatest figures in history. The shades of the great Romans up to the time of Augustus, and unborn generations of Italian people, can pay homage to this great leader whose stature time can only increase.

## Transcript 189:- Radio National: 208.6 m: 20.50: 23.7.43.

### Call to the men of the BFL.

OPENING ANNOUNCEMENT: Here is Radio National! Here is Radio National! Radio National broadcasts on wavelength 208.6m from 8.50 pm to 9.0 pm and from 9.50pm to 10.0 pm every night. Radio National is the only free station broadcasting in English. Radio National is the only station run entirely by Englishmen where there is no censor. You will now hear an important announcement from N.H.Q.

Comrades in the struggle! Men of the BFL! (possibly DFL) For the first time since the inception of this great movement we are able to speak to our members by radio. We have not been idle these past few years (?although) the cream of our most active officers have been unlawfully detained by the Government in prisons throughout the country and in the Isle of Man. We have not been idle. Decentralised as we were, there were still sufficient men of courage among us to carry on the fight against the war-mongers. In all parts of the country we maintained our information groups which untiringly named the enemy in our midst; we named and exposed the Jews as the power behind the Government, as the real culprits and instigators of this futile war without end.

But, as well as all that, we have worked to reorganise ourselves, to reconstitute the movement, to reassemble our ranks once again into a (?phalanx of) action, and today, just as numerous but more powerful than ever before, we come before the nation to oppose the Government and more, to oppose those sinister forces behind the Government who direct foreign policy and dictate imperial strategy. We of this movement denounce this war. We have no quarrel with the Germans. Our policy has always been to mind Britain's business. For 10 years we have warned the people of this country to beware of Continental commitments. We have always held that Danzig was not worth a single drop of British blood. We do not think that the whole of international Jewry is worth the life of a single British soldier and last, though by no means least we do not consider the present system of (?financial) democracy with the old gang of politicians at its head to be worth fighting for. Our (?fight is not in the field and never) . . . Our fight is here at home. Our fight is against the corrupt, Jew-stubborned Government which has betrayed the true interests of the people, who have hung around our necks the millstone of a seven years war. The Government got us into this war and now it's up to us to get ourselves out of it. That won't be done by constitutional methods. For us, the days of playing at parliamentary constitutionalism are over - definitely over.

Men of the BFL, this is a call to action! The Chief of Staff of the reconstituted movement calls upon all officers and men of the Northern and of the Southern Commands, of the I Squad of the NLA. The Chief of Staff calls upon all officers and men, wherever they are attached, to get into touch immediately with you newly appointed DOs and Section Leaders and to prepare for action. That's all for now, men. P.J.

CLOSING ANNOUNCEMENT: You have been listening to an announcement from NHQ. This announcement will be repeated tomorrow at 9.50 pm on the same wavelength. Radio National is signing off. Radio National will be on the air again tonight at 9.50 with another important announcement. Don't forget to tune in on wavelength 208.6m.

# August 1943

# Transcript 190:- Radio National: 208.6 m: 21.50: 2.8.43.

Talk by 'Pointer': the air raid racket. Jewish ICI profiting from war.

By the exposure of what the Americans call the 'Air Racket' there has been widespread talk about Imperial Chemical Industries, Limited. Recently questions were asked in the House of Lords about allegations by a small rival American chemical company which had told its subsidiaries not to negotiate with the Jewish-controlled ICI. They said ICI had made trade agreements with enemy companies to create a monopoly of chemicals used in producing fuse, detonators and bombs. ICI's head is Lord Melchett, whose fingers are in every armament firm in the world. His investments are so great that it needs a large staff to look after them. A request was made for a public inquiry, and one of the ICI directors admitted that there existed (?partial) arrangements between ICI and a company at present making war supplies for the enemy. He said his company would welcome an inquiry. This was undoubtedly an attempt to pull a red herring over a trail already smelling strongly of corruption and bribery. These Jewish armament kings are sending the youth of the world to its death. They are prolonging a war they made so that they may profit. Only an exhaustive investigation will uncover the underground workings of this, the largest Jewish vice in the world.

# October 1943

# Transcript 191:- Radio National: 208.6m: 20.50 21.10.43.

### Appeal by 'Manxman' to the wives and mothers of Britain.

It is the duty of every sane-thinking Britisher to denounce the race of parasites and aliens who have brought the might of our Empire into this terrible war. This race as we know are the Jews, who by their financial manipulations in London, New York and Moscow have plunged the European nations into untold misery, sacrificing Christian lives so that they can emerge the victors and become the rulers of the world. I have no doubt in my mind that practically everybody in Great Britain, France, Belgium, Holland, Germany, probably in the whole of the Christian world is affected in some way or other by this .... (?) slaughter. How many of us here in Britain have lost our sons, brothers, husbands and others of our men folk? The numbers don't bear repeating. But I appeal to the mothers of those just to consider that their valuable lives were laid down in this senseless Jew-made struggle. In other words, our sons have been sold as mercenaries to the infamous international alliance between New York and Moscow. Was it for this that you brought them into the world? Was it so that their bodies could decorate some foreign beach? No. Every son born British stock has a right as a citizen of the greatest empire in the world and in history to something other than sacrifice to the Lion of Judah.

If the Japs and Chinese and the South Americans want to kill each other off and to live a life of continual war and horror, let them. It is not our direct affair. It is only the business of the Yids in England who wish to supply them with the means of killing each other. But for Joe Smith and Bill Higgins it is no matter or consequence. We can take our place as Britishers amongst the intelligent and Christian peoples of the world and live peacefully and fairly well just as we did before the Jews decided to change our mode of living for us. To wage this war, when we have everything to live for and so much to lose, just for the sake of Judah, is hypocritical and beyond comprehension. Although at the moment we are doing fairly well and successfully (in) the war, although we have gained some large areas of swamps and uncultivated forest land in Abyssinia, and further useless stretches of desert in North Africa, we cannot escape from the fact that the Jews of Wall Street are only waiting to pounce on the finest of our possessions in the southern hemisphere, and already have appropriated our West Indian possessions and our interests in America, when the last Englishmen has laid down his life in their criminal war. Once more I say, people of Great Britain, just think for a moment and you will realise how much we are losing, individually and as a nation as a whole. The sooner we stop this senseless slaughter and come to our right senses and furthermore kick the Jews out of our country, the sooner we shall be able to secure peace for ourselves and for the rest of the world, and above all, shall we secure a return to the high British standards of living that are so dear to us all. Let them remain, and we shall find ourselves sold to everlasting lewish bondage and our children will only be able to turn round and say that we were the generation who delivered the Empire to the Jews.

# February 1944

# Transcript 192:- Radio Luxembourg 11.2.44.

### Matters of the Moment: ladies first!

[Note: This transcript is a reproduction of a Luxembourg script for the 'Matters of the Moment' programme, which includes the original speakers' instructions in German. It is based upon a document recovered by MI5 from Luxembourg station.]

We are presenting the 23<sup>rd</sup> edition of a program in which a number of people meet to discuss the kind of problems that crop up, problems which are also interesting from a woman's point of views. The things that matter vitally do concern us all, alike. Only the approach seems to differ. Women as you know tend to tackle problems more from the intuitive side and get farther that way and nearer the core of things than do we poor mortals who are not satisfied until we have threshed things out logically, split them and analysed them and yet are farther away from the real truth than ever. That is the reason why I would like to discuss the very problems of our days with you in the hope that you may help me to clear up the muddle.

There have been at least two noteworthy events which will have made you aware of the present difficulties. There was Dean Inge's address to the Ruskin Society, a gloomy but rather pertinent forecast of Britain's lot in years to come; and, an apparently smaller event, an article in the Cavalcade stating that the British Government has been called upon by the Malthusian League to take serious steps to resist the danger of an increasing birth [sic] among the poorer elements of the population. Dean Inge, of course, as everybody knows, has long been described as a pessimist by nature. But in his book 'England' published some years before the war, he stated his case very concisely. Whether at that time he was right in his surmises, we need not discuss at the moment. But the fact is, his unhappy prophesy of today are so [sic] well-founded that they can not be logically disputed.

I am awfully sorry I kept you so long with my chatting, but our guests are keeping us still longer. So I won't give you any more of my ideas so as not to prejudice your case or theirs and play you some music instead. Perhaps part of Mozart's Hafner Symphony, played by the Viennese Philharmonic Orchestra.

Folgt, Imperial o 14o71 (2.Satz).

Well, here are our guests for today: Mrs. Tree and Mrs. Gardner, Margaret Joyce and Eddie, and of course our two clubbish gentlemen Peter Wood and Joe Sumers. Will you have some refreshments or would you rather begin the debate straight away? Well, as there is no restraining you, make yourselves as much at home as you can and begin.

Folgt, Dialog Bothamley-Vardon.

Mrs. Tree and Mrs. Gardner.

Mrs. Tree: Someone told me that your third child is one that you adopted. She seems so like

your own that I could hardly believe it.

Mrs. Gardiner: Yes, it is true and she is like our own. I seldom remember that she is not.

Mrs. Tree: Does she know?

Mrs. Gardiner: She does now. We hesitated to tell her because we thought it might be a shock. But

at least we felt it was better she should know and get used to the idea while she is still so young, so we told her and said that of course we loved her just as much as if she

had been born ours.

Mrs. Tree: Did she seem to mind or be upset in any way?

238

Not at all. I heard her say a few days after to one of the others: 'I was adopted; you Mrs. Gardiner:

were only born'.

Mrs. Tree: She is very lucky. I often think of children less lucky. Think of the way many societies

tried to help the families of those Poles and Finns when the Soviets attacked Finland before this war and were seizing the children and sending them off in herds somewhere or other. It was dreadful by the way how those efforts were damped

down.

Mrs. Gardiner: I didn't hear about it. Why were they damped down, anyhow?

Mrs. Tree: Because about that time our politicians were being made to damp down all our fear

and dislike of the Soviets and direct it onto Germany.

Mrs. Gardiner: Oh, how wicked!

Mrs. Tree: But I would like to write to all those societies and agencies for the protection of

children and ask what has been done for the masses of children from Sicily whom at the Bolshevist demand were sent off from there to Russia when we and the Americans

took Sicily.

Mrs. Gardiner: Oh, how infernally wicked!

Mrs. Tree: Yes, all between 6 and 14. And one of the ships in which they were was struck by a

mine somewhere off Port Said and they were all drowned.

Mrs. Gardiner: Oh dear, it hardly bears thinking of. What must their mothers think of the English for

letting the Bolsheviks have the run of their teeth like this. We seem to have lost all

sense of proportion.

Mrs. Tree: And then the BBC and all those people talk of the bogey that Hitler makes of the

Bolsheviks! Who was telling me of a book lately written by three children called 'Round the world in 10 years', where they write so naively about the difference

between Soviet Russia and Germany? Have you heard about it?

Mrs. Gardiner: Yes, it was Mrs. Wood. She was telling Mrs. Orchard about it last week and I got it

> and read it. As a matter of fact, I brought it here to show you those bits and some others that I though equally interesting. Here is a sentence: 'We got on the train and went to Russia. When we got to Russian trains it wasn't so chic. The GPU had guns on them and when we smiled they wouldn't smile back.' In Berlin they had had a great

friend who was a policeman so they noticed the contrast.

Mrs. Tree: Do they talk about any difference in the food?

Mrs. Gardiner: Yes, here is a bit. 'The Russians were very poor, so they didn't have much food. We

didn't like it in Russia because we didn't have fruit, no oranges or anything.' Stalinlets his people starve. And in another place, 'we didn't have milk all the time we were in

Moscow'.

Mrs. Tree: What did they say about Germany?

One moment, I'll look that up. Oh, here it is: 'Back to Berlin. We went to Frau Mrs. Gardiner:

> Doktor's hotel and she gave us a lovely breakfast. Then we went out later and ate wurst', (she means sausage of course), 'and chocolate because we hadn't had nice things for so long.' And she also says 'Every Sunday morning we went to church Every Sunday afternoon we went to the Cafe Vaterland. They charged children 10 pfennigs (a penny) and you could go to the Bavarian room and play. They have lots of

toys and slides. Then they give you milk and chocolate and the Kindermädchen told us stories'

Mrs. Tree: My dear, isn't it awful to think of how we are bombing all that!

Mrs. Gardiner: Oh, here is a bit again about Russia: 'One day Jeannie told me that there was no God in

Russia. And I believe it. But I said, 'there is a God in Berlin'.' It is all so natural. Here is about Russia also: 'I got sick with bed bugs and bites and wore bandages around my legs and arms. We were saving our shoes because you couldn't buy good shoes in

Moscow.'

Mrs. Tree: Tell me more about what she says about Germany.

Mrs. Gardiner: Here is a bit: 'Before Hitler came we had beggars up the service stairs all day long.

Now Hitler has Winter Help for them and they go there and we go to the restaurant and have a one course dinner and give the rest for the Winter Help.' No-one could say that this child was writing for political purposes. Oh, she also says: 'there are many ladies in the army' and that Americans were there making gas for the war, and very

rich.

Mrs. Tree: That gives the show away!

Ansagerin: I know the book you were talking about and I am glad you thought of giving us some

interesting details. Both the German and the Soviet cases are clear. And it should not

be difficult for you to make your choice.

Well, I hope you have all settled down properly. Shall I play you some music? Some really lovely one? This record here is a bit high-browish but very tuneful. It is by that

Dutch composer Cornelis Dopper. He calls it: A Gothic Chaconne.

Folgt: Telefunken S k 3156 (Seite vier)

Ansagerin: Well, now Margaret, will you and Eddie tell us what troubles you today?

Folgt: Dialog Margaret Joyce-Schneider. . . .

Ansagerin: Well, I think you two put the case admirably. It is astonishing, Isn't It? And It does not

make much sense though I suppose it fits alright into the general trend of political muddles. I do think we need some Brahms to set us at ease again. I hope you will like

this movement from his first symphony.

Folgt: Telefunken E.27o6 (Seite acht)

Ansagerin: And now for a solid and manly argument:

Folgt: Dialog Peter Woods and Joe Somers

Signature Tune mit eingeblendeter Schluss. Absage:

Sprecher: So much for today. You have been listening to the 23<sup>rd</sup> edition of Ladies First. Our guests today were: Mrs. Tree and Mrs. Gardiner, Margaret Joyce and Eddie, and Peter Wood and Joe Sumers, not to forget the comperes. We now take leave of you and hope that you will tune in again next Friday at the same time.

LADIES FIRST please.

## March 1944

# Transcript 193:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 28.3.44.

Talk by Edward Bowlby: Sir Archibald Sinclair and the air war.

[Transcripts based on Captured German Documents.]

Titel.

SIR ARCHIBALD SINCLAIR & THE AIR WAR.

Verfasser.

Edward Bowlby.

O.M. von Kategorien

Sprecher

Edward Bowlby

**Uberspielt** 

Less than a month ago, the British Air Minister Sir Archibald Sinclair made the following statement - 'It has never been and will never be the policy of the RAF to drop bombs on any non-military objectives.' In view of this statement it is worth while quoting a few recent sayings by official and semi-official personages in Britain. These sayings should go to prove conclusively that Sir Archibald is guilty of producing terminological inexactitudes, with a view to quietening the unrest felt by many people in Britain over the air attacks.

The Daily Mail in its leading article of the 13<sup>th</sup> March, entitled 'Dangerous Weather' says 'When the attacks began on Berlin it was estimated that 50,000 tons of bombs would be sufficient to flatten it out as a city, and up to date 30,000 have been let loose upon it'. Note the words used - to flatten it out as a city!!! In the Daily Mail of the 10<sup>th</sup> March is an article by the imaginative Mr. Farr who boasts that numbers of theatres in Berlin, Leipzig and other cities have been destroyed, and that the temporary use of schools can no longer be made since these too have been destroyed. The veracity or otherwise of this statement is of no account at the moment, but what is of importance is the gloating manner in which Mr. Farr praises the air command and dwells longingly on this particular type of destruction.

Yet another article appears in the News Chronicle of the 10<sup>th</sup> March, this time by Dennis Weaver who after several columns of wishful thinking goes on to say that more than 45% of Berlin can be regarded as totally destroyed. Now if such a thing were the case, how could anyone say that 45° of a city of more than five million inhabitants could be military objectives. Towards the end of his article Mr. Weaver gives himself away by trying to point out that the attempts of private householders to make their houses secure against incendiaries were of no avail. He goes on to give fantastic figures of private household destruction, and gives vivid pictures of people being buried under huge blocks of flats. These then are the pictures made by Mr. Weaver of what Sir Archibald Sinclair says are only military objectives.

Mr. Weaver than turns his pen upon a rather despicable comment on bombed out Berliners. He says, 'it is a grim sight to see a man whose wife and child have been killed a few hours before, turning up to punch the clock at the works, white-faced but on time.' It is clear from this statement that Mr. Weaver has a very sparse idea of things in Germany, and that his imagination is very versatile. In actual fact, any person who is bombed out, no matter whether he has lost members of his family, his home or whether he has had the fortune to save his entire family and belongings, automatically receives a whole fortnight's leave of absence from his work.

Finally, H.C. Greene speaking over the BBC on March 25<sup>th</sup>, reports that more than 6 million German people have been rendered homeless by allied bombing. All no doubt, if we listen to Sir Archibald Sinclair, living in military objectives!!

Mr. Churchill last year said 'We will try the experiment' when referring to wholesale bombing - well - the experiment has been tried with particular ruthlessness and barbarism, but it has failed. It was significant that in his speech of March 26<sup>th</sup>, Churchill made no reference to these barbaric attacks, no

doubt since he knows that they have not had the effect that he had hoped, and also realising that the boomerang that he launched may well now return increased a hundredfold upon his own head.

It must be clear to every single person that the attacks made by Bomber Command and the US Air Force have been directly aimed at the civilian population, having no regard whatsoever for military targets, and although the present air attacks on England made by the Luftwaffe do not in any way constitute or form part of any reprisal measures, the British people must not be surprised if a full penalty is exacted for these unwarranted attacks by the RAF.

The boomerang which Churchill launched will, when the Supreme Command of the Wehrmacht considers fit, rebound upon the heads of the British leaders as the just retribution for their acts, and it is to be hoped that the British people will realise that it was Churchill and his satellite Harris who brought this retribution upon them.

# June 1944

# Transcript 194:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 22.30: 7.6.44.

'Views on the News' by William Joyce: invasion - Churchill's premature optimism.

In the House of Commons on Tuesday Mr. Churchill made two statements concerning the operations in Normandy. I do not intend to comment upon them in detail, for it would not be worth while. The Prime Minister has to depend on Eisenhower's H.Q. for his information, and in turn Eisenhower's H.Q. has to rely upon the reports which may be supplied by a long chain of Commanders and subordinate Commanders and very subordinate Commanders. In the last resort, a harassed Company Sergeant Major, wandering about helplessly, in a forest of flame, may be the best qualified person to describe the situation. But he has something else to do. In the circumstances I can well imagine that Eisenhower, rather than remain silent, has been synthesising accounts of the battle for Mr. Churchill's use. At any rate, the Premier, after presenting to the House of Commons a favourable account of the venture's progress, fortified himself against both criticism and recrimination with the words: 'But all this, although a very valuable first step, a vital and essential first step, gives no indication whatever of what may be the course of the battle in the next days and weeks.'

I think, moreover, that if Mr. Churchill had been as confident as his speeches in the House might have led to members to believe, the King's speech would not have sounded that note of supreme gravity which characterised it. I know that Mr. Churchill has no scruples about deceiving the public; in fact, he has repeatedly excused such deception on the ground that it was intended to mislead the enemy. But this time, I am, for the moment prepared to believe that he himself is somewhat in the dark. This much, at any rate, can be said without incurring contradiction; on the first day of the invasion, on D-Day in fact, the world, including Britain, had to accept the reports issued by the German authorities as the sole criterion of events. Not only in neutral capitals, but even in London, the dominant questions was, 'What is the latest information given by the German radio?' Naturally it must be allowed that the German Supreme Command is in a superior position with regard to the appreciation of the military situation on the Normandy coast. The defences have been systematically prepared for more than three years. The German commanders have perfected their knowledge of the country and have organised their communications with the thoroughness which the enemy sometimes like to describe as 'Prussian'.

On this new front, irrespective of all tactical incidents, the Germans are masters of all they survey. The German Command knows from minute to minute what is happening; whilst to judge by the statements which American prisoners have made, the invaders though literally on land, are still metaphorically at sea. However, I am not at all surprised that this should be so; and in the immensely complicated strategic and tactical campaign which has now begun, some time must go by before clear lines of definition emerge.

[Today's German communiqué on invasion front quoted.] These airborne units however were tackled by flak even before they set foot on French soil, and were subsequently for the most part wiped out. The seaborne enemy formations managed to gain a foothold at several points, most of their bridgeheads were dispersed by the defenders; either side of the Orne estuary, and north of Carentan heavy fighting is in progress. At these points the enemy has so far been able although at a heavy cost, to maintain his bridgeheads. In the course of the invasion operations, the German Navy has been playing a very gallant part against extremely heavy odds. Early on Tuesday morning German torpedo-boats attacked in the Seine Estuary a formation of enemy battleships, which with cruisers and destroyers was engaged in supporting the landing operations. The gallant German seamen were rewarded with a considerable measure of success. West of Le Havre last night British destroyers were attacked by German light naval forces. I mention these facts not because a new Battle of Trafalger has been fought, but because if we take into consideration the difference between the strength of the German Fleet and that of the naval power opposed to it, we must agree that no navy has ever established higher traditions than that of the Third Reich. And I would remind critical listeners that in the Norwegian campaign a handful of German destroyers out-manoeuvred the Royal Navy. It goes without saying that the enemy's warships have been subjected by the German coastal batteries to a gruelling and deadly fire, but in the first few days of the campaign it is hardly to be expected that detailed figures of the losses suffered by the enemy naval forces should be available for publication. In all probability the data which might have been issued this morning would by this evening be obsolete.

Whilst yesterday's weather was in general unfavourable to air operations, no fewer than 104 enemy planes were shot down over the landing area.

Today's news from the Italian Front shows that the enemy has made progress at some points, while he has been totally repulsed at others. It is not at the moment, however, my intention to enter into a detailed account of the operations in this theatre of war, since they are insignificant in comparison with the outstanding strategical fact that the whole of this Anglo-American campaign has failed in its object, which was to divert substantial German forces from the west to the south. Again and again British military and other commentators have admitted that the supreme objective of the offensive was not the capture of Rome, but the destruction of the German divisions in Italy and thus, as a corollary, their replacement by other divisions. Now, it has not been necessary for the German Supreme Command to take one man away from either the Eastern or the western fronts in order to reinforce the Italian Front. Churchill several months ago said that there would be many false alarms before the real invasion of Europe materialised. The Italian thrust was one of them. But in dealing with the German Supreme Command, Mr. Churchill is not dealing with a class of junior field officers at Camberley, or with American generals whose experience is compounded of memories from the last war and reminiscences of the exploits of Buffalo Bill. The German General Staff can readily distinguish between the essential and the incidental, between the decisive and the contributory factors of warfare. Otherwise there would probably be no Allied troops in Italy today, but the prospects of the campaign in the west would in that case be less favourable to Germany than they are.

In the meantime the Communist bandits in the Balkans have suffered a very sensible reduction of strength. In May, 17,200 of them were killed and a considerable quantity of their weapons and equipment has been either destroyed or taken.

On the whole, I can now assure you that Germany's military position is now better than it has been for some time. The enemy in the west has been so obliging as to select the very ground upon which the German Command desired the decisive battle to be fought. Not all at once, not in every skirmish, will the accumulated strength of the German reserves manifest itself. When in due course the campaign can be assessed on the basis of established fact, the optimism which Churchill nurtured amongst his people will sink into ashes and dust. Before us lies a period in which many riddles will be solved and in which much that has been obscure will become clear.

# Transcript 195:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 19.30: 20.6.44.

# Talk by Edward Bowlby: 'Calling Invasion Forces' - Eisenhower's assurance to British lews.

The terrific casualties suffered by the Allied Forces in the first 10 days of the invasion, which show that the British Government has not the slightest regard for the life of its soldiers, have been compared by the highest German military experts with the useless mass slaughter of the British troops at Passchendaele, in the last war. British troops have been forced into tank traps when storming bridges, in such numbers that literally mountains of dead bodies have to be climbed over by those who are following behind. There is no need for me to give details of this terrible and useless massacre because those of you who are now taking part in the fighting are fully aware of what is going on.

The Times has been forced to admit that the Atlantic Wall is not the bluff the British press made it out to be in past months. The article being Government-controlled, goes on to say that the losses, though heavy, are not as heavy as had been expected. This is, however, a paradox, since no one has any idea of the losses which the Government did actually expect. It must be clear that in the hypothetical case of the Government expected 90 per cent losses and the actual figures turning out to be 85 per cent, they would be perfectly entitled to say that the loss was not as high as was expected. According to captured prisoners, few of those now fighting ever expect to come through the ordeal alive.

It is of particular significance to note that Gen. Eisenhower has been 'nerve soother' to the Jewish community in Britain. There are in Britain approximately one and a half per cent of Jews of military age in the forces, according to the Jewish Chronicle. These Jews are mainly formed into Jewish contingents, and Gen. Eisenhower has assured the British Board of Jewish Deputies that these contingents are not to be employed against the Atlantic Wall. They are to remain in the Mediterranean sector where they will be used in nice safe posts doing police duties in Palestine. The British Tommy is to be used for national suicide. It is the British Tommy who must be mown down by the thousand. It is the British Tommy who must die for further Jewish aims, while the Jew sits back at home, or his son struts about in a khaki uniform with no intention of ever coming within gun-shot. Are you always going to die so that the Jew may live?

# Transcript 196:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 21.45: 20.6.44

### Forces Family Letter Box: invasion front report: dejection of captured Sherman crews.

Five English Prisoners-of-War have just been marched back from the front line to Regimental HQ here, whence they will be taken to some Stalag in Germany. They are the only survivors of two Sherman tank crews knocked out by our Tiger tanks. None of them had ever seen a fighting front before; they had done long years and months of training in their home country, but they all admitted quite frankly that they preferred that kind of life to going to the front; especially one of the boys who had his best girl waiting for him every evening at the barrack gate.

For them, the order to embark for D-Day came one night. They were driven across country in a car with drawn shutters, so they didn't know they were to leave Merry Old England. When they disembarked for their special landing craft on the French coast, the coast defense was already out of action. They saw their Shermans rolling on into the country till, one afternoon, they were suddenly stopped by Tiger tanks. One of the Shermans was knocked out by a direct hit and the crew were all killed, except the wireless operator. The other tank was hit in the turret, where the commander was killed instantly. The rest of the crew then jumped from the disabled tank. They had since been crawling round the green country of Normandy with all those hedges where they could hide. They were hungry but didn't dare walk on too far, so they were finally caught by a German infantry patrol.

They are now sitting here before us, and we must say they don't look the slightest bit bold and martial. They look tired and dirty after the long days of excitement, without sleep or time to wash. Perhaps they are surprised that the war is over for them before it has begun. They had intended to do great things to our Tigers - they were trained to do them - theoretically. Now they have been captured without having fired one single round. Too bad!

One of the chaps - I think it's the driver of the second Sherman - is cursing like hell and he makes no secret of the fact that he has long wanted to take off his 'bloody clothes'. Those are his own words. One 22-year old chap seems dejected to a degree. Tears appear in his voice. He has a souvenir of his tank and its crew in his hands - the steel helmet of his commander, with the name 'Zimmermann' on the inside. The gunner of the other Sherman took out a photo of his lovely young wife. This man had real tears in his eyes when he said sadly that it would be a long time till he could see her again.

# Transcript 197:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 22.30: 20.6.44

'Views on the News' by William Joyce: new weapon: Britain's shabby propaganda.

Today's report from the German Supreme Command announces that the bombardment of London continues. The subject of this new weapon has now been surrounded with as many surmises, conjectures and predictions that I think it well to make a few of the salient facts clear. Whether the thing is jet-propelled or controlled by radio, whether it travels at 1,000 or 40 miles an hour, whether it has incendiary as well explosive properties, are questions which I do not feel called upon to discuss.

The effects of the weapon are such that nobody who has practical experience of them is likely to belittle them, unless he is well paid by his superiors to do so. First of all, let me repeat the important fact that this is only one of the various devices constructed by Germany for the prosecution of the war. Its application to London and southern England may quite rightly be considered as a first installment of the reprisals due for the crimes committed by the Allied air forces against the German civil population, included the machine-gunning of children by American fighters. Thus, pre-eminently, the purpose of the bombardment is strategical.

Already it is noteworthy that various British newspapers are urging the public to proceed with its daily tasks despite the comet menace. Such exaltations stand in contrast to Morrison's attempt to make light of the bombardment. It is beyond dispute that this deluge of comets must have a detrimental effect upon the maintenance of supplies for the invasion forces in Normandy. And, after the measures which the British Government is employing to counteract the attack, I can only concur with the Daily Herald which tersely remarks that no remedy has been found. There is perceptible in nearly all the BBC comments upon the subject a growing bitterness, a sound of recrimination, a tendency to complain about the use of the comets on ethical or chivalrous grounds.

Sorry as I am to think of what the people in southern England are suffering, I have no time whatever for any protest of this nature. I deeply regret, believe me, I most sincerely regret, that the British people, amongst whom my relations and many friends are included, should now be compelled to endure this ordeal because their Government has elected to serve the ends of Jewish international finance and has ignored every warning issued by the Führer and his collaborators against Churchill's deliberate decision to exclude both chivalry and humanity from this struggle. But I have also seen what the German people have had to undergo. I have seen the fortitude through which they have borne air raids directed solely against the civil population, and it would be a queer sort of war if nothing occurred to redress the balance. I trust and believe [one word] that the British public will not seek to make a moral issue of the comet campaign.

The propaganda policy which the British Government has pursued can only be described as shabby. Nobody expected the Air Ministry to issue detailed statements as to what objectives had been demolished. Nobody could have been so unreasonable as to suppose that the BBC would each evening chronicle the damage done. But the mangy endeavour to represent the whole bombardment as a triviality is characteristic of that hand-to-mouth opportunism on which Churchill has successfully lived both literally and metaphorically for many a long year. Then we are told that many months ago the Government knew all about it. Now we are instructed that most of the factories producing them were destroyed a long time ago. After a while there is a grudging admission that some damage has been done and that some lives have been lost. Next we are invited to accept the patently ludicrous proposition that this represents Hitler's last fling. Then comes the grotesquely incongruous complaints about terrorists. There is even an assurance that the Government is employing some very secret countermeasure which, however, does not work.

From all these symptoms it is clear enough that Churchill was hoping that the comet bombardment would be of short duration and its results could be concealed from the outside world and, above all, from the Allied troops in Normandy. However, it appears that inch by inch, hour by hour, he has been obliged to modify the extreme censorship which he at first imposed and to face, most unwillingly, the fact that Britain is confronted with an unexpected and perilous crisis. To any serious student of military science, it is self-evident that the Allied Expeditionary Forces in France, although possessing a foothold are by no means assured of their stride. Their operations could be very materially affected by any dislocation or derangement of their transport communications with the home bases. Yesterday their casualties were especially high. The Allied attempt to break through in the Tilly Sector was a powerful On the Cherbourg Peninsula, there were no major engagements. reconnaissance units, however, were thrown forward towards the southern foreground of the Cherbourg fortifications. All those of my listeners who have consulted an appropriate map will realise that the Allied forces on the Carentan Peninsula have German troops both to the north and the south of them. I am not however proposing to enter into any prophesies as to the immediate development of the operations in this area, for the tactical situation may well be profoundly influenced by strategical considerations as yet undisclosed.

The Normandy campaign is now, to the outside observer at least, like a jigsaw puzzle in a highly incomplete state of solution. Now and again a few pieces are found which fit together and which seem to add meaning to an incoherent jumble. But, apart from General Staff, it is only the intellectual British propagandists who pride themselves on having a clear picture of the whole situation. They have no doubts or hesitations; to them it is delightfully obvious that the battle is already won and that Montgomery would be marching unopposed to Berlin if he were not busy writing pamphlets for the troops on the dangerous characteristics of Rhenish wine. For my part, I prefer to refrain from speculation until the climax of the present battle approaches; and even when this battle is being terminated, there will in all probability be others, until finally the decisive combat is fought. The most important relationship between the preliminary battle and the gigantic contest which will mature when the German strategical reserves have been engaged is the process of attrition to which the Allied Forces are subjected in the meantime. Their striking potential at the crucial moment is already being diminished by their heavy day-to-day casualties. I think I know Montgomery, although I have never met him, and I believe that he subscribes cordially to the creed of the British General Staff in the last war which can be summarised in the epigram: "You can get anything if the butcher's bill is big enough". Some of the orders issued to British units in Normandy are surprisingly reminiscent of those given to the ill-fated divisions which perished at Passchendaele. More I will not say, except that Churchill himself belongs to the old school who motto was: "The soldier who returns is a failure".

While this carnage is proceeding in Normandy and the new British generation is laying its sacrifice on Stalin's altar, a certain change is taking place in the boom on the London Stock Exchange. Under the influence of the comets, the boom has collapsed. The Hebrew money-grabbers have become wary. But the New York Stock Exchange is reacting to the bombardment with a frenzied enthusiasm. The value of shares is soaring. Naturally, the Yankee businessmen consider their prospects to be improved by the bombardment of Britain; the loss of British factories will mean less British competition in the post-war years. On 6th June, Churchill cut the last line with the past. Having mortgaged the future of Britain, he offers to his own people only blood, tears, toil and total ruin.

# Transcript 198:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 23.30: 20.6.44

### Normandy: factor of German reserves.

As the German war communiqué announces, the fighting in Normandy on Monday was marked by particularly heavy losses for the enemy. It cannot yet be said that the first battle has reached a climax, and it is obvious that no general decision can be imminent until the bulk of the German strategic reserves have been engaged in action. As to when this phase of the campaign will be reached, there is no information available. The enemy's casualties have already been extremely severe and his striking power at the decisive moment will be impaired by the heavy sacrifices he has been forced to make in the preliminary operations. The British Government evidently considers it necessary to offer some excuses for the failure of Montgomery to achieve any results of value, apart from the mere establishment of a foothold.

#### New weapon: Swiss press

The Swiss paper Neue Zürcher Zeitung, commenting on the bombardment of southern England, remarked that Germany had postponed the employment of this new weapon until such times as its use might be expected to have the highest military value. Basler Nachrichten, observes that this method of attack is found to have a detrimental effect on the direction of Britain's war effort, and even at the very least, the counter-measures will employ personnel and material which would otherwise be used elsewhere. The fact is, of course, that the large-scale employment of fighters and AA artillery has not provided any solution to the problem raised by the comet. Most curious of all is the assertion of the British Government that counter-measures have been in progress for nearly a year. The value both of his assertion and the so-called counter-measures can best be judged by the people of London, who must be experiencing some irritation at the attempt of their politicians to overcome this crisis by mere propaganda.

### New weapon: civil defence exhausted: Daily Mail.

According to the Daily Mail the Civil Defence workers are practically exhausted from the continual raids. They have to go on duty every time the alarm is sounded and the Daily Mail fears their powers of resistance are being reduced. The British air defences have been instructed that fighters shall not attack the new projectiles over towns or built-up districts. In Germany this is regarded as an indication that the damage caused by the new projectile is far greater than that of an aircraft crashing with a full load of bombs, because never before has the British fighter arm received such an order.

#### New weapon: silence gradually being broken.

The conspiracy of silence with which Churchill and Morrisonattempted to surround the comet campaign is slowly but surely being broken. The effect of the bombardment is such that any attempt to belittle it could only arouse indignation among the people of London and southern England. Accordingly the BBC has been instructed that it may at least describe the projectiles as unpleasant. On Monday Thomas Cadett in a broadcast went so far as to acknowledge that the comets were causing damage and casualties. He added that this is inevitable for the moment. This formula is intended to inculcate the belief that effective counter-measures will soon be devised. The Daily Herald however, bluntly states that no remedy has been found Frederick Lacy, also speaking from the BBC on Monday evening, said "These robot planes are being a considerable nuisance - to some people worse than a nuisance." It is improbable that Churchill will permit any more explicit admission that this to be made. When the bombardment began Morr son tried to character se it as trivial, but such an attitude is impossible to maintain in the falle of the present's tuation, and even now the apprehension amongst the British troops n Normandy who are aware that there is something terribly wrong at home but are unable to obtain any re able information as to the extent of the trouble [sic]. Their commanders, however, have good reas in to be deeply concerned as they must perceive that any derangement or dislocation of supplies from their home base might well have a pronounced effect on the present operations.

#### New weapon: Britain pays US bombing debts.

[S ump on London Stock Exchange as a result of new weapon, boom in New York. As G.H.S. 12.20, 20] Add

Roosevelt has a ways urged the bombing of German cities without discrimination. He well knew the inevitable reprisals would fall not upon his country but upon Britain. You may pertinently recall an observation made some time ago by the well known American military writer, Col. Eliot, that the USA need not hes tate to insist upon the heavest bombing of German cities because they would not be exposed to any retal ation. Competent German spokesmen have more than once made it clear that Britain would have to settle her own bombing debts but those of the USA as well. At the same time it is important to note that the measures taken for the bombardment of England last Thursday must only represent a first installment of the retal at on to be imposed.

# Transcript 199:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 22.30: 22.6.44.

# 'Views on the News' by Eduard Roderich Dietze: faithlessness and depravity of Churchill's betrayal.

Three years ago today the Führer took the historic decisions which will in generations to come be looked upon as the dec sive step towards the establishment of a free and independent Europe, safe from the menace of Bo shevik imperialism from the east and capitalist imperialism from the west.

On the day he ordered the German Army to march eastwards and to strike the first blow in a conflict that had become inevitable, the fate of Europe, which was hanging in the balance, was decided. The Bolshevik hordes, massed in the east, were in the course of being deployed for an invasion of Europe which was to bring the Kremlin the realisation of Lenin's dream - world revolution by force of arms. The war declared by Britain and France upon Germany, allegedly for Danzig and the Polish Corridor, but in reality to stem the advance of a new and better social order which would have made capitalist

exploitation of the masses impossible in future - this war declared upon Germany by the so-called western democracies - offered the Kremlin what Stalin must have regarded as a heaven-sent opportunity to realise his aims. The swift and bold decision of the Führer to turn his back upon the west and to strike immediately at the Bolshevik menace foiled Stalin's intention. In a gigantic struggle which has passed over many hundreds of miles of territory, and in the course of which the fortunes of war have swung backwards and forwards from Stalingrad to Cernauti, the Red Army has been successfully held at arm's length from the borders of Europe proper.

Fighting against overwhelming odds, the German Wehrmocht and its gallant allies, recruited from practically ever country in Europe, from all those circles which preserve that great quality combining the spirit of tomorrow with the tradition of yesterday, the faith in the eternal mission of European culture and civilisation, have defeated again and again the dark forces of destruction, chaos and Nihilism.

Not where the line held by the defenders of Europe runs at the moment, but rather that they stand fast, is the decisive factor. Hitler's historic decision three years ago provided the rallying point to which the ranks of the new Europe flowed, forming an insuperable barrier, not only against the eternal threat from the east, but also against the menace from the west. Neither, much as they have tried, have been able to bring Europe to her knees, nor will they ever succeed. It is not without significance that detachments recruited from the peoples liberated from Bolshevik tyranny in the east are among those who have given such splendid accounts of themselves in meeting the British and American invaders in Normandy. And it is not without significance that the population of Normandy itself, which has been under German military occupation for a full four years, meets the British and American troops, not as their liberators, but as unwelcome intruders, to say the very least, and treats them accordingly. Here, amid the turmoil of battle is reborn that European solidarity, that sense of a common destiny, which characterised the great events of past European history when the knights of old defeated the Huns, the Saracens or the Moors, or when they set forth upon a Crusade in token of their faith in a common ideal.

Such is the trend of developments in the Europe of today at least among the younger generation of the nations of the Continent, and it is to youth that the future will always belong. Against Bolshevism, the youth of Europe is determined to fight until death, if need be. And how could its attitude be otherwise, towards the Allies of the Kremlin, who have torn to shreds and trodden underfoot all those pledges once so solemnly signed in the name of freedom, and given freely and unasked to Poland, Rumania and Yugoslavia, to mention only a few. In spite of these promises given, and many more implied, not a finger did the western democracies lift to save these countries from being overrun by the red pest of Bolshevism. Even empty words once spoken about brave little Finland have been forgotten. Instead, these very countries have been sold, lock, stock and barrel to the Kremlin, and would be doomed, were it not for Adolf Hitler's historic decision taken three years ago. If acts will save Europe from destruction, in spite of the treachery of the so-called democracies, the heroism of the German soldier who followed his Führer's call, will be as unforgotten as the faithlessness and depravity of Churchill's betrayal, even of his own often-expressed beliefs.

Now that the Anglo-US forces have at last made good the promises of their leaders to establish a Second Front in the west, the position is clear beyond all doubt. The Governments of Britain and the USA are acting upon the instructions of their masters, the Kremlin, who have demanded from them a toll of life and a sacrifice of war material similar to that exacted from the Red Army in the course of the past three years. Churchill and Roosevelt have committed themselves to such a degree that they can no longer evade the issue. Already, they are flinging into battle in Normandy hundreds of thousands of men, more than 50,000 of whom have already died. This is, of course, a mere nothing compared to the millions Stalin has sacrificed in the east. But it is after all only the beginning. After the concentrated air offensive against the German homeland failed either to break German civilian morale or the productive power of German war industry, after the hopes once placed - it seems ages ago although it is less than five - upon the blockade proved to be in vain, after all efforts to undermine by propaganda that new spirit of unity that binds the German nation to its leaders proved to be futile, the gambiers who lead the British and US nations have decided to risk the very life blood of their people rather than admit the error of their ways.

It is a terrible price that they are causing their people to pay. Not only is the flower of British youth dying the beaches of Normandy red with its heart's blood, but also for nearly a week now the first and

mild prelude to German retaliation for the terror raids on German cities have been roaring across the Channel, spreading death and destruction in southern England and in the metropolis. Once again, the British people have been misled and their simple faith and loyalty abused by their leaders. How often were they told, during the last few months, that German war production had been crippled, that the power of the Luftwaffe was broken, that the mastery of the air over the European Continent had been gained for the Anglo-US Air Forces?

Time and again were they disappointed. The heavy losses suffered during the last few days and nights, both by the British and the US Air Forces in their raids upon Germany, have proved beyond all doubt that the German air defences are as strong as, if not stronger than ever.

And what a war industry must that be, that in spite of such air attacks is able to maintain, not only the weapons of defence, and improve upon them but to develop simultaneously an offensive weapon of epoch-making quality to strike back at the enemy with such effect as the new German projectile has done! Indeed, it is a sorry misdirection of energy, and, at the same time, an admission of the devastating effect of the German bombardment of southern England, that so large a proportion of the British and US air power so necessary to support the ground forces in the invasion area and to counter-attack the bases of the new German weapon, should have been diverted to German cities in the defensive areas of Berlin and the Rhineland. No wonder that so foolish an errand is described more as a raid upon the headlines of British and US newspapers than upon German civilian morale, let alone upon the German war effort. A headline raid, rather than a terror raid - what a singular lack of purpose, of balanced judgment and of direction is thus displayed by the Allied leaders. And what a price their people have had to pay for their folly! No more eloquent description can I give than that contained in a poem written the other day by my colleague, William Joyce

#### "The Great Day"

Oh, D-Day was a great day in the history of the world, When the Allied flags of freedom were so bloodily unfurled. The boys who did the fighting were engulfed in Hell on earth, Whilst the Jews at home delighting watched their stocks increase in worth.

Oh, D-Day was a grand day on the good old Stock Exchange, For the paratroops of pockets, well outside the German range. Like the vultures, they descended on the battlefield of gain; By the time the day had ended, they'd made sure 'twas not in vain.

Oh, D-Day was a great day, when they gathered up the loot, These money-grubbing Hebrews who'd never launched a 'chute; While England's lads were dying amidst the hellish roar And their heroes' blood was drying on the fatal Norman shore.

Repeated items were: I, Channel convoy shelled Wednesday night; 2, Invasion: Wednesday operations: High Command; 3, Invasion: US paratroopers' fate in marshes: Weber; 4, Invasion: Luftwaffe activity Wednesday night; 5, Allies lose 226 aircraft over Germany in 48 hours; 6, E. Front: IIB. (air war extract).

# Transcript 200:- New British Broadcasting Station: In English for England: 20.30: 22.6.44.

#### Uncensored News Review.

The German surprise offensive against this country continued throughout the night and today without interruption. But London experienced something new. Instead of the pilotless aircraft coming down one after the other, they also came down in salvoes with pauses between each concentration. Our

bombers have kept up their determined attacks on those parts of the French coast where it is thought that the launching stations are located. But this measure does not yet seem to have produced any result. The authorities have now decided to put more fighters up against the flying bombs to ascertain whether fighter attack can produce more success than the flak. It is pointed out that the fighters are now going out over the Channel in an attempt to intercept their robot opponents before they can reach this country. Reports from certain of the stricken areas say that there is a decrease in flak fire which in some areas has stopped altogether.

The authorities aren't pleased with the state of our defences. Our present counter-measures of bombing the starting places of the robot bombs, our AA fire and fighter opposition have not been adequate and the experts realise that new and novel methods are necessary. Only when we have more experience can we entertain hopes of solving the problem. The experts are concentrating their studies on reconnaissance photographs of the French coastal areas where we suppose the flying bomb bases to be but they are rather doubtful as to whether our bombers are moving on the correct locality. Meanwhile an enormous rate of bombs have been dropped across without diminishing the number of pilotless planes, or whatever they are, being sent over. That's why some experts think that we may be bombing dummy bases. Up till the present the majority of experts agree that the best plan would be to invade that part of the French coast where the robots are probably dispatched from, believing that in this way we could choke off the menace at its root. Of course, it is fully realised that this step could only be possible in conjunction with events in Normandy.

The continuation of the flying Frankenstein offensive is causing much impatience in this country as is also the fact that our defences have done nothing decisive so far. Although many people realise the difficulties of combating the monsters, Mr. Churchill's early references to this secret weapon are no doubt responsible for making them argue that something should have been done before.

Large numbers of people are now trying to evacuate themselves from the stricken areas and are on the whole very satisfied with the efficiency of the rest centres. But many complaints are being made by people who moved on further after spending some time in one of the rest centres. They complain of the difficulties of getting accommodation, of the unwillingness to let rooms shown by the owners of big houses and of the reluctance of the authorities to appropriate unused rooms. Many of the evacuees in this way have fallen victims to profiteering and have been charged fabulous prices for board and lodging. Some householders have demanded goods, refusing to take money. There again the problem of money is a big trouble to most of the evacuees. Bombed-out people complain that they were refused damages if they possessed a banking or a savings account and are often unable to get any money at all owing to the bank or Post Office in their particular area being closed. They also complain that the branch banks or Post Offices in the areas which they have evacuated will not advance their money. This is naturally a terrible burden to the bombed-out people who feel that apart from lack of understanding shown by the people in the safe areas, the authorities are not doing their best to help. One evacuee said to a reporter: 'It was terrible living down there. We kept down in the cellar like rats. When we came up here we thought we'd get a bit of sympathy and consideration. Instead of that we're being treated like tramps.' Another evacuee said he could understand the reluctance of people to receive refugees but it was after all the Government's job to look after the welfare of the unlucky people. Many more demands are now being made for official evacuation conducted by the Government and also for larger numbers of doctors to be sent to the besieged areas as the doctors on the spot cannot cope with the number of people requiring medical attention.

The Swedish press is paying a good deal of attention to the German robot offensive over this country, and to what the Swedish consider our retaliating raids over Germany. They point out that the Germans have us at a disadvantage, whereas they lost a mere handful of ordinary planes which they smuggled in between the robot bombs, our losses amount to nearly 1,700 highly trained airmen....

One of our pilots who has just returned from Normandy has brought back the following news. All the men out there are missing the uncensored news of their people at home and the lack of information makes them worry probably more than is necessary. The troops complain about the strict censorship and several of them whom I spoke to tell me that there are more crossed out parts in their letters than ever before. Of course the pilot said that somebody like me is just mobbed for information and the men practically jump on every newcomer asking for news from home. Most of them wonder when their

families will be able to lead a normal life again. They've been going through hell, they still are and it is only natural that they should think of peace.

This evening's latest dispatches from France indicate that the final assault on Cherbourg is not the only attack we are preparing from Normandy. At the base of the Cherbourg peninsula, to the west and south-west of Carentan, Allied armour is massing for another blow. Meanwhile we're on the outskirts of Cherbourg itself. Our troops have everything in readiness for the big attack. Our aircraft have been busy doing preliminary work on the Nazi positions so as to make the attack for our ground forces less costly.

All messages from Allied H.Q. show great confidence in achieving speedy victory at Cherbourg. Our forces have now forced the Germans back towards the city and are thrusting forwards searching for weak points. The fighting in the central strip of our beachhead front, mainly around Tilly, has not yet resulted in any changes, but the Nazis are reported to be using heavy artillery and massed mortar fire with effect. Very little news has come in from our left flank. The Germans, however, say that they have closed in more around our forces east of the Orne.

In SHAEF there is much puzzlement as to why the Germans still refrain from launching their big counter-offensive. Allied staff officers are surprised that the enemy has allowed us to advance as far as the defences of Cherbourg without starting the expected counter-attack. There is much speculation, naturally, as to whether the Germans cannot avoid this or whether they have something in store for us.

Today's news from Italy comes from the historic battleground of Lake Trasimeno near Perugia. Front line reports declare that the enemy's rearguards are holding good positions on both sides of this lake and may be able to delay our advance considerably. Strong formations of Allied infantry and armour threw themselves into the attack in the area and met with stubborn resistance. The battle goes on. No news of importance is reported from the Adriatic coastal sector.

Russia: The latest news is that up on the Finnish Front our Russian allies are maintaining their attacks against opposition from the Finns. At present, after the fall of Viipuri, the Red Army is advancing to the north-east as well as to the west in the direction of Helsinki. However, the direct strategical intentions of our allies do not appear to be quite clear as yet. Nothing spectacular is reported from the other sectors of the front. The Nazis lay claim to local skirmishes in the Tarnopol area and in White Russia.

The Russian press today gives much of its space to the anniversary of the Russo-German war. The papers stress that this war will be continued and offensive action against the Nazis maintained. On the other hand there is no indication of when our ally's offensive will be launched. Hopes that it would start today have been disappointed.

Mr. Lyttelton's attack on America remains the sensation of the day in the States. Our Ambassador, Lord Halifax has called on Mr. Cordell Hull, to attempt to sort out the difficulties. The Republican Party has taken Mr. Lyttleton's alleged statement as proof that their accusation that Mr. Roosevelt had promised our Government three years before Pearl Harbour that USA would enter the war.

US Government spokesmen say, on the other hand, that Mr. Lyttleton's statements are unfounded and mistaken. Mr. Hull himself has declared that help was given to England, prior to Pearl Harbour, because it was vital to the defence of the USA. Mr. Lyttleton's speech has revived in the USA the fear that we want to back out of the war as soon as the conflict in Europe comes to an end and his subsequent explanation has done nothing to remove that impression. It has had the effect of increasing the criticism of this country particularly in Congress, where the Chairman of the Foreign Affairs Committee of the House of Representatives, Sol Bloom, has referred to Mr. Lyttelton as a very dangerous man in the position which he now holds. And the US press is taking a similar line.

### Talk: Allied victory will mean Russian domination of Europe.

Today, 22nd June, will probably go down in history as one of the decisive dates of the modern epoch. Three years ago there began a struggle between Russia and Germany which altered the whole picture of the war. It was not unforeseen and Mr. Churchill has told us that one of the things that influenced his attitude in the black summer of 1940 was the knowledge that sooner or later Russia would become our

military ally. It is not perhaps impertinent to remark that if Stalin had attached such importance to saving Britain and France he would have intervened immediately after the German attack on Norway. If he had only taken this step we might well be living in peace today, though what sort of peace it would be nobody could imagine. Mr. Stalin, however, was thinking about this war for at least seven years before it began, and his predecessor, Lenin, made it a fundamental principle of Soviet policy that there would be built up a vast war machine which could stand any test, and which if necessary might be used to supplement Soviet diplomacy.

The Soviet leaders have been and are far-sighted men. They have the great advantage of not being bound by any spiritual or ideological ties to any country other than their own. This is one characteristic indeed which the Soviet Union and USA have in common. Each of them is intensely self-interested, and determined to extract from the future all that it can be made to yield. Stalin has never loved capitalist governments. He has never either liked or trusted Britain. On the other hand his reasons for desiring to smash Germany are so obvious that there is no need to think about them.

At a much earlier stage of the war Lord Brabazon made a remark which caused a great political sensation. He said that it would be well to let the Russians and the German exhaust each other, and that provided Communists and Nazis eliminated each other Britain would be able to influence a paramount influence [sic] upon the affairs of Europe. This statement evoked a storm of criticism and Brabazon had to resign. But if this critical philosophy is not understood in this country, it must have been thoroughly appreciated in the Kremlin, for Stalin himself is a Brabazon, and not a British but a Russian Brabazon. This far-sighted statesman who is our ally today realises fully that if Britain and Germany ruin each other there will be nothing to prevent the establishment of a Soviet hegemony in Europe. This point has also been perceived by General Smuts who as long ago as last November said when the Allies had won the war, Soviet Russia would bestride Europe like a colossus and dominate a great part of Asia. That is unquestionably Stalin's aim. He does not desire that we should come to the peace conference with the means of bargaining effectively. That is no doubt one of the reasons why the Russian armies are not attacking the Germans in the east today, at a time when we require their cooperation more urgently that we have ever needed it before. No doubt they will attack one day, but meanwhile we are compelled to pay on the western front a price in casualties and material losses which might very well have been diminished by a Russian participation at the right moment.

Stalin is not desirous of reducing America to impotence for the simple reason that if he did entertain this ambition he would have no means of gratifying it, and he is a severely practical man. He and Roosevelt have agreed that there is room in the world for an American and a Russian Empire. But with regard to Britain they seem to believe in the old adage "two is company and three's a crowd". You may recall that Mr. Davies, formerly US Ambassador in Moscow, stated that his country and Russia could come to terms on the basis that the Soviet Union would be compensated out of the British Empire for such gains as America might achieve in the conflict.

What many people fail to recognise is that the whole structure of Europe was fundamentally altered four years ago when France collapsed. The present diplomatic situation in prospect would be impossible if there still existed a strong France. We don't love the French and can't even profess to admire them, but so long as France was a first-class power it was possible for Britain to enjoy a modus vivendi in international affairs. The French were not strong enough to menace our interests, but they were strong enough to help us form a barrier against the possible aggressors of Central and Eastern Europe. Britain and France together constituted a bluff which no nation in the world, however well-armed, could afford to treat with contempt. But Britain alone without a strong France, is in permanent danger.

When our people welcomed the entry of Russia into the war they failed to draw all the necessary inferences from this dramatic development. It goes without saying that the Russian alliance has been of immense military value up to the present. But we've not yet become acquainted with the political price that will have to be paid for it. If we had won the war with France as our partner it should have been possible to lay down the terms of a reasonable and durable peace, but with Russia and America as our partners we shall not be able to lay down any terms at all. As a matter of courtesy, Stalin and Roosevelt will probably condescend to inform our government of the conditions but there will be no serious consultations, for it is already obvious that in both the economic and the military sense we shall emerge from the struggle so weak as to be incapable of insisting upon our demands. It may be said on the other

hand that without the entry of Soviet Russia into the war with Britain we should have been defeated, but now it is time to realise that it has also prevented her from winning. We cannot win this war merely by securing a military decision in the company of our two powerful allies. A war is won only when the aims for which it is being fought are realised, and nobody can be so foolish as to believe that it is the present war aim to place Europe under the domination of a Soviet dictatorship, for that implies even greater power than Nazi Germany has been able to command.

We may well pay a tribute to the Russians for their gallantry, but concerning their ultimate intentions there are very grave doubts. Thanks to Russia an Allied victory now would mean that the balance of power in Europe has gone for ever, and Britain's influence with it.

### Between Ourselves: flying bombs arriving in usual numbers.

The Government is certainly doing its best to make us feel that the robot raider is being conquered. We are being told for instance that considerable numbers of the things are being brought down near the coast or in the open country before they reach their destination. But on the other hand eye-witnesses say that there is no appreciable difference in the built-up areas. The missiles continue to arrive in the usual numbers as far as they can gather.

A lot of fuss is being made now about the reported capture of several ramps on the Cherbourg Peninsula, from which the Germans may have launched some of these robots but that we can't say. And experts are said to have gone to study the installations. Well, it remains to be seen what good that will do. The enemy has been so careful so far to prevent us finding out any useful details about the new weapon that we can hardly expect him to be fool enough to leave any clues behind him when he retreats. After all, the advance up the Cherbourg Peninsula has been so slow, that he will have had ample time to withdraw everything, even his finger prints.

# Transcript 201:- German European Service (DES) in English: 22.30: 24.6.44.

### Review of the Week by William Joyce: flying bombs: Churchill's error.

This review of some events and developments which have occurred in the last week, concludes its scope as usual on Saturday afternoon. I am not proposing to summarise the facts of military information which have been given day by day in reports issued by the German Supreme Command, for, if I took this course, I should hardly have any time left at my disposal for comment; and I believe that in this highly critical phase of the war, there is necessity not only for the statement of facts, but also for their interpretation.

London and southern England have now been under bombardment for more than a week. For nine days, with very little interruption, the V-I projectiles have been descending on the British capital. May I remind you, the name V-I has been given to them officially. "V" is the capital letter of the German word "Vergeltung", which means "retaliation", and its use to denote the concept of victory must be familiar to nearly all of my listeners. The very term V-I implies, of course, that Germany has other new weapons which have not as yet been employed against the enemy. That is a fact, and is a fact which even the British Government is beginning to realise.

In the House of Commons on Friday, Mr. Morrison made a statement concerning V-1, very different in tone from that which he delivered a week previously. He endeavoured, of course, to allay the anxiety which has been caused in Britain by this bombardment, but acknowledged that perhaps the climax of the attack had not yet come. At times, he said, there were as many as 10 or even more of the projectiles in the air simultaneously. He expressed the conviction of the Government that Germany might introduce even more formidable projectiles, working on the same principle, or, indeed, another weapon at present unknown. He urged the necessity for greater vigilance, but I do not see how any degree of vigilance can mitigate the effects of V-1. At any rate the British Government now appears to be incapable of maintaining the initial pretence that a remedy would soon be discovered. It was utterly foolish of Mr. Churchill to decide at the outset that this bombardment should be discounted as a triviality; and I have little doubt that this error has not inconsiderably affected his prestige amongst the people who have experienced for themselves the characteristics of V-1. At first the world was allowed to hear nothing

about the effects of the weapon. Now the British propagandists are raising vain and unbecoming protests against what they call an indiscriminate bombardment. But it was Mr. Churchill who inaugurated the practice of dropping bombs on civilians. It was he who insisted that the principle of discrimination between combatants and non-combatants should be abolished; and it is to him that all complaints concerning the V-I bombardment should be addressed. Of course, his position is one of great embarrassment. The speakers, writers and publicists in his service have been striving for many months to inculcate two illusions in the British mind. First, that German official warnings on the subject of reprisals were to be lightly dismissed, and, secondly, that German war production, having been destroyed by British and American bombs, could not deliver the goods. Believe me, it is not my desire to exult over the British people, but for their own sake I wish they had not so uncritically accepted these two fallacies, since their disillusionment will be very bitter indeed. They will have to revise the erroneous opinions which they allowed themselves to form concerning the resources of German industry.

### The Battle for Cherbourg.

In their raids on Germany this week, the Allied Air Forces have suffered very heavy losses; and on Wednesday when the 1,000-bomber headline raid was carried out on Berlin, there was a marked decrease in Allied air activity on the Normandy Front. Clearly enough, the purpose of the diversion was that of propaganda expediency. On Thursday, the enemy opened a powerful attack on the fortress of Cherbourg. Naturally the Allied Command desires to acquire a harbour of some size to facilitate the landing of more troops and material. The Allies will thus be prepared to pay a very heavy price indeed for the possession of Cherbourg. On the other hand, in my opinion, the more forces they commit to the western front, the more serious for them will be the consequences of the German victory which will bring this campaign to a close. By last Wednesday more than 50,000 of the invaders had been killed, but the battle which has so far been fought in Normandy is only a prelude to the tremendous clash which will occur when the German strategical reserves come into action.

### Italy: Montgomery's prophecy unfulfilled.

I have had occasion to remark more than once just recently on the similarity between the mentality of the Anglo-US General Staff and that of the British High Command of the last war. There is the same old-fashioned and unswerving conviction that a big butcher's bill is the winning policy, the same inveterate faith in the principle that heavy losses produce good results and the same contempt for economy of soldiers' lives. I suspect that this similarity is due to the theories held by Montgomery, who owes his present prominence and publicity to the fact that in North Africa he had advantages which will never be repeated.

I suspect that when put to the crucial test, Sir Bernard Montgomery will prove to have been one of this war's biggest bluffs, and that is saying more than a little. In November he predicted that a mortal blow was about to be delivered at the German Army in Italy. He was quite wrong; that mortal blow has never descended. If the German Supreme Command had pursued a less prudent policy, if it had not prepared sound [one word] for the type of advertisement which Montgomery finds so attractive, then indeed, the German forces in Italy might well have suffered a blow which though not mortal would have been serious. As it is, the Allies have been compelled to pay a most exorbitant price for their painful advance, an advance which has no strategic value since it cannot lead to any major decision and certainly cannot fulfil its original purpose, that of diverting German war efforts from the west, where a decision of the first magnitude is to be expected. In Italy the Allied Command is not only wasting time but squandering its own resources. That much is probably realised by the Allied Commanders themselves, but of course, Italy is a commitment from which they cannot withdraw without causing a political crisis of the gravest order in Britain.

### The "expected" Russian offensive.

On Thursday the Soviets launched their expected offensive on the eastern front. It was, of course, obvious that having insisted on the Anglo-US invasion of France, Stalin should try to take advantage of it, but the Führer's plan of total strategy includes full and ample provision for the contingency which has now arisen as anticipated.

The emergence of V-I has provided a surprise for Germany's enemies and I believe they will have several other surprises "before the autumn leaves fall", if I may borrow a phrase which Mr. Churchill used on a certain occasion. Germany's military policy in this war is based not on slogging and on squandering but upon a scientific economy and application of energy, but this is the kind of policy the details of which must never be disclosed before the right time. It can reasonably be assumed that the battle in the east against the Bolshevik foes of civilisation will be hard and fierce and there is every reason to believe that the battle in the west against the capitalist agents of Jewish international finance will attain a climax of violence possibly without precedence. But in the closing rounds of this war it will be seen that Germany has conserved her strength to a degree that will confound her enemies.

## Lyttelton on post-war employment.

British troops in France have been asking Churchill and Bevin if they will return to the dole. Many of them will never return, but those who do will learn that what remains of their country has been sold to the Wall Street Jews. History records no greater irony than this. Not only the British soldiers in Normandy but the whole of the British people would do well to reflect on the speech made by Mr. Oliver Lyttelton in the House of Commons on Friday. The Minister for Production said that in the postwar period the armament industry would be able to provide work for a large number of people who would otherwise be unemployed. It was necessary, he declared, that Britain should be able to meet any attack that might be made upon her. It is certainly not unfair to ask from what quarter such an attack might be expected. Mr. Lyttelton, furthermore, made the startling pronouncement that Britain could not possibly recover the foreign markets which she had lost without entering into a conflict with her Allies. In other words, the powers that Churchill called in to assist Britain begrudge her the right to live. This is a fact which I can only commend with the utmost earnest emphasis to all my British listeners, whether they are serving with the colours or making the sacrifices which the home front demands.

# Transcript 202:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 22.30: 21.7.44.

### 'Views on the News' by William Joyce: Hitler - Germany grateful to providence.

Today there is throughout Germany a feeling of profound relief at the thought that the Führer has been spared by Providence to lead his people through the trials of the moment to that ultimate victory which he alone can give them. I am not now indulging in rhetoric. For me the attempt on Adolf Hitler's life is an event much too grave, much too serious to warrant indulgence in dialectics. I know, however, that a very large number of my listeners want to have a straight answer to one question: what is happening in Germany today? I am able to make a reply to this query. There is throughout the Reich a calm which reminds me of that indefinable atmosphere which the visitor senses in the cloisters of some old and famous abbey - an almost religious quiet. And, indeed, it is a religious gratitude which fills the hearts of the German people today, that for the second time in this war Adolf Hitler should have, as though by a miracle, avoided the fate of assassination, most deliberately planned.

I want to impress upon you that fact that I am not taking this disgusting conspiracy as a theme for dialection. I am trying - perhaps with indifferent success - to convey to you the reaction upon the German mind of the news which held the world spellbound yesterday.

I am afraid that the vast majority of my audience is regrettably ignorant of the German mind. The Englishman, in his insularity, rarely goes further abroad than Paris, although he may have a bungalow in Poona, or a well-appointed residence in Capetown. Europe, oddly enough, is the part of the world about which he knows least of all. And so he may not realise what a passionate devotion the German feels for a leader who belongs to the people, flesh and blood, and who owes his place to no accident of birth, to no paternal banking account. Such Englishmen as Austen Chamberlain and Vansittart thought that they understood the French because they had found Paris an alluring city in their salad days, but until those people in England who have power and influence take the trouble to understand the German character, they will continue to be the victims of a ruinous series of illusions. I am sure that some of them today are gleefully interpreting this plot against the Führer as a sign of an impending German collapse. Indeed, Mr. Ward Price, who earned a good many guineas by his fleeting and superficial trip to Germany, announces that he has discerned the first crack in the Nazi facade. This thesis will, no doubt, sell well, for a few days - as a consolation for V-I. But when the great climax of the struggle is approaching, when good men are breathing their last every minute, we can surely afford to rise above the level of venal journalism, about the criterion of so many pounds or shillings per line.

There is no crack in the facade, or in any other part of National Socialism. Tonight I will not enter into any discussion concerning the background of this sordid episode. The time will come when it can be fully revealed. As yet I will only say that National Socialism in Germany is stronger than ever. The dissident elements among the higher ranks of the German Army were microscopic. A small particle of grit can sometimes prevent a machine from functioning properly. In my opinion it is fortunate that the men who wanted to betray the Reich should have shown their hands. Of course, it is unfortunate that in showing it they should have injured officers and gentlemen whose services are of high value, but having shown their hand, they have lost their power to do damage. It is far better that they should have been given their deserts, put out of harm's way, than that they should have continued to occupy positions in which it might have been possible for them to exert a sinister influence upon the German war effort. And thus it is that the British politicians and propagandists - instead of rejoicing at the events of 20<sup>th</sup> July - should be anxiously wondering whether the removal of these elements will not substantially strengthen the German war potential. It can well be said that this little clique of brasshats were of far more use to Germany's enemies than to their own country; and now they are gone. Nobody but the enemy regrets their final disappearance.

In Germany, however, today the universal feeling is that God has protected the supreme leader of the nation, and that this protection has been given to him because he has a historic mission to fulfil. Twenty-five years ago Adolf Hitler was unknown to the world, although those about him were beginning

to realise the power of his personality. Twenty-five years ago Germany was experiencing the shame and pain of a defeat inflicted upon her by sleight-of-hand. In 1918 some of her leaders advised that arms should be laid down and that peace should be made on the basis of Wilson's Fourteen Points. Arms were laid down and then the Germans were treated exactly as if they had agreed to an unconditional surrender. They were starved and plundered. For nine months after the armistice was signed the Allies maintained their blockade and thus murdered some hundreds of thousands of German . And now, in 1944, the same enemies come forward with the slogan of 'unconditional surrender' and expect the German nation to be grateful; so it is, but not in their sense. A few crazy or (?suborned) generals and colonels may weave a web of fantasy and strangle themselves in it but the people say 'Never Again. We will live or die but we will make no hideous compromise between life and death.' Remember that it was Hitler who raised Germany from her agony and suffering to a new nationhood, the character of which is indicated by the fact that a very few years after the succession to power, unemployment ceased to exist in the Reich whilst it flourished in the so-called democracies. In the last war, as we all know, Hitler served in the ranks as an NCO. He got to know war from personal experience. When he became Chancellor of the Reich he remained true to the comradeship of the trenches. He instituted reforms in the services - reforms which laid stress on merit but which may have offended an occasional reactionary here and there, some rather stupid crustaceans who regarded the army as a strictly family concern. But in the conduct of a great war the leader who is really worthy of the name is, in the spirit at least, standing by the side of the private soldier or a sergeant amidst the blast and din of battle, there to inspire and encourage.

Adolf Hitler is always with his men. He has the unique merit of being not only a great political leader but also the soldier typical of his nation. It is with the utmost gratitude that both the armed forces and the people of Germany thank Providence for having spared him. Germany's enemies may seek to extract propaganda capital from the attempted assassination but I am very far from desiring to enter into any argument upon this count. I will only say that those who have hoped to see Germany collapse, those who predicted in the autumn of 1939 that she would collapse, have been inevitably disappointed, and now another disappointment is in store for them. From every crisis in his life the Führer has emerged stronger.

Germany, at home and at the front is more firmly united than ever before. A source of potential internal weakness has been swiftly and ruthlessly eradicated. It is therefore with all the greater confidence that Germany prepares to meet the approaching climax of the war. On all fronts there is hard fighting but everywhere the German soldier has the will to victory and he also has the proud consciousness of a leadership that corresponds to a historic mission. More than ever is it true today, Germany is Hitler and Hitler is Germany.

# Transcript 203:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 17.30: 21.7.44.

### Talk by Edward Bowlby: backwash of V-1.

The BBC commentator Guy Eden spoke on V-I on 15<sup>th</sup> July, stating that south England was having a pretty rough time. 'They break up our homes and send our children and old people away from us into safer places. And still they come. This bombardment is making a great difference to the war. It is making the British people angry and they are now getting into a hell of a rage.' Strong words these, and they show that in spite of the pretences of the Allied politicians that V-I is not producing much effect, it is proving a very dangerous weapon. [Bishop of Winchester and Vansittart quoted: familiar comment on unsuitability of protests by Church leaders, who did not protest against bombing and machine-gunning of German civilians.] The German people have suffered this barbarism silently, and the German Government has repeatedly promised counter-measures. Now the bombardment of southern England has begun, British commentators have the impudence to talk of its creating anger. British anger should be directed at the criminals who carried out for so long the air terror against Europe, which was bound to bring retribution on the heads of innocent people. But V-I is essentially a military weapon. The whole of the south of England, as the BBC has often stated, is one vast military centre, and V-I is aimed at strategic points there, so causing much chaos behind the lines of the invasion forces. Although the German people have no wish to bring retaliation on the heads of innocent, nevertheless, even if such

were the case, it would only be the Sword of Damocles [sic] bringing just vengeance for the thousands and thousands of bodies of little children and helpless women which now lie under the earth from Allied bombs. It is the Allied leaders who commenced this policy. It is Churchill who said the German people could go into the fields and watch their homes burning, and who said terror tactics was an experiment well worth trying. Now one may well ask: was it an experiment well worth trying?

# 'Remarks in Passing' by 'The Lady in the Mirror': flying bomb - Allied devastation in Germany.

The English are being taught that V-I is an example of isolated barbarism without counterpart. Having this impression, they are naturally nourishing the desire for revenge. It is clear that the average Briton has no idea of the destruction wrought in Germany by the Anglo-American bombers. Memories are short and what the eye has not seen the average person does not remember, so you are not inclined to think back impersonally to the statements on the BBC, when speakers openly boasted that in a few hours more destruction was caused in Berlin than Germany wrought in England during the whole of 1940. Your anger against the German retaliation is now so great that I think you should be reminded of the destruction in Germany.

An Englishman who is proud of England said to me lately, 'I cannot believe that the average Englishman can have the least idea of what is being done in his name. It is vandalism of which I had not thought the English capable. People talk about the descent of man, when I see what they have done I can believe in it.' For my part, I know that if you had seen it, you would have risen up and said, 'this is not war but savage murder.' Even an American paper said lately that a nation must have sunk low to have recourse to the primitive method of pounding civilians and irreplaceable monuments such as has taken place in Germany.

Lately, I walked through a once lovely square surrounded by shops. Nearby was the church and I wished to visit the pastor and his family. It was just one ruin, the church was a hollow shell. The pastor told me that after hours of hard digging the owner of the little toy-shop was extricated, then the rescuers paused for a brief rest. Down came an incendiary bomb and all were killed. A young girl was hit by a phosphorous bomb and her face was partially destroyed, and one woman was machine-gunned by low-flying planes as she wheeled her baby. These were a few of the incidents that took place in a town far from the industrial and military targets that the BBC assures you are the only districts attacked.

Occasionally there is a frank admission that the destruction of German morale is the aim. I can tell you that a doctor whose seven children were killed and whose wife was burnt to death said, 'when you have lost all, why should you give in?'

The Germans have learnt what the last war never taught them. A horror of the England they once loved so much; a horror of these people whose Government can be so wantonly cruel and vengeful.

It is not for the English to vow vengeance on a nation who, after much warning, has at last taken measures of retaliation which Mr. Churchill is fond of telling you are child's play in comparison with what the United Nations have done to Germany.

# Transcript 204:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 21.30: 22.7.44.

## Montgomery's offensive strategically unsuccessful: HQ admission.

Montgomery's new offensive, launched with the aid of vast quantities of material, has scored some tactical successes, but has so far failed to attain the strategical goal at which it was aimed. This remarkable admission was made on Friday at Eisenhower's HQ, when it was further stressed that this was all the more unpleasant as the first surprise as an operational aid had now, of course, been lost. It is pointed out in another report that the defensive force of the German weapons had apparently again been underestimated. The German 88 mm and 75 mm guns had proved to be a far greater hindrance to the British offensive than had been expected.

### Allies' slow, costly, small gains in Normandy.

In the same time which it took the German armed forces to overrun France four years ago, the Anglo-US forces in Normandy have only captured a small strip of coast about 56 miles broad and, at the most, 18 miles deep. The losses suffered by them surpassed all previous calculations. During the crossing alone, the invasion troops lost hundreds of tanks which went down with numerous ships. Over 2,000 more tanks were knocked out during the subsequent land fighting. Moreover, severe loses were inflicted on the enemy by German anti-tank guns, and by the new German anti-tank weapons, 'Tank Terror' and 'Tank Fist'. These continuous heavy losses repeatedly forced the enemy to discontinue his attacks and to re-group his forces at the cost of valuable time. For example, the British had to repeat their attacks in the Caen area seven times with strong forces, and the Americans near St. Lo twelve times before reaching their present line. It frequently took them several weeks to capture single hills or small towns and villages. Localities like Tilly, Noyers, Caumont, La Haye du Puits, and towns like Caen, St. Lo, Carentan and Cherbourg became mass graves for the enemy.

# Normandy: British artillery fire intensified.

The strong enemy formations which have been concentrating south-east of Caen, were effectively fought all yesterday by German artillery and *Luftwaffe* units. British artillery fire was intensified in the sector between Guigne and the heights near St. Andre, bordering the Orne. By this morning it had become a heavy barrage.

## Flying bomb: Latin American diplomats leave London.

Some Spanish-American diplomats are seeking protection from the German flying bombs outside London. The Argentine Ambassador, Miguel Angel Carcano, left London for the country last week and the Brazilian Ambassador has gone to Scotland. The Uruguayan Ambassador has moved outside London, as has also the Mexican Ambassador, who slept for a time in the Embassy air raid shelter. The Cuban Minister and the Peruvian Chargé d'Affaires have also left London.

## Flying bomb: 'Signal' illustrates the reason.

Signal has published an illustrated article under the heading 'Why Germany Bombards Britain'. It shows mothers in Belgium, France, Rumania and Germany mourning the murder of their children by Anglo-US terror bombers. Pictures are also shown of European cultural monuments which have been destroyed by British bombs.

### Hitler: London conclusions: Swedish correspondents.

The London correspondents of Swedish newspapers report that the instigators of the attempted assassination of Adolf Hitler are described in diplomatic circles in London with astonishing openness as close allies of the Axis [sic] Powers. According to the same Swedish source, two conclusions have been drawn in London from the failure of the attempt on the life of the Führer, namely that the last card which had been staked on an internal revolution in Germany has now been played, and that the energy displayed by the German leadership indicates that Germany has emerged from this situation strengthened.

### Germany's economic scheme for Europe: Financial News.

'The European Continent', says the *Financial News*, 'will find it much simpler to bring order into its national economics after the war than the rest of the world.' The British paper describes the German Reich as a mighty centre of gravity which is the rallying point for European economic and currency policies. The paper states that the German plan of developing an efficient continental economy through collaboration leaves sufficient scope for consideration for the individual requirements of the various national economies.

## Britain's huge debt: Keynes.

According to an announcement by Lord Keynes at the currency conference at Bretton Woods, by the end of this year British foreign indebtedness will amount to £3,000,000,000 sterling. Britain, stressed

Lord Keynes, will have to enter into long-term obligations to cover her debts, which could only be cancelled by additional exports.

### Eastern front: foreign troops' loyal collaboration.

In the heavy defensive battle which has now been raging for four weeks in the middle sector of the eastern front, the European comradeship in arms has given impressive proof of its solidarity. Estonian and Latvian volunteer divisions of the Waffen SS and formations of the Estonian Territorial Army are fighting side by side with Danish, Dutch and Norwegian soldiers, as well as volunteers from the German-speaking territories of south-eastern Europe, with the German Army against Bolshevism.

# Russian Orthodox church delegation's London visit: comment.

Reuter reports that a delegation of the Russian Orthodox Church will shortly visit England in order still further to consolidate relations between the two countries. It is noteworthy that Moscow should simply have at its disposal an ecclesiastical mission for the strengthening of relations with Britain, whereas the Soviet Government has sent to Washington a strong trade delegation with authority to conclude long-term delivery agreements.

## Estonian deportees to USSR: list issued.

The Central Office in Reval which concerns itself with tracing deported Estonians has just issued a new list containing the names of Estonians who are known to have been deported to the Soviet Union.

### Ukraine: wave of terror expected.

The recently appointed Soviet Commissar for the Ukraine, the Jew Manuilsky, has instituted the investigation of all court cases tried during the period of his predecessor, Korneichuk. Numerous Russians suspected of having shown sympathy with the German troops have already been shot by so-called liquidators. Now another wave of terror is expected in the Ukraine.

#### Vyshinksy's Near East journey: political implications.

Attention is drawn in well-informed Russian circles in Shanghai to the journey of Vyshinsky to Turkey and Iran, which coincides, as it is pointed out, with the appointment of Manuilsky and of Karapetyan as Foreign Commissars of the Ukrainian and Armenian Soviet Republics respectively. It is said that these events indicate intensified diplomatic activity on the part of the Soviets with the increasing Bolshevik influence in the Near East.

# Transcript 205:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 20.30: 24.7.44.

# Talk by 'Lancer': flying bomb attacks justified.

Why is V-I raining down death and destruction on England? The answer is supplied by your own information and propaganda. The illustrious Vernon Bartlett, for instance, gave the reason for Germany's act of effective reprisal on 27<sup>th</sup> June. [Vernon Bartlett quoted on Britain being aircraft-carrier for attack on Europe, now being counter-attacked.] [Preparations for D-Day on South Coast.]

In view of such statements, can the fire of the new German weapon be termed indiscriminate? Don't forget that southern England is not only the deck of the aircraft-carrier of ill-repute; it is also the brains, arsenal, training area and jumping-off ground for the operations connected with the invasion. To cry out now that the new German weapon is unfair and of no military value is as illogical as it is hypocritical. The outcry is un-British; I say un-British for the simple reason that you have always asserted that you can take what you give, and that you can accept punishment with a grin.

Think of the gloatingly sadistic words of the BBC commentator, James Ferguson, who on I<sup>st</sup> May in his broadcast 'War Review' spoke of wives and sweethearts in Germany continually being urged not to write of their troubles at home to men in coastal garrisons. Air Marshal Harris's bombing campaign was,

and still is, aimed primarily at the wives and sweethearts in Germany. The Germans' first act of reprisal, however, is definitely not aimed at the wives and sweethearts of British soldiers. Nonetheless, I venture to suggest that this time the British troops in invaded France will be feeling none too happy about what is going on behind their backs in southern England. You see, if you give, you have to take as well, and there is a great deal coming to you in the future. You have seen that the German secret weapon was no bluff. You will also realise that the weapons to follow are no bluff. You have been warned often enough; now the period of ever-increasing trial has arrived, as you can see from Churchill's unique speech on the new German weapon. It is surely the first time in the history of England that a Prime Minister has devoted a long speech solely to the subject of an enemy weapon. Consideration of the main points of Churchill's speech will show that Britain as an aircraft-carrier for the attack on Europe is both vulnerable and of military significance.

# Transcript 206:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 22.30: 25.7.44.

## 'Views on the News' by William Joyce: Bolshevisation of Poland: British cynicism.

Interesting as the military news may be, there is this evening a political subject to which I feel impelled to give precedence. Last night I made a passing allusion to it, but now I think it deserves a more detailed treatment. I am referring, of course, to the formation by the Bolsheviks of the so-called Polish National Committee of Liberation. This, as most of you probably know, is an organisation entrusted by the Soviets with the task of administrating the Polish territory occupied by the Red Army. It has begun its work by abolishing the private ownership of land. But that is only a beginning. Quite manifestly its terms of reference cover comprehensively the Bolshevisation of Poland. This body, however, is secondary in importance to the so-called National Polish Council in Moscow, which the Soviet radio has proclaimed to be the sole authentic representative of the Polish people. There is a report to the effect that this Council has now been transformed by the Kremlin into a Government. Whether or not this final step has been taken, I am not sure at the present moment. But it would certainly be the logical sequel to the appointment of the so-called Liberation Committee.

I do not intend to devote much attention to the hollow pretence of the Bolsheviks that they are making arrangements whereby the part of Poland that they occupy can be governed by Poles. They are simply using hand-fed Communist agents to bring the newly acquired territory under the Bolshevik yoke. Whether or not these agents of the Kremlin happen to be of Polish birth, the outstanding fact is that the British Government has not been consulted. It may, of course, be argued that no consultation was necessary, because at Teheran Churchill gave Stalina blank cheque on Europe. Undoubtedly the British Prime Minister did assure the Soviet Dictator, amongst the weeping willows and rose bowers of the Persian capital, that the new imperialism of Soviet Russia would encounter, in its efforts to expand, no opposition from Britain. Even so, Mr. Churchill might reasonably have expected that even if his opinion was not sought, he would be informed in advance of Stalin's decision to settle the Polish problem in his own fashion.

In North Africa and Italy the Bolsheviks insist upon being consulted as to every move that is made by their western Allies. In occupied Italy, indeed, their political authority is greater than that of Britain or the USA. Togliatti, alias Ercoli, their agent in Rome, has been arranging the deportation of hundreds of thousands of Italian families to Soviet Russia. Until recently, however, there was never any suggestion that Soviet Russia had the right to interest herself in Italy, but in 1939, on the other hand, it was taken as axiomatic that Britain had vital interests in eastern Europe. In the March of that year Duff Cooper writing in the Evening Standard observed that the British Government had given an unconditional pledge to defend by all necessary means the sovereignty of Poland. He expressed satisfaction at the fact that the Poles themselves were to be the judges as to the hour and the circumstances in which this guarantee should be implemented. In other words the British Government said to the Polish ruling clique: 'you are assured of our full support. You may provoke Germany to the utmost. You may reject all proposals for a compromise; you have but to say the word and the mine will explode.' We all know, of course, that when the mine did explode, Poland received no effective aid from Britain, but I am willing to admit that there were geographic difficulties which the experts of the British Foreign Office might well have foreseen. Now, however, in 1944, not quite five years later, we find that the British

Government abjures its right to be consulted with regard to the most fundamental decisions affecting Poland. Its position has become contemptible, abject and ridiculous. For do not forget, there is in London a body known as the Polish Government, more colloquially described as the 'Exiled Polish Government'.

For more than four years this institution has been recognised by King George VI as the sole legitimate government of Poland. Its members have been exhibited at St. James's. In fact it has been employed as the working model of a weak ally whom Britain did not desert. And now the Moscow radio, after announcing Stalin's dispensations for the Bolshevik control of Poland, states that these London emigrants have not only advanced unconstitutional claims, but have conspired to aid the cause of Fascism. So now, as I see it, the issue lies between King George VI and Mr. Stalin. One of them must be wrong, and this is a matter upon which Mr. Churchill cannot afford to remain silent. Only, let him not arise in the House of Commons and say: 'It would not be in the public interest if I were to define the Government's attitude. If I were to tell you whether we are standing by Mikolajczyk or abandoning him, I should be giving valuable information to the enemy, but you may be sure that in all our disagreements with our Russian allies, there remains an absolute concord and an exemplary harmony.'

AP most cynically remarks that in the opinion of the leading political circles in Britain the Polish Emigré Government has played its role out and exhausted its utility. In other words it has become a nuisance. It tends to remind the British people of the pretext upon which the war was declared on Germany. Some idea of what these political circles are thinking may be gathered from an article which appeared in the Daily Mail on 11th July. It was written by Negley Farson, who was formerly stationed in Moscow as a correspondent. Mr. Farson said that the Soviets were able to achieve their objectives without waiting for consultation with or the permission of anyone else. I do not quite agree. They want the whole of Europe and they will have to wait for Germany's permission which will not be given. Mr. Farson stated: 'Every Soviet Russian claim against Finland is justifiable'. So the Finns are no longer 'a gallant little people' - to quote Mr. Churchill's sublime, 'in the jaws of peril, struggling against a slavery worse than death'. Mr. Farson also declared that Bessarabia is as good as in the bag, and concluded: 'It looks as if the Soviet would demand an island or islands in the Aegean and/or the Mediterranean.' Would it not be simpler to say that by way of hors d'oeuvres the Bolsheviks want Poland, Finland, the Balkans and eastern Germany? The entrée would be Central Europe, and England could be served up as dessert. At any rate Smuts has had the frankness to tell the world that in the event of an Allied victory, the Soviet colossus would bestride the Continent of Europe and would dominate a great part of Asia as well. We are indeed a long, long way from the days of Danzig and the Polish Corridor.

Now, however, I want to ask whether the people of Britain really think that the cause of setting up a Bolshevik hegemony in Europe is worth the sacrifices that they have made and will still have to make in this struggle? They have lost foreign markets and investments which cannot be recovered. The Empire has disappeared and has been replaced by a Commonwealth owing more than half its allegiance to Wall Street. And now more than ever the British people are losing their best blood on the battlefields of Normandy and Italy.

The Allied forces in Normandy have started a new offensive. They were compelled to do so. The people at home were becoming daily more despondent concerning the invasion. They do not yet know how many men they have lost in Normandy since 6<sup>th</sup> June, but they know that in three weeks the US Expeditionary Force incurred casualties equal to those which the US Army suffered in France during the whole period 1917-1918.

Nor can I predict the degree of devastation which will ravage the British islands before the war is over. But the end will find her woefully weak and impoverished. And for what object are the British people fighting? They do not know. Mr. Churchill has no desire to expound in public the war aims of the New York and Moscow Jews. It would be in the public interest, if he were to give such an exposition, but decidedly not in his own.

# August 1944

# Transcript 207:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 20.30: 23.8.44.

## Calais Magazine. Commentary by John Amery: United Nations victory a Jewish victory.

[Opening Announcement] Tonight you are going to hear Mr. John Amery, son of the Secretary for India in the British Government, the Rt. Hon. Leopold Amery. Mr. Amery is speaking to you at his own request, and of his own free will. The German Government bears no responsibility whatever for what Mr. Amery is going to say. The Government has merely thought fit to place this station at the disposal of Mr. Amery for what he is about to say, since the world may be interested to hear what an Englishman who looks at his country from outside has to say. We believe that Mr. Amery's observations will be of special interest to you.

[Amery] The wrath of Israel is over the world, because of the enormous stupidity of Aryan people. Aryan civilisation may, indeed, die. It is thought fashionable to say: 'All these warnings about the Jews, about the Communists who have taken over the Algiers Committee - well, that's not very serious. Everything always ends up all right. Any success will always bring a reaction. The *maquis*, Tito, Stalin, - yes, certainly, that's Communism, but once the war is finished reaction will come; 'hero' will take the place of 'maquis', King Peter that of Tito, and Stalin - well, there'll always be some solution. The Archbishop of York said so.' And so forth. 'At the glorious moment of victory there will only be one peace - our peace.' A real smug, middle-class, Presbyterian, bastard peace. After which reassuring words these gentlemen drink a whisky, and listen to the BBC.

Certainly, if one never goes back in history beyond Queen Victoria, there are many examples to prove that England loses all the battles except the last, that the British Empireis invincible, and so on.

When one takes the trouble to look on history from a little higher up, when one seeks to find the equivalent of the frightful events the world is living today, history shows that civilisations and empires mightier than the British Empire have been wiped from the face of the earth. A victory of the United Nations would be a Jewish victory, and the victory of North Asiatic barbarians. Such a victory would be the end of 2,000 years of civilisation. I don't deny that a new elite will one day come out of a world totally ruined. This elite will bring new religion and new nations, but all will be elementary, compared with what we possess now, to what we have achieved. We Englishmen will all be dead; not only us National Socialists, but all of you as well, because we will not have been able to defend our civilisation in common, or to have organised the harmonious transit from past to present, and we shall have shown ourselves utterly incapable of adding the tiny little link to the precious chain of civilisation that our ancestors have handed down. We shall have left a record of lies - our Britishers, our politicians and our pansies, our bandits and our bankers, our bourgeoisie and our priests, our patriots and our prostitutes a record of existence, a way of life, of the most incredible imbecilities, the most ignominious decadence, blind jealousy. We shall have cut our own throats in unintelligible quarrels. The barbarians who will have smashed us will leave to history a name a thousand times greater, a thousand times more prodigious that ours. Have a good laugh, as you read the reassuring communiqués. Smile, if you think I'm trying to frighten you. Smile quickly, lest that smile be frozen on your face. Go out and see for yourselves, this Empire which is rushing headlong to its dismemberment, this land that is daily dragging its flag in the mud, bombarding innocent, in the name of Honour and Justice. What do you think Kipling would have to say if he saw 'this great, this glorious and this proud Empire' in the hands of politicians and financiers who seeks its salvation from the barbarians of north Asia? What do you think he would think of you who have helped these lunatics?

# September 1944

# Transcript 208:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: 17.30: 9.10.44.

### Talk: Communism growing in France and Italy.

More and more problems arise in connection with the administration to the liberated people of food and fuel. Here we are at a certain disadvantage, because it is so easy for the people whom we have taken on the responsibility of feeding to reproach us with the words: 'We were better off under the Nazis.' After all, it's not much use our giving them freedom if they're not free to eat a square meal when they're hungry. Starvation is worse than being in bondage. One of the things that has amazed our troops in France and now in Belgium has been that these countries, which have for so long been under the heel of the German invader, or, in the case of Italy, the Fascist regime, are well-clothed and fed. This has been repeatedly commented upon by troops who have returned home on sick leave. They heard so much about starvation in Europe that they really expected to find the French and Italians wasted away to skeletons, whereas in actual fact they are by no means undernourished and seem to have been contented with conditions under the Nazis. The occupation may have had its bad effects, but the failure to organise food supplies was not among them.

Perhaps this accounts for the fact that we have on the whole not been welcomed by the oppressed people as warmly as we had expected. The people of Normandy did not feel at all honoured that their province had been chosen for the start of the invasion and just recently, the Belgians have been showing a similar unfriendliness. This is traceable no doubt, less to national prejudices than to economic factors. As we said before, it's a matter of food and fuel, although it's probably true that the Allied air attacks on French and Belgian towns, before the invasion began, caused a lot of ill-feeling. At any rate, it is understandable that people prefer to settle down with fairly secure conditions than to having everything topsy-turvy so that their very existence is threatened. Somehow, large quantities of foodstuffs and coal must be brought to the Continent if we would prevent the spread of dissatisfaction and a complete lack of confidence in all our promises. But this is more easily said than done. It's a matter of shipping space which we cannot afford to spare. It's no comfort to a hungry people to know that there's plenty of wheat in Canada or lamb in New Zealand. Even if we diverted some of our shipments of foodstuffs, they would not be enough to afford even temporary relief to the Continent.

As one looks at it, the problem grows. Hunger in Europe, particularly if it comes after the good conditions which have been prevailing under the Nazis, might well wreck all our hopes and plans. It is on hunger, and the unrest that goes with it, that subversive propaganda flourishes. Already the Communists in France and Italy have taken advantage of the prevailing discontent to strengthen their positions and weaken our authority. British representatives in Rome are alarmed at the sweep to the Left, which will increase under Russian influence. Anything that we do to improve the Soviet position on the Mediterranean is a danger to us. Already the left wing elements in France have succeeded in building up their own administration and terrorising the population. Communists are cooperating with de Gaulle only so far as the expulsion of the Nazis is concerned.

All events in France, either during the war or after it, cannot be ignored by us. The weaker we become internationally, and we were never weaker in this respect, the more we shall depend on a strong and friendly France for our security. We have never subscribed to the view that a strong pro-Allied bloc of nations in western Europe is a sufficient counter-balance to a Russian domination of the eastern Mediterranean, but our close geographical proximity to France is something which is constantly to be borne in mind, however you look at the situation. Thus, as the end of the war rapidly approaches, we begin to see some of the difficulties and responsibilities which face us. It is not enough for us to throw out the Germans. We must find a satisfactory substitute for their rule. We cannot liberate nations and then leave them to their fate. That would be disastrous for us as well as for them.

# Transcript 209:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 22.30: 12.9.44.

'Views on the News' by William Joyce: British hopes of German collapse foolish and costly.

[Familiar operational news on the western front.]

I observe that the BBC Listening Post is somewhat perturbed because Roderich Dietze and I have been stressing the determination of the German people to defend their country and emphasising the heavy price which the western Allies will have to pay for their approach to the German frontier. It is certainly no exaggeration to say that every inch of the soil in the forefront of the German bastions will be drenched with British or US blood. I can understand, if not forgive, the inability of the Yankees to comprehend the fanaticism of the German people. After all, they are not only completely strangers to this concept, but they think as different from Europeans as if they belonged to some other, and I might say, extremely inferior planet. But I am not at all able to understand why the British people have been building such foolish hopes on a German collapse.

I think that I know British mentality well, perhaps better that it is known by the majority of the members of the House of Commons, and to my ordinary simple, representative British listeners, I would say, 'Don't be so foolish as to think that the Germans have any less tenacity, and less determination, any less courage than you showed in 1940'.

Then indeed, Britain had the alternative to continue the struggle, the possibility of an honourable peace. Today, however, and I am well content that it should be so, Germany has the alternative between vindicating her right to an ample National Socialist existence, and perishing so utterly that no fragment, no particle, no scintilla of her being shall remain. It is well I say that this time there is to be a clear-cut decision, for in the years that dragged out their weary length between 1918 and 1939 the structure of civilisation was being corroded by compromises which meant the negation of principle.

It is not Germany's aim to impose on the rest of the world any system of finance, or politics, any doctrine or creed, which it does not want. The essence of the German struggle is that of self-preservation. It is not, like that of the USA or the Soviet Union, the establishment, the imposition, of a transcendental imperialism, economic or political, and I must observe that I cannot imagine that the German people would wage a purposeless war such as that being waged by the British today. If they had no more motives than the British have to fight, I can well imagine that they would lay down their arms. If they found themselves in titanic struggle, suffering losses, not only to their official adversaries, but also to their very allies, they would at least pause and ask: for whose benefit are these, our sacrifices being offered up? But today they have no need whatsoever to ask any such questions. They are in the happy position of being able to give battle without one single doubt in their minds as to the justice or necessity of their cause. Undoubtedly the Germans on the home front have to identify themselves most closely with the war effort, for they can, for all practical purposes, consider themselves as being in the front line. But this is a factor making for spiritual unity. The German people have had to support air attacks constantly and deliberately directed against them, but they know that every menace which confronts them today can and will be overcome.

Not a little satisfaction has been caused by the announcement that during Monday and the following night, 133 enemy aircraft were brought down in raids on the Reich, 104 of them four-engined bombers. I am not drawing any special conclusions from this gratifying result, but it may perhaps be taken merely as a casual reminder that the air superiority, to which the enemy today so proudly boasts, rests upon no foundation more substantial than the theory that science makes slow progress. It will not, I think, be long before this assumption of conservatism in the waging of war will be blown sky high by new German methods. I do not wish to be accused of repeating the same theme *ad nauseam* but I do at least owe it to my British listeners to convey to them some intimation of the intense disappointment in store for them. The adage: 'He who laughs last, laughs longest' has lost none of its validity. However, in higher political circles in Britain the only people who are laughing today are the Jews and those venal characters whose services they have been able to profit by. Otherwise there is, behind the mask of rejoicing at Allied successes in France, a deep despondency. For it is now realised by all who are not entirely bereft of intelligence that if Germany were beaten there would arise in her place a continental hegemony

holding a monopoly of European power, an armed might infinitely more menacing to England than the Third Reich ever was or ever could be - the Colossus of Soviet Russia. Moreover, it is now evident to all but the congenitally or wilfully blind that against this giant Britain would, in the event of a German defeat, have to contend alone, as she would receive no help or support either moral or material from the USA, since Stalin and Roosevelt have already reached their own agreement to divide the world between them to Britain's disadvantage.

# Transcript 210:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 20.30: 16.9.44.

# Calais Magazine. Commentary by John Amery: Britain facing disillusion and civil war.

The higher up the monkey climbs, the harder he hits the ground when he falls. This isn't meant disobligingly, but I would like to draw your attention to certain facts that are not often, if ever, mentioned by the daily press. The General Staff and Intelligence Officers on the different fronts are, however, fully aware of the facts, as are also a great many of your soldiers. You've heard a great deal about the supposed French patriots, Italian patriots, Norwegian patriots, Danish and Yugoslav patriots. Well, it's all very nice. Here we call them terrorists and the patriots we consider to be the men behind Doriot, Deat, Quisling and behind the Poglavnik. We don't agree. That's one of the reasons why we're at war. But one thing is true. Our patriots, that you haughtily proclaim traitors, are first of all, without exception, French citizens in France, Norwegian citizens in Norway, and so on, and they have spent all their association with Germany in doing their best to organise things for the common good of their own people and yours. Whereas your patriots, that we call terrorists, have proved themselves beyond any doubt to be real terrorists because they are composed of the most part of kids under 25, led in 80 per cent of the cases by Jews or ex-members of the Spanish International Brigade. They've shown that they have no interest whatever in reconstruction plans or the fireside chats of President Roosevelt. What they want is something different - freedom to pillage, to plunder and to kill, until the arrival of the Red Army. This has caused, I agree, a somewhat belated chorus of 'Dear!' Pear!' from the War Office, but it must be a great joke to Joe Stalin because, if ever he wanted to get a Fifth Column behind your lines, he could never have found anything better.

For my part, on the principle of better late than never, I notice that in certain bourgeois circles and notably in what's left of France and Italy, where there seemed some reserve towards the New Europe, it's the activities of your little friends, that you so benignly name patriots, which caused them to totally change their opinions, to say nothing of the Anti-God Committee that has been set up in Rome, a few weeks after Roosevelt had prayed to the Almighty on the wireless. Yes, Roosevelt praying to God by wireless is as typically American as America, as the US officers coming to France to decorate some Free Frenchman and finding that not one of them is French, is typical of the front in France. I think, after all, we can leave God to cope with Roosevelt's broadcasts himself and leave the Pope to meditate if his dear children in Christ are as well behaved as he would have wished. But as for you, how much harm these false appellations will do, how much danger there is in labelling murderers patriots and international Jews Free Frenchmen, remains to be seen. And the time of disillusion is coming nearer. How many of the French officers that you've pushed up to the front in France have told us, when they've been made prisoner, their anxiety: 'We want France free and if the Anglo-Americans win how are we to get rid of them? That is the problem'. These people were quite sincere and all around you the number of hostile plans is growing and just as Mihailovic in Serbia has ended up by helping us against Tito, just as the Poles are helping us today against Stalin so sooner or later will you be brought before the final and inevitable choice: Hitler or Stalin, civilisation or barbarism? All around you nothing is stable, nothing is real, nothing is practical, except your arms production - arms for all the civil wars that your momentary allies will inevitably commence to declare in the heart of your army and even in the homeland of England. Perhaps it will be delayed a few months by your advances, but when you've advanced further or when you retreat, well then - what then?

# November 1944

# Transcript 211:- New British Broadcasting Station: In English for UK: 20.30, 21.30 & 22.30: 25.11.44.

#### **Uncensored News Review**

On the western front the tremendous battle north-east of Aachen seems to be reaching its climax. Both we and the Americans have been throwing in attack after attack with armour and infantry brought up from our reserves. There is no doubt that our [one word] is now at its height. We mean to advance at all costs and Dempsey, Simpson and Hodges are getting ahead without regard to the losses sustained by the three Allied armies they are commanding. Correspondents say that this is the most intense and bloody battle in their experience, outdoing even the mighty fight around Caen. We are progressing, but it is slow and painful work. The Germans have brought up fresh forces, they report.

On the other main centres of the fighting along the 400-mile front, the chief news is of the US forces crossing the Saar and pushing deeper west. In Strasbourg there is still some fighting. The Germans today announced that their troops have gone over to the offensive in Upper Alsace. They claim to have retaken most of the Forest of Hart and to have pushed on west and south-west on a broad front.

Softening the news about our severe losses on the western front, the Ministry of Information suggested to newspapers and official broadcasters that they should explain the extremely high losses we are suffering on Germany's western front by emphasising to the public that this is now the decisive phase of the war. An official of the Ministry said that even if the operation did hurt a lot, the whole business would soon be over. When it was remarked that one usually had to go more than once to the dentist for the purpose of teeth extraction the official declined to make any further comment.

In Italy the men of the Eighth Army have pushed slowly towards Faenza on the Bologna Highway. Spearheads have already reached the outskirts of the town. Enemy resistance continues to be as stubborn as ever. In the Fifth Army sector fighting is also reported all along the line. Sharp local clashes occurred in mountainous territory with the aim of effecting improvements in position.

From the war on the eastern front the news today again speaks of very stiff fighting around Budapest. The Germans are continuously counter-attacking, especially south of the Hungarian capital. At the same time Soviet forces have gained some ground in north-eastern Hungary, in the area of the important railway junction of Miskolc. On the whole there are no changes of note in the Hungarian sector. In the East Prussian border country, extensive patrol and probing activity points to bigger activities in the near future. In their communiqué today the Germans give some details of the big battle in the Baltic sector. They claim to have held the attacks of eight Russian armies and to have frustrated all Red Army attempts to break through their line.

#### The resignation of the Polish Prime Minister.

Although well-informed people have for some time been viewing events relating to the Polish problem with some anxiety, Mikolajczyk's resignation has come as a surprise and even a shock to the majority of politicians in our country. It was not clear why our Government had lately adopted a more or less hush-hush attitude to the Polish question, but those in close touch with the press realised that it was due to the ever-growing difficulties which continued to crop up. In Polish circles in this country it is now no longer denied that Mikolajczyk was prepared to make further considerable concessions to the Russians and the Lublin National Committee. However he was sharply opposed by the Polish Armed Forces as well as by the majority of Polish political parties, who are in no way inclined to give up the liberty, independence and integrity of their country. It is also emphasised in London Polish circles that whoever Mikolajczyk's successor may be, he is certain to come up against the same opposition and difficulties should he be prepared to make further concessions to the Soviet Union. The majority of Poles in this country take up the attitude that making such concessions will serve no useful purpose, as it is obvious that the Russians won't be satisfied until all their demands are agreed to.

## The future line-up in Yugoslavia.

Further details have been received from Moscow about the conference held at the Kremlin on Yugoslav problems at which Tito and Subasich were present. The Communiqué makes it clear that an agreement has been reached on the formation of a federated Yugoslav State. At the same time although no official statement has been issued, there is no doubt that Tito will be given full power and will be appointed Prime Minister of the future united Yugoslav Government. On the other hand, Subasich, representing King Peter, will be made only a Regent and will have no direct influence on politics. The form of government to be introduced in Yugoslavia is described as having a totally different form from the system prevailing in the western democracies. It is referred to as a new democratic process which will not allow quarrels between parties of the Right and Left. In considering the result of the conference, Turkish commentators point to it as a complete victory for Tito.

# Tito and UNRRA supplies.

In an interview with a press correspondent Tito states that, as the aid from the Allies amounted to very little, the partisans were entitled to distribute UNRRA supplies in the way they thought best. "We don't want", he said, "to have the food supplies sent to us applied as a means of influencing political decisions in our country."

The Australian denial that, at the Chicago Conference on Civil Aviation, the Australian delegation opposed the British proposal for an international authority on civil aviation is being disregarded in the US press. The newspapers in the USA continue to contend that Britain found herself isolated on the question and opposed by all her Dominions. The US press employs this argument in making the demand that Britain should revise her attitude and accept the US point of view.

The plight of Mr. & Mrs. Bombed-Out fails to arouse American sympathies. In making a request to the US Government to send building labourers to this country, Government pointed out that so far we had fulfilled the considerable requirements of US forces in this country but that we might be compelled to reduce supplies to free manpower for carrying out repairs to bomb-damaged property. The US Government, it is revealed, has definitely refused to send building labourers here to help with the repair of damaged houses.

### American pre-fabricated houses for Europe.

On Paris exhibition grounds American models of emergency pre-fabricated houses are on show. It is intimated that in a few months' time large quantities of these houses will be available for the devastated cities of Europe.

### Commentary: Mikolajczyk's resignation

The resignation of Mikolajczyk from the leadership of the exiled Polish Government in London has produced a certain diplomatic tension which would be even higher if it were not that the events of the great battle of the west are receiving almost undivided attention, not only of the public, but of political circles as well.

In our view however, it's important to take this development seriously because it may be the precursor of a furious crisis in inter-Allied relations. We don't think that there will be, but at any rate it's now highly probable that the Polish question will become acute once more.

When we think of the enormous sacrifices which our troops are making in western Europe and the heavy losses attending our labourious efforts to gain further ground in Italy, we do find it difficult to relate these tragic hours to a dispute which arose in 1939 concerning Danzig and the corridor within the Polish Corridor. It's almost as if you were to quarrel with a man over sixpence and having put out his eye were compelled to pay him £2,000 damages.

We have no desire that the Polish question should be treated as a triviality, but what we must deeply feel is that the Soviet Union's demands on the Poles today, demands recognised by our Government, greatly exceed those which Hitler made in August, 1939. In those days it was argued that we couldn't afford to make concessions, however small to Germany because she was a powerful nation and because

her strength must be kept in check. But surely the same arguments can be applied today, with even greater force, to the Soviet Union which is the most formidable military power in the world?

Mikolajczyk has resigned because a crisis long impending in the London Polish Cabinet has now come to a head. We have reliable information to the effect that Mikolajczyk was prepared to make still further concessions to the Russians but that the majority of his colleagues declined to acquiesce and stated that so far as they were concerned the absolute limit of compromise had already been reached. Mikolajczyk's preparedness to yield still further was not indeed the result of his unfettered judgment but the result of overwhelming pressure placed upon him by Mr. Eden who has repeatedly informed him that the British Government will not support the Poles in such a way as to incur the displeasure of the Soviet Union.

Now the fact of the matter is that those of Mikolajczyk's colleagues who refused to support him in the policy of surrender, represent the Polish forces fighting on the side of the Allies and also to a very large extent the non-Communist section of the Polish people.

It hasn't, of course, escaped the attention of the London Poles that Stalin is treating the Lublin Communist Committee as the *de facto* government of Poland and responsible Russian spokesmen have on several occasions quite flatly accused the London Poles of being fascists and reactionaries. Nor is it forgotten that after the Poles in Warsaw had risen in rebellion in response to appeals made by the Soviet Radio, they were called not merely traitors by the instigators of this tragedy but were fools and criminals. They were even told that if they were caught by the Red Army they would be tried for treason.

And now of course, when Stalin declares that Poland has made pacts with the west as well as the east, he convinces nobody, who understands politics, of anything but his own hypocrisy.

In making a statement, which has won the applause of the admirers of the Soviet Union in this country, Stalin was only seeking to establish an alibi for his action in drawing France in the Soviet system of power politics. For that, of course, is the purpose of de Gaulle's visit to Moscow.

The French Government, which we recognised, now tells us with Gallic courtesy that it's not interested in our game and will not be interested in participation in a west European bloc. Instead, de Gaulle and his merry men are looking to Moscow. They are evidently of the opinion that the British and the Americans, having put them where they are, cannot at once remove them but, on the other hand, they will not hold office for long if the active and widespread Communist movement in France receives orders to overthrow them.

But that is only by the way. What we want to emphasise is that Stalin can afford to think that Poland will be free to conclude agreements with the Western nations, for if the Soviet colossus bestrides Europe, as General Smuts has predicted, then of course Soviet pacts with western countries will be meaningless. Possession is nine-tenths of the law.

In 1939 Poland had the most absolute guarantee from Britain. It was a guarantee so absolute indeed that it left to the Poles the awful responsibility of deciding when the match should be thrown into the European powder magazine. And yet the solemn guarantee that we gave did not save one single inch of Polish soil from foreign occupation.

We went to war with Germany because Hitler sent his troops into Poland. At least that was the pretext, but when later the Russians moved in and took their half of the country, we didn't go to war with Soviet Russia. Our politicians evidently considered that an act by the Germans was a crime while the same act by the Russians was a sort of Boy Scout's good deed for the day. Well, in the sixth year of the war there's not much point in academically discussing origins. We all want to know not how the war began, but how it will end. And if it's going to end with the establishment of a Soviet hegemony in Europe, if it's going to end with the subordination of the smaller nations to a political system which they loathe, we can only regret most bitterly that so much of our blood was shed and so much of our substance demolished in an unprofitable struggle.

We shall now watch with great interest the course of events. There is a strong possibility that Stalin will insist on the dissolution of the new London Polish Government and will then consent to recognise only the Communist Committee of his own creation. We won't anticipate developments, but we must express the earnest hope that Mr. Churchill will not entirely, at the last moment, repudiate those to whom he extended every pledge that a nation can offer.

### Between Ourselves.

We are accustomed to the formula of security silence and we appreciate the method of not giving useful information away to the enemy. But this awful ominous tight-lipped behaviour of the Government about V-2 is something beyond the comprehension of ordinary mortals. V-2 does a good deal of damage - we know that. So do the Germans. But something that does even more damage, that is even more destructive to home morale than V-2, is the total absence of all reliable news about it. As a result, rumours have been having their heyday. They've been snowballing all over the country, getting larger and more fearful every day. Obviously when there's no official news, people are keen to hear anything and since there's no official information to give the lie to these rumours they are accepted by people who are cool-headed and sensible. Some news must be given to us and a great deal could be issued without telling the Nazis anything they don't know. They certainly know what their fiendish weapons are capable of doing. And the attitude adopted by the Government that there's nothing wrong, nothing abnormal, nothing at all to be frightened about, that there's in fact nothing to say, is so misguided as to amount pretty well to sabotage. The people must be given reliable news. We of the NBBS have kept silent because after all, the Government should know better than we about what is or what isn't likely to be of value to the enemy. The only thing we do know is that the strain being imposed on the British people by the official policy on V-2 is something of decidedly much more value to the enemy than to us.

# Transcript 212:- Workers' Challenge: In English for UK: 20.10: 25.11.44.

### British aircraft workers losing their jobs.

[Reception very poor - beginning worthless]

The difference between the position in the USA and here is that while the Yank workers can do something about getting new jobs for after the war by getting jobs in peace-time industries now, we can't. Eight aircraft factories in this country are closing down and 8,000 men are chucked out. [Reference to demonstration held some time ago.] And yet another, this time one of the biggest aircraft factories in the land, is being closed down early in the New Year, putting another 10,000 out of work. You see how it is, mates. The bosses are closing these works because they've had all they've wanted from them and they're no longer profitable. The capitalists look after their interests all right. They stop their factories working when the dough stops rolling in. But if we do anything to look after ourselves, that is quite another matter. This is a war for profitmakers. The capitalists are only fighting for one thing - more profits for themselves. They will carry on with their war as long as it is profitable. As soon as it is not profitable, or they reckon they can do better for themselves by switching over to peace-time trading, they'll do it.

There are great possibilities that will come with the peace: there'll be cut-throat competition, as the Chicago Civil Aviation Conference demonstrates. The capitalists will go all out to win, win and win money, at our expense. We shall be exploited as far as possible to produce things as cheaply as possible for the market. That, or we'll be unwanted. The capitalists are looking after their own interests. Why don't we do so? We have the power to do so, we have the opportunity now. We are capable of crushing the capitalists, if we only take united action. Take that action now workers, win the battle on the home front; that's the only battle that can bring us a workers' victory.

# Transcript 213:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 20.30: 29.11.44.

### Bremen Magazine: headline news.

Front Fighting [paraphrase of communiqué] US prisoner stated 60 per cent of his division consisted of replacements; former Canadian Air Minister bitterly attacks Gen. Eisenhower's costly conduct of the war; Quebec: Canadian recruits protest against going overseas; Liège and Antwerp subjected to V-1 and V-2 bombardments; general strike in Brussels; large demonstrations of workers in Paris suburbs against food shortage; US Major says Alsace food situation three times as good as in the adjoining territories under Allied occupation; no essential change in situation in Central Italy and Balkans; Front fighting [paraphrase of communiqué]; National Ukrainian formations increasingly active in Soviet occupied part of Ukraine; Committee for Liberation of the Peoples of Russiacreates a Red Cross organisation; first official act of new US Secretary of State, Stettinius, was to send a telegram to the Jewish Congress of Atlantic City declaring his solidarity with the aims of world Jewry.

Other items were: talk by Student of Politics on unwillingness of US Federation of Labor to attend TU Congress in London as US Labor opposes world organisation of Trade Unions, while the Soviet Union, apparently favours international organisation of workers' syndicates; Talk by Edward Bowlby on Zionist Congress and meeting at Atlantic City.

# Transcript 214:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 21.30: 29.11.44.

# 'Views on the News' by Eduard Roderich Dietze: Churchill's speech: no early end to the war.

I cannot help feeling that tonight, in spite of quite a number of striking reports and political developments in the world and of the bitter fighting on the western front, that it is the remark made by the Prime Minister in the House of Commons today and the probable duration of the war that will be of special interest and of comment in Britain. Mr. Churchill, of course, is a past master of Parliamentary tactics and terminological inexactitude is his second nature, so it may seem difficult at times to nail him down in so many words to a deliberately misleading statement. He mostly finds some ways and means of shifting the blame to others. When in his Mansion House speech he said that no one could be blamed for hoping that the war might be over in Europe in 1945, I began to have a suspicion that here was just such an attempt to make his listeners believe that others, but not Mr. Churchill, had been premature in their conclusions. Here the Prime Minister was evidently trying to place some distance between himself and Mr. Eden, for instance, who was so rash as to promise victory before October.

I also suspected that before long Mr. Churchill would take up his argument again and enlarge upon it, so I was not surprised when today in the debate on the Address he took the opportunity still further to damp the hopes of the British people for an early conclusion to the war in Europe. It is indeed interesting and it is significant also with regard to the true position on the fighting fronts that his warning against any indulgence in the feeling that the war would soon be over was so emphatic, and in fact repeated in the Address. The Prime Minister described all forecasts as guesses, but in the same breath he went on guessing himself and indicated his inclination to drop the world 'early' before the world 'summer' in his last estimate. The BBC reported him as having said that the truth is that no one knows when the German war will be finished. In the Address however, he carefully and with commendable foresight left still another loophole of escape by stating that if most unhappily the end of the war in Europe should be unexpectedly deferred, the Government would carry on its programme of legislation.

That seems to me to be a poor consolation and compensation indeed for the continuance of the terrible sacrifices which the British people have been called upon to make so far and are likely to be forced to make in the future. For what can any amount of social legislation do to mitigate the suffering of such total war as the British people have now been experiencing for more than five years? Can social legislation bring to life again even a single one of the men that will be killed every day if the frightful slaughter continues? And besides, even if legislation did progress and all the 12 Bills proceeded to the Statute Book, how should they be implemented by a Government in the throes of a life-and-death

struggle that costs more than a dozen million of pounds for every single day that it continues? If Mr. Churchill says that he could not conceive that a new House would fail to make good their promises and commitments, then his powers of imagination must indeed be on the wane. Surely one has only to think of the last war and the promises and commitments undertaken by the Commons and the Government of that day to make England a Country Fit for Heroes to Live in, to realise that is has happened before. Neither the lame attitude of the docile Labour Ministers nor the spirit of the Conservative Party as it has been displayed in recent debates and speeches provides much evidence against the recurrence of that gigantic swindle. No amount of reference in the Address to the 12 Bills to be pursued as opportunity served can remove the suspicion that the Government of whatever day will always find that opportunity has been too reluctant to serve the interests of the people and that, therefore, in spite of all their gallant efforts, the progress of social reform must be infinitely slow and extremely painful for the people. The whole combination of the Address and the debate, so adroitly steered round all the really dangerous hazards by Mr. Churchill, was, to sum it up, a vague mixture of past promises still further deferred and of fresh hopes vaguely and vainly waived. Of fulfillment there was nothing, for even the reference to what Mr. Churchill called the glorious achievement of British arms on the western front must appear self-evidently insincere. For how otherwise could then, in the face of really glorious achievement, Mr. Churchill feel inclined to drop the word 'early'? If things were going as gloriously as all that, then surely he ought to have displayed more confidence in victory? If indeed the General Election, held out as a sop to the tired and discontent masses, is not to take place until after the end of the war in Europe, then I fail to see how the 10th Session of this long Parliament can be its last - unless it is Britain that collapses.

### British White Paper: what Britain has paid.

The White Book just published on Britain's war effort and war losses has made it clear how gigantic and irretrievable the sacrifices are which the Government has imposed on the British people. Even the losses admitted make imposing figures, one of the most important being, in my opinion, the loss of 3,000 merchant vessels. I feel sure that this must be equivalent to more than twenty million g.r.t., not counting the tonnage that has been put out of commission for long periods through damage. This tallies well with the recent statements in the Debate of Shipping that Britain would only have eight or nine million g.r.t. of merchant shipping after the war as against thirty million at least in the possession of the USA. But does the Island Kingdom not require shipping far more urgently than the USA, which after all possesses within their boundaries practically all they need and, in many respects, much more than they require? That this is so has been made clear again by none other than Lord Halifax himself, who in his last speech to US bankers at Chicago stressed the fact that Britain had to export to acquire the necessary imports of food and raw materials, but that the USA wanted to export to take up the surplus production which could not be absorbed in the US home market. If Britain did not export, continued Lord Halifax, the British people could not eat and could not work. In other words, it is export or die for Britain, but export for profit for the USA. Nevertheless, the profit motive is a powerful incentive, particularly in the case of the hardened Yankee and if backed, as it is in this case, by an overwhelming superiority in the field of merchant shipping, it cannot fail to prevail even over the desperate efforts of an export trade to sustain the very life of the nation.

## Polish exile government is Russia's "enemy".

[O]ne may well wonder what is to be the end of it all for Britain. Hand over fist she is losing the peace long before it has even begun to beckon on the horizon. So far, the war is still increasing in ferocity, and peace is but a mirage that recedes progressively from the tired and thirsty British wanderer as he makes his painful progress across the Desert of Time. And if he ever manages to reach to cool meadows of the palm, he will find his allies slaking their thirst with the waters that were once promised to him and rudely thrusting him back into the arid waste. No wonder this wanderer must be inclined to hark back to those days five years ago and longer when he was called upon to set forth on his journey, to the reason that was given him by his leaders for making the hazardous venture, and to the prize which he was promised at the time. It was for the independence of Poland that Britain was asked to go to war, but what has now become of that aim? There is news from Moscow today that has just come in, that *Pravda*, the Kremlin's official mouthpiece, has published an article describing the Polish Exile Government in London, recognised as the legitimate successor to the Government of 1939 by his Britannic Majesty's Government, as an Enemy Power with which further negotiations were impossible. And that is a

statement from one ally to another one, what the British Government was wont to describe as its oldest and most trusted ally of this war, Poland.

December 1944

# Transcript 215:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English: 19.00: 8.12.44.

Talk by Private Hodgson: British out-of-work even during the war.

A few years ago an article on 'The Story of British Capitalism' by Mr. (?Strachen) in the New Leader told how the British bourgeoisie amassed their tremendous wealth by exploiting the masses all over the world. When German competition threatened their profits, these plutocrats began to call their trade rivals 'aggressors'. Thus were sown the seeds of this war. According to Mr. (? Strachen) British capitalism amassed its huge fortune through the toil and sweat of the British working classes. What British workman does not know about the slums and the Welsh miners' appalling living standards? The British workers exploited by high finance, were promised a heaven on earth to fight this war. But those promises are being broken already; thousands of workers have been thrown out of their jobs. If this happens now, what will happen when the war is over? What has happened to the Social Security Plan? Promises are easily made but never kept. After the war the capitalists will sit smug and will have increased their wealth, but the workers will once more have been the mugs.

## March 1945

# Transcript 216:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English (Bremen and Hamburg): 22.30: 31.3.45.

Review of the Week by William Joyce: Britain powerless against Soviet imperialism.

This commentary, upon some events and developments which have occurred during the past week, concludes its scope, as usual, on Saturday afternoon. I do not propose to recapitulate in detail the course of the military operations recorded from day to day in the German war communiqué, but would rather take a broad and general view of the present phase of the struggle between Germany and her adversaries.

That the Reich is being subjected to greater pressure than ever before from the east and west is a fact not to be denied. Danzig has fallen into Soviet hands, and it was announced yesterday that Red forces had reached the Austrian frontier of the Reich. Whilst it is true that the Bolsheviks have had to purchase their advance at a tremendous cost in men and material, it must also be recognized that . . . Indistinct passage]. And yet the saviours of western civilisation, against what Churchill once described as a slavery worse than death, are also being assailed from the west by the allies of Bolshevism, by the capitalist democracies, which are linked with Moscow not through any community of doctrine or ideology, not by any ties of self interest, but solely by the bond of Jewish international finance. The Jewish power-mongers have decreed that Churchill and Roosevelt must support Stalin. Hence the unfailing servility to the Kremlin of the US President and the British Prime Minister.

The western Allies can claim to have had considerable success in many sectors since last Saturday. It must be admitted that although the Rhine still remains impenetrable in many places and in more respects than one, it is being crossed by large Allied forces, some of whose tank spearheads have advanced far into western Germany. On the other hand, it is very misleading to judge a campaign merely by the positions of certain vanguards. When Eisenhower warned his countrymen against the danger of excessive optimism and predicted that darned tough fighting lay ahead, he clearly had in mind the essential difference between tank thrusts and the infantry consolidation, which must follow if they are not to result in expensive failures. Moreover, the Allied C-in-C has to reckon with the utmost insecurity and uncertainty in his lines of supply, which run through hostile territory and are exposed to the attacks of determined and well-armed forces of resistance behind the Allied lines.

The fate which has overtaken Germans who placed themselves at the disposal of Allied authorities testifies to the presence of an invisible striking power in occupied Germany, and the Allied military leaders have made enough use in the past of underground resistance movements, to be capable of appreciating their significance. Apart altogether, however, from this factor, which Eisenhower and Montgomery cannot afford to forget, there is the certainty that great battles still have to be fought before the final decision is gained. And whatever other results these battles may have, they will assuredly constitute a further strain upon British strength. If, indeed, it were possible to defeat Germany, it would still be impossible for Britain to win the war. For if Germany collapses the British Army, whatever its merits, would be no match for the Soviet Colossus. And force would be the sole arbiter of Europe's affairs. Might would rule exultant and right would cease to exist. Nor would Britain receive the least help or support from the USA. This is a point which I have made before, and which I shall make again. Roosevelt has agreed to divide the world with Stalin, but the terms of division are such as to exclude Britain from the category of the Great Powers. How futile it is to imagine that Roosevelt would quarrel with the Soviet on Britain's behalf, when, at the most critical juncture of the war, the dollar imperialists drastically restrict the flow of US food supplies to Britain and, in fact, confront her people with a food crisis, a veritable blockade. Not only are the British expected to tighten their belts still further, exhausted as they are after five and a half years of blood, toil, tears and sweat, but they are exposed to the odium of having broken their lavish promises to the wretched populations of those countries which their politicians, or at least some of them, claim to have liberated.

The debate in the House of Commons on the food situation led to some tactful and carefully veiled criticism of the dollar imperialists, who are holding back supplies in order to extort maximum

concessions, both political and economic, from their British ally. There was little plain speaking, but Arthur Greenwood did ask how it was possible to describe as liberated, countries which were threatened with hunger, pestilence and death. Llewellyn and Lyttelton have arrived in Washington during the course of the week, and after waiting several days in the outer court, they were received by the President; but, I understand their conversations with representatives of the US Government on the subject of food are not to begin yet. They have, it seems, been told to go to Canada and see what they can find there. Afterwards they will be permitted to petition the White House for the privilege of consuming the crumbs that fall from the Yankee table.

While Britain is being subjected to this humiliation by one of her powerful allies, she is certainly accorded no greater degree of respect by the other. In Sofia a number of persons have been arrested and interrogated under the supervision of the Soviet Secret Police, merely because they dared to place themselves in communication with British officials. Both in Bulgaria and Rumania the Allied Control Commissions are farcical, and so far from providing inter-Allied co-operation, they only serve to stress that Britain and the USA are powerless to resist the onward march of Soviet imperialism. The incapacity of Britain to exert the smallest influence on the affairs of countries under the Soviet heel is further evinced by the enforced absence of British reporters from Finland, and the Bolshevik prohibition preventing the three British correspondents in Rumania from giving any real news to their papers.

The arrogant and extremely determined attitude of the Kremlin towards the western Allies is receiving fresh emphasis from the preliminaries at the San Francisco Conference. Stettinius has now revealed that at Yalta the British and US Government agreed to give Soviet Russia three seats on the Council which the Conference is to establish; one for the USSR as a concept, and one each for the Soviet republics of White Russia and the Ukraine. By the same token, Stalin could demand no fewer than 17 seats, and in the course of time, he may actually ask for them; but three may satisfy his requirements for the moment. This disclosure is said to have burst upon London political circles like a bombshell, or perhaps, as some London commentators have said, like a time bomb.

It may be recalled that Churchill expressed his satisfaction with the voting arrangements made at Yalta, but apparently that satisfaction is not universally shared in London today, where it is seriously questioned whether any useful purpose can be served by proceeding with the San Francisco Conference - more especially as the Soviets now demand that the Warsaw Communist clique should be invited to send a delegation to represent Poland. The official Soviet statement declares that the Government of the USSR is not prepared to regard as satisfactory the rejection of this demand, on the ground that the Warsaw Communists are not recognised as a Government by Britain and the USA. In other words, Stalin insists: 'Whether you recognize my nominees de jure matters little, but you will have to recognise them de facto, if you expect to be allowed to talk to me or my friends.'

No progress has been made, it seems, towards that broadening of the Lublin clique, which was promised at Yalta, and indeed the Soviet press has made it abundantly clear that the Communist caucus is to continue to tyrannize over Poland in accordance with its orders from the Kremlin. By demanding that this gang of criminals should nominate its delegates to San Francisco, Stalin has shown that far from waiting upon events, far from resting on his Polish laurels, he has resolved to force this issue and to compel his allies to bow to his ruling. The disparity between British and Soviet interests is glaring enough, but yet I think that Churchill will try to reduce it once again by further compromise, despite the rejection announced this evening of the Soviet request. He is ready, I feel sure, to keep Stalin appeased at the cost of his own country's progressive humiliation. I must say that even I, case hardened as I am, was surprised to learn that the Royal Sovereign, together with a number of other British warships, had been transferred to the Soviet Navy.

The denunciation by the Soviets of their treaty of friendship with Turkey denotes their intention to assume complete control of that country and to use it as a base for the domination of the Eastern Mediterranean and the expansion of the Soviet Empire towards India. But Churchill, instead of being troubled by apprehension concerning British interests and Empire communications, has exerted himself to expedite the aggrandisement of Bolshevism, by strengthening the Soviet Navy with the best ships that British dockyards can provide. And thus it is that the British soldiers, now dying in great numbers in Germany, are making the supreme sacrifice not for their own country, but on behalf of the Bolshevik power, which, unless held in check by the force of German arms, would engulf and absorb not only

Germany, but the whole of Europe, and would thus present to Britain a menace, the like of which no British patriot of 1939 ever visualised, even in his worst nightmare.

# Transcript 217:- New British Broadcasting Station: 25.08m: In English for UK: 20.30: 31.3.45.

### Talk: Germany's post-war fate and how it may affect us.

A leading businessman with whom we have been speaking, while, like all of us, delighted with the developments on the western front, expressed considerable doubt as to whether we should be able to maintain a stable regime in the defeated country. The fate of those parts of Germany actually occupied by the Red Army, he said, is fairly easy to foresee, for we have before us the examples of other Russian-occupied countries. The Russians would no doubt do everything in their power to convert their part of Germany to the Soviet system. The question then remains: what will happen in the other parts? For the time being, no doubt, we can prevent the Communist element from taking power, but whether we can permanently inflict our will on even a section of the German territory is extremely questionable. Sooner or later our troops will be withdrawn; what political and economic system will prevail? In the view of this business man, everything tends to the belief that Germany will go Communist.

For one thing there is the reaction to the Nazi regime which is bound to set in, causing many of the German people to go to the opposite extreme. Then there is the economic devastation and destruction caused by our air raids, both of which will encourage a radical tendency, which of course the agents of Moscow will - as everywhere else - do everything in their power to promote. All this would not concern us in this country very much if it were not that it is bound to have repercussions in the sphere of international trade, and thus affect our standard of living. 'It is like this you see,' said the businessman, 'one of our main purposes in going to war against Germany was to smash her as an industrial competitor. Let us get clear on that point.' He went on, 'we have not declared our war aims, but, whatever the politicians may say, there is not the slightest doubt that we were afraid of the Germans not so much as a military power, but because of their highly developed and self-contained industrial and financial system. The Germans are a clever and extremely hard-working people, and there was a real threat to our industrial power. That is the real reason why we went to war. The tragedy of it is that we have, in spite of all our sacrifices of men and material, lost that very position we hoped to keep, and lost it not to our enemy but to our Allies.'

At this the businessman shook his head sadly, but then shrugged his shoulders. 'It is no use crying over spilt milk,' he remarked. 'What we have to think about now is trying to rescue at least a small fraction of our international trade from the wreckage which has resulted. Competition in the future will not only come, however, from America. Germany as a national power is finished - Germany is beaten and will never rise again in the form that we knew her in the past. She may on the other hand prove very dangerous as a kind of vassal state of Soviet Russia.' The businessman went on to explain what he meant. The economic potential of Germany and the German people remains enormous. If, as seems likely, the country goes communist and stays under the influence of the Soviet Union, then all these resources will be marshalled for the purposes of Moscow. We must not forget that while German industry in the west has been put at least temporarily out of action by our terrific air raids, in Silesia and elsewhere the Russians have captured great factories, coal mines and industrial plants of all sorts intact, and they are already organizing them for their own purposes. A Soviet Germany would not take long to become a formidable power, but it would always be part of Stalin's economic system. By introducing into Germany the very low standards prevailing in Soviet Russia, Stalin would have augmented his economic powers to a vast extent. He would be in a position to flood the markets of the world with manufactured goods, mass produced by millions of slaves. In the years between the two great wars we saw something of Russian dumping. In spite of tariff barriers the Russians were able to import into Britain, for example, suits of clothes which were sold at about half the price of similar goods produced by our own factories. Our industrialists simply could not compete with them. They had to close their factories down and throw men out of work. That was nothing compared with what we will probably have to face in the near future - a great flood of Soviet goods will come into being which we shall be unable to stop from entering the markets of the world. If we keep them out of this country, they will go to other countries where our manufactured goods were formerly sold. We shall have to try to

compete, but we shall only be able to do so by reducing our own people to the slave level. 'Now,' concluded the businessman, 'you see what I mean. This is a problem which threatens our very existence and we must face up to it.'

# Transcript 218:- German Overseas Service (D.US) in English (Bremen and Hamburg) for Africa: 21.45: 31.3.45.

# Talk by Daphne Mitchell: Churchill the sadist offspring of syphilitic parents.

It is well known that most human beings hate seeing others suffer; that is, except Jews whose feeling are quite contrary to human nature. The commentators' accounts of Churchill's recent visit to Germany, however, sound almost inhuman. We could understand if he had evinced satisfaction at setting foot on the territory of a country at war with his own, but when we are told that he beamed with pleasure at the scene of destruction and desolation around him, that it too much.

No one in Germany would expect Churchill to sympathise with the German people who have fallen victim to this war, but by carrying on in this way he has disgusted the whole civilised world and disgraced the nation he represents. Every Englishman must be ashamed at the behaviour of the leader of his country. I have often wondered how a man not lacking intelligence could carry on as Churchill does. We are told that the children of parents suffering from certain diseases are apt to develop a streak of sadism. One of the diseases alluded to is syphilis, and it is well known that Churchill's parents suffered from this. We all know that for many years Roosevelt has been a victim of infantile paralysis, and there is no doubt that his mind has been permanently affected. It is a bitter tragedy that at such time as now two such men should be at the head of affairs in two of the leading nations.

# **April 1945**

# Transcript 219:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English (Bremen and Hamburg): 22.30: 1.4.45.

'Views on the News' by William Joyce: Germany's defeat will spell Britain's doom.

From east and west the onslaughts upon the Reich continue. In the area of the Danzig Gulf in Upper Silesia and in the region of the Austrian borders of the Reich there was heavy fighting yesterday. The Soviet forces managed to push forward into the vicinity of the south of Wiener Neustadt. There can be no doubt that fierce battles lie ahead on the eastern front and on them the fate of western civilisation will depend. In the west the invaders have made further progress in various sectors, but the BBC commentators today refer significantly to the increasing strength of German resistance, and those who imagine that the advance of the western Allies into the Reich would amount to nothing more than a parade will shortly have to revise their hastily formed opinions. I believe that in the near future military history will be enriched by a classic example of the difference between isolated tank thrusts and sound offensive headway. Without being desirous of donning the prophet's mantle I would say that the western Allied commanders have taken risks which must have been forced upon them by the desire of their political chiefs to terminate the war in Europe at the earliest conceivable moment. Their lines of supply between the vanguards and the main bodies are, as I remarked the other evening, highly vulnerable to attack, and it must be assumed that one of the tasks of the newly formed German freedom movement in western occupied territory will be to sever these lines whenever opportunity presents itself and, when the opportunity does not arise, to create it. Certainly the existence of highly organised and well-equipped resistance behind the Allied front is a factor the importance of which for military operations ought on no account to be under-estimated.

It was the wish of Churchill and Roosevelt to destroy Germany as a nation, and now they find that Germany is resisting as a nation. I can imagine that, spurred on by their Jewish masters, the British and American politicians will take a leaf out of the Soviet book and attempt to suppress the struggle for freedom with persecution. But after what the German people have endured in the last few years persecution has no terrors for them, nor is there any sanction of sadism, any form of torment, which could reconcile them to the bestialities of such orders as that German women clean the latrines of Negro troops. Such an insult to the national honour can be avenged not by protests but only by deeds. Nor can vengeance remove the stigma from those who have affronted the white race by issuing such decrees. I have to stress the intensity of the indignation caused in the German mind by the conduct of the western Allies and in particular by their wanton barbaric indiscriminate destruction of German cities, towns and cultural objects. Believe me, I am not so foolish as to waste my time indulging in polemics against the Anglo-American bombing policy at this stage of the conflict, nor am I appealing to the coarsened morality and ethics which have been closed for some time, presumably for the duration of the war and for a considerable part of the peace. I am thinking of (?those Germans) who have seen the annihilation of the places that they love, who have been either directly or indirectly affected by the Anglo-American war on the German civil population, who have witnessed the bursting, the blasting, the burning of countless homes, who have watched being stricken down [passage inaudible]. We were wrong in thinking that the British and the Americans were any better that the (?hordes of Asia). Between our foes in the east and the west there is nothing to choose.

This is not, I assure you, a thesis which I am arguing. It is a dispassionate objective observation which I have to bring to your notice. It is of interest because although you may not know it, the Germans until not so long ago used to put the British at least, on a far higher plane than the Soviet Russians. Now I fear they do not. Should what I believe to be impossible happen, should Germany be defeated, I think that this change of outlook might produce very far-reaching results. Today, of course, Germany is solidly National-Socialist, a fact which I need hardly labour, since it is quite clear that no government, no system could have received such devoted and fanatical support from a people not of accord with its aims and nature. The present loyalty, then, of the Germans to the National Socialist creed is not open to question. But suppose that Churchill and Roosevelt succeeded in realising their ambition of destroying German National Socialism, of eradicating it, of ruthlessly eliminating it, as they have again and again boasted they would; what would be likely to happen in Germany?

Let me remind you that in this country National Socialism rose as the alternative to Communism, and it remains today the only alternative to Communism. For, believe me, no power on earth would ever succeed in getting the Germans to revert to a bourgeois compromise after the strong bitter medicine of this war. Now, if Germany were beaten, Stalin would, as I have said before, hold all the military cards: he would be supreme; the USA and Mr. Roosevelt would certainly not fight the USSR in order to champion British interests, and Britain, faint from loss of blood, bled white by the gigantic struggle of so many years' duration, materially impoverished almost beyond belief, hungry in body and wary in mind, will be confronted by the Soviet Colossus - a vast military power in any case, but bound to become vaster when gorged with the spoils of victory. The British Army, whatever its merits, could apply no sanctions which would deter the Soviets, and in a world where might alone rules and right was at a discount, Britain would be conquered even before she ventured to protest against Bolshevik aggrandisement. That is the broader military aspect to the situation that would arise from Germany's defeat.

But, there is another and more particular aspect demanding some consideration. Should Germany succumb to her foes, I have no doubt that the Bolsheviks would slaughter or deport to Siberia some millions of German men, women, and children, and it may be assumed that millions would also die of hunger. That, at least, is the unconcealed intention of the British and US politicians. But even if as many as 30,000,000 Germans were to perish in one or other of these ways, there would be more than 50,000,000 left. If the only alternative to Communism has been removed, if the survivors bore a deep implacable grudge against the western powers who had betrayed them into the hands of Bolshevism, then perhaps Mr. Stalin might be able to exploit for the purposes of Soviet imperialism so much of Germany as remained in being.

I notice that while Eden and other British politicians - to say nothing of the Yankees - are constantly projecting plans for the abolition of German industry, whilst Mr. Eden announces that technical experts are to dismantle the German factories, Mr. Stalin seems to be of quite a different mind. He has issued orders to this troops that whatever havoc they wreak on civilians and civilian property, they must most scrupulously abstain from damaging industrial plant, especially if capable of serving military purposes. I mention the contrast: draw from it, I beg, what conclusion you think most reasonable.

Now this evening I have only been dealing in a hypothesis in touching upon this theme. As I have said, I am confident that Germany will surmount the present crisis, though when I heard that Danzig had fallen into Soviet hands, I could not help reflecting on how much happier most of the world would be this Eastertide if that city had been allowed in 1939 to rejoin the Reich in peace. The British politicians who then averred that if that small change - so eminently justifiable - occurred the British Empire would be in danger, are today confronted not with the prospect but with the certainty that if Germany goes down the Soviets will absorb Europe, make it a province of their own and thrust forward in the continent of Asia towards India. The mention of Danzig naturally calls to mind the balance of power. Only the other day, the British Foreign Secretary said that his country had fought three world wars to prevent any one power from dominating Europe, but I cannot imagine any development which could so effectively render impossible a balance of power as the absorption of Germany by Soviet Russia; and mark my words, if the German Wehrmacht were overcome Mr. Stalin would take precisely what he wants. Even now, when he needs the help of his Allies, he treats them with thinly veiled contempt, but if he did not need it, if Germany had fallen, he would merely say to them: 'Do you want World War Number Three?' If not, shut up!'

# Transcript 220:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English (Bremen and Hamburg): 23.30: 2.4.45.

# Bremen Magazine: talk by Edward Bowlby: Jews will do anything for money.

The average businessman in Britain, France or the USA will refuse to employ a Jew in a position of trust, yet he will trust a Jew with legal or medical affairs. The Jewish lawyer does not regard the law as a venerable profession but as a means of sure and quick money. His clients are usually in moral difficulties and know he does not worry about the niceties of the law. He will do anything for money.

Take bankruptcy, the poor man's refuge from debt; the Jews have made it a rich man's privilege. The Jewish doctor does not regard his profession as a calling but a means of making money. His education goes back to the ancient Rabbis, who insisted that the most important part of medical practice was the profits to be derived from it. His method is to capitalise upon the ills of people who come to him; honest advice can no more be obtained from a Jewish doctor than from a Jewish lawyer. In Britain and the USA the legal and medical professions are being overrun by Jews. The position of Christian doctors is become harder. Is it not time to prevent such parasites from destroying these noble professions?

# Transcript 221:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English (Bremen and Hamburg): 22.30: 2.4.45.

# 'Views on the News' by William Joyce: Germany far from defeated.

Whilst in the east of Germany the Bolshevik beasts are raping German women to death, in the west the US niggers are forcing the women of Germany to clean their latrines. My British listeners ought to understand that no self-respecting white race will tolerate such foul violations of its honour without striking every blow that can be struck, regardless of the nice conventions which we should all be pleased to observe if the age of chivalry had not been banished by the Jewish power-mongers who have ordered their political servants in London, Washington and Moscow to discard every rule, every criterion, every provision serving to draw a line of demarcation between combatants and non-combatants. It is hardly to be expected that the people of western Germany, who have seen their homes reduced to rubble, who have gazed upon the corpses of their nearest and dearest sometimes shriveled by fire into a semblance of grotesque mummies, who have lost every material possession that they held dear, who are being taught by years of bombardment that this war makes no difference between the soldier and the unarmed civilian, that there is no distinction between the old and the young, between man and woman, between the sound and the sick, that the violence of the conflict is as impartial as the blast of a blockbuster.

It is not to be imagined that the survivors of this experience should allow their minds to be troubled by the questions which were debated some years ago at the Hague when nobody visualised a war of this all-consuming and remorseless character....

And should the supreme tragedy come to pass, as I cannot believe that it ever will; should the German forces be so defeated as to be incapable of pursuing open warfare; all the profits; all the spoils of victory will go, not to the western Allies, but to the Bolsheviks, who, without the faintest shadow of a scruple, would tell their British ally of today that military strength is the only standard whereby the affairs of Europe and nearer Asia can in future be adjusted. The alternative would be simple. Stalin would say: 'Fear us or fight us, but spare your protests and objections.' And, if Germany had fallen, if millions of her people had been murdered, deported to Siberia or starved to death, there would still remain millions, proletarianised, desperate, full of bitter resentment against the western Allies, deprived of the National Socialist alternative to Communism, who, I am afraid, after the lapse of a short time, would be absorbed into the mighty structure of the Soviet Empire and whose talents would thus be perverted to the worst end imaginable.

That is why the nominal victory of Britain would prove to be her death. The old men of Downing Street are not able to grasp the real significance of this crucial juncture in history. So intent are they upon

destroying Germany that they care not if they destroy their own country in the process. So be it that the Jews are pleased, their duty is done. And, after all, the Jewish race has no interest in the survival of England and what the name of England used to mean.

# Transcript 222:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English (Bremen and Hamburg): 00.15: 3.4.45.

## Feature: 'Bremen Omnibus': Britain's lost opportunities.

As far back as 1932, Harold Laski wrote an article in the *Daily Herald* to show that Hitler could never come to power. Today, people are again proving that Germany has 'missed the bus' and cannot now win the war, but Germany will profit by her opportunities; she has the motives of self-preservation and National Socialism to guide her. The USA and the USSR have the motives of greed and imperialism, but Britain has no motive for fighting. The British people cannot be accused of 'missing the bus' but they have given up their seat to Americans or Russians, and at Yalta they finally left the bus to a crowd of Muscovites or Levantines, whilst they stood by the roadside waiting for the next one. From week to week I shall tell of British difficulties. The story of Britain's lost opportunities will have much to do with the story of the human race in the next few centuries and beyond.

[Follows recital by William Joyce of John o' Gaunt's speech from Richard II.]

# Transcript 223:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English (Bremen and Hamburg): 21.30: 11.4.45.

## 'Views on the News' by William Joyce: Britain's bleak future.

On the battlefields of Germany today British soldiers are laying down their lives, are enduring the hell of modern warfare, are submitting their bodies to be maimed and battered - and the illusion that their efforts and sacrifices will lead to an early or satisfactory peace is being rapidly dispelled.

One of Reuter's correspondents reports that a British officer serving with the Second Army, in [?] commenting on the optimism which has been stimulated at home, explains that it is very far from being all over. He admitted the severity of the British casualties, and remarked that the troops themselves certainly did not share the hopes which seemed to have gained ground among the civilian British public. That officer was merely expressing impartially, and without any propaganda motive, the feelings of the British soldiers who have had to encounter the fighting men of Germany, fanatically defending their own land - and beyond that - the whole future of western civilisation. The positions which are occupied today by the British and American troops, and those which may be occupied in the future, will not in any way serve to decide the result of this war. The issue lies now as before between National Socialist Germany and Soviet Russia. If the German Wehrmacht were to collapse Stalin would be lord of Europe, and eventually of the greater part of Asia. He would command military forces incomparably stronger than those of Britain; and Mr. Roosevelt, as I have said before, would never take up any cudgels against the Bolsheviks on behalf of British interests. He would utter platitudes; he would remonstrate; he would express indignation; and he would finally withdraw from Europe, leaving this continent to the mercy of the Soviet conquerors. The power of Bolshevism would no doubt be substantially increased by the absorption of Germany into the Soviet Union, and those of the British politicians who retain any feelings or regard for their own country would most heartily wish that they were confronted once again with the situation of August 1939, so that they could take a very different decision from that which led to this great tragedy which is now proceeding towards its climax, and which will culminate in the expulsion of Britain from the ranks of the major nations - which will demolish irreparably the basis of British security.

Mr. Eden recently stated that his country had fought three world wars to prevent any one power dominating Europe. He did not say, however, that she would be prepared to fight a fourth. He must know that Britain alone cannot, within any measurable period of time, be a match for the Soviet Union, and, as the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, he must be thoroughly acquainted with Stalin's

contempt for British rights and wishes. It is the general opinion in Britain that the struggle in Europe is drawing to a close. To this theory I do not subscribe. Neither does Gen. Eisenhower if we may judge by the contents of his recent letter to President Roosevelt, in which he intimated that if the Allies wanted to celebrate a victory day they would have to bring it about by issuing a proclamation, since there was no reason to expect any collapse of German resistance.

The notion, however, that the war will very soon be over does not seem to have brought great happiness or content to the British politicians whose utterances are now in general more gloomy and disconsolate than ever they were in what were sometimes called the black days of 1940. The speeches which Mr. Ernest Bevin has been making must be interpreted at least as a sign of grave unrest in Britain. His scarcely veiled attacks on Mr. Churchill need not necessarily be taken to mean a very serious crisis in the British cabinet. They must be viewed with a certain amount of reserve.

Somehow or other I find it hard to believe that Mr. Bevin will gladly lay down his office and the emoluments attached to it, unless he sees a chance of improving his position. He is a wily politician; and he does not suppose that in present circumstances his party will be able to return from the general election with a majority. His chief concern is really to provide himself with an alibi. He now discerns that in the post-war period it will not be particularly advantageous to be associated with the present or any similar government. Bevin I think, is less a man of principle than a tactician. Ideology matters nothing to him, but, like various unscrupulous newspaper proprietors, he believes in the principle that it pays to give the public what it wants - at least to promise what it wants - rather a different matter. Neither he nor the Conservative members of the Cabinet have any plan whatever for the restoration of Britain's lost trade, and for her rehabilitation in the world which is today so characteristically dangerous and unsafe.

Whereas Churchill is afraid of making too many promises which he knows he cannot fulfil, Mr. Bevin may be of the opinion that the time has come for him to pose as the champion of the working class, drugged and kidnapped by the Tories and carried to Downing Street as a helpless victim. How far this role can be sustained I do not propose to discuss. I would only say that the worst fears of the pessimists in Britain concerning the future of their country will be exceeded; in fact it is now inevitable that, however the war ends, the population of the British Islands shall be reduced. The means of providing more than 40,000,000 people with even the bare subsistence minimum will not exist, when, instead of contracting staggering debts, the British exchequer has to repay them.

It requires no oracle, no seer to discern that in this war of Jewish revenge Britain has forfeited her means of existence, not only as a great nation, but even as an independent country. If however, we visualise economic distress as the unavoidable characteristic of the situation in which the British people will find themselves for many years after this particular struggle has ended, we cannot assume that it will be unaccompanied by political phenomena of a revolutionary nature. Bevin, and many other such political personalities, have already, both literally and metaphorically, seen the red light. Such people have never been regarded by the Conservatives as very dangerous, because there have never before existed these circumstances in which a Red revolution in Britain could succeed. Do not think I am picturing Mr. Bevin, Mr. 'X' or Mr. 'Y' as Bolshevik firebrands. The are nothing of the sort: neither was Kerensky, neither was Radescu. It is part of the technique of Soviet agitation to extract the maximum advantage from moderates; and while Mr. Stalin is not so foolish as to suppose that the Communists could at present win 50 seats at a general election in Britain, he is cunning enough to realise that, under the stress of economic disaster, there might be returned to office a Labour Government capable of serving as a transitional medium to the ultimate Bolshevisation of the country. Mr. Bevin and his friends may not have any intention of lending themselves to the Communist cause but historical developments depend not only on intentions but on what Mr. Churchill would probably call the irresistible march of events.

Should Germany be defeated - and I do not believe she can be - it would be impossible for Mr. Churchill to guarantee that, even if the Union Jack had to be hauled down everywhere else, it would continue to fly on the white cliffs of Dover. Now Britain must be affected profoundly by the fate of Europe as a whole. Mr. Stettinius, who once appeared to hold the opinion that the San Francisco Conference would lay the basis of a brave new world, now admits that the meeting is hardly likely to achieve an agreement and that certainly it will not satisfy all the wishes of the participants. In view of the sharp disagreement

which marked the mere preliminaries, it is legitimate to suppose that this conference will not satisfy any of those who take part in it. In advance it has been christened 'San Fiasco'. The name is appropriate; it reflects with accuracy the vain futility of the Allied cause in the abstract.

That Soviet Russia and the United States intend to pursue their policy of imperialism is clear enough; it is indeed only to be expected that they should make their plans as if Britain did not exist, for it is their intention that she should not exist in the future as she has in the past. Her people are thinking less and less of Atlantic Charters and 'San Fiascos' and more about their daily bread. At long as they are beginning, however dimly, to realise that to destroy Germany they have allowed their politicians to squander the national wealth, to abandon the national welfare and to abdicate the national prestige. What this actually means in terms of bread - to say nothing of butter - they will not fully understand until the unemployment queues form up again and they look the stark spectre of gruesome poverty in the face. Even then they will not have the security essential to reconstruction. Their allies of today will not be their allies of tomorrow. The world about them will be dreary in its friendlessness and cold in its hostility.

# Transcript 224:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English (Bremen and Hamburg): 21.30: 14.4.45.

## Talk by William Joyce: Britain has no cause to mourn Roosevelt.

Despite the obvious interest of military events and the supreme importance of the battle on German soil to decide the destiny not only of Europe, but of the world as a whole, it is perhaps not unnatural that I should devote some of my time this evening to a commentary on the late Franklin D. Roosevelt. I have not been keeping in my files a prepared panegyric to be produced on the occasion of this man's death. On the contrary, the only references that I will make to him tonight are spontaneous - and they will not be flattering. Mark Anthony proclaimed: 'the evil that men do lives after them, the good is oft interred with their bones', but as I do not know of any good that this American politician ever did, I must be content to dwell on the first part of the Roman orator's epigram.

The evil that Roosevelt has done certainly survives him and is written on the tablets of history in sinister characters which generations cannot erase. Some of my British listeners may think of an older adage: 'De mortuis nihil nisi bonus' - 'Let naught but good be spoken of the dead' - but this is a principle which cannot always be reconciled with sincerity, or even with common justice. It is possible to pay a chivalrous tribute to a chivalrous opponent. It is becoming to salute the hero who falls in open combat on whichever side he may have been fighting. I know that in this war military honours have very frequently been accorded to British officers and men who died on active service and who circumstances compelled to be buried by their German adversaries, but Franklin D. Roosevelt is not, in my opinion, deserving of any respect, and therefore he is not entitled to the benefit of convention. British newspapers refer to his demise as though a tragedy had occurred, but yet every day and every night upon the battlefields of Germany there are dying British soldiers any one of whom would be worth an infinite number of Roosevelts. Each of them means quite as much to his relatives and dependents as the President of the USA meant to his own family circle. But their sacrifice is not requited by such outpourings of regret and condolence and infliction as the British journalists consider appropriate to the occasion we are discussing. This is a war in which millions are being killed and those who in the sixth year of the struggle still indulge in evasion, who still attempt to simulate a grief they can hardly feel [few words indistinct]. The carnage, the slaughter, the destruction, the wanton waste of this dire conflict have had a hardening effect on all involved in it and who possess the courage to face facts. Let us therefore, waste no sentiment on the deceased. I am not sorry that he is dead, and if you are an average Englishmen, Scotsman or Irishman, neither are you.

It is however, largely but not entirely, the fault of Franklin D. Roosevelt that such distress should have come upon the world as that under which it is now labouring. We must admit that Churchill has been no less anxious to serve the cause of Jewish revenge, no less malicious in his hatred of Germany, no less intent upon eradicating from the combat every element of chivalry, but without Roosevelt's instigation Churchill and his colleagues would scarcely have ventured to attack Germany in 1939, and in all probability they would have been prepared to consider the reasonable and, in the circumstances, very

generous offer of peace which the Führer made on 19<sup>th</sup> July 1940. Now, you may reply, 'Ah yes, but your argument only shows that the last President was a good ally'. It shows nothing of the kind. In the first place if he had been actuated by motives of affection to Britain, if he had been desirous of helping her he would not have waited for more than two years before joining her. In the summer of 1940 when she stood alone he supplied her with vague promises. Nor does a good ally, inspired with the same ideals and devoted to a common cause, insist upon being paid for his help in territory, investments, and in anything he can mange to take from his luckless comrade-in-arms. Franklin D. Roosevelt was the dollar imperialist par excellence. He was intent upon expanding the power of Wall Street. [Indistinct reference to Wall St. Jews.] He succeeded in demolishing the supremacy of the Royal Navy in providing his country with the biggest war fleet in the world [few words indistinct]. He declared that the USA should, in the post-war period maintain very definite air superiority over Britain. And in respect of civil aviation the prospect was serious [short indistinct passage].

Many Americans may feel that their late President deserved well of his country; others undoubtedly believe that he shed US blood unnecessarily and that he broke faith with his people by sending US troops to die on foreign soil. Roosevelt's greatest crime was to conspire to bring about, to keep in being, and to protect a war which the rightful interests of his land never required and which could not be justified on the grounds that the USA were exposed to attack, to the threat of invasion or to any encroachment upon their security or their possessions. An assault upon the American continent by Germany was unthinkable, not to say impracticable, and yet this willing tool of the Jewish warmongers maintained with consummate hypocrisy that he had to defend the USA against German aggression. It was in keeping with his character that for more than a year before the USA became belligerent, Roosevelt systematically conducted a campaign of hostile acts against Germany which, according to any code of international law, must have served as causus belli, but, as I have said, the President was inspired by no feelings of love for the ally whom he ruthlessly plundered. Like Judas, he sold himself to the Jewish High Priest who valued him as an agent far more than they valued Winston Churchill whom they regard as the brilliant demagogue leading a nation which has seen better days, and which by bleeding to death, could prolong and enrich the life of the Jewish race. Roosevelt served his masters with that peculiar fidelity which certain perverse types of Gentiles find it possible to accord to the Hebrews and to withhold from their own folk. Now he is gone, but his legacy remains. In the Jewish dens of Wall Street to-day the watchword is 'F.D.R. is dead - long live the empire of the dollar!'

I do not suppose that the absence of this arch-warmonger is likely to make any difference to the course of US policy, which is settled, not by the incumbent of the White House, but by such personalities as Baruch and Morgenthau, who exist not merely as individuals but as a dominating caste whose money power enables them to place in office the henchmen of their choice.

The adjournment of Parliament which Mr. Churchill has arranged as a mark of reverence towards the deceased may give the Lords and Commons the time to reflect upon the ruinous cost of the Prime Minister's relationship with the man they have been ordered to mourn. It might more appropriately serve as an occasion to mediate sadly upon the supersession of the British Empire by dollar imperialism, and that is very necessary, for it would be a great mistake to suppose that any higher level of generosity, any greater degree of consideration for British life, any less aggressive policy may be expected from Roosevelt's successor, Mr. Truman, whose political career has, during recent years been particularly distinguished by a number of anti-British utterances including the assurance that the USA would never fight to keep the British Empire in being.

It remains to be seen whether Churchill will discover for Truman the same affinity as he found between himself and Roosevelt, but, in any case, he is committed to the surrender without reserve of British interests both to the White House and the Kremlin.

Roosevelt's death may be said to have made a difference to the world, but his death will not alter or remove the evil he has accomplished. He was not his own master for during his last years he shared with Stalin that mastery over 10 Downing Street which has ensured that whatever other results this war may produce the power of Britain shall not be revived. The British people have no cause to lament his departure, but they are entitled to assume that the task of liquidating their Empire will be pursued with vigour and resolution by the latest substitute for George Washington.

# Transcript 225:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English (Bremen and Hamburg): 21.30: 14.4.45.

# Review of the Week by William Joyce: post-war Britain will be without allies.

Last Sunday's London Observer remarked that the news of military successes has failed to evoke a spirit of jubilation in the mind of the British people, for they were asking apprehensively: "When the war ends - what then?" The question is of course, not only appropriate but inevitable. It would have been more timely, however, if it had been addressed to the gentleman of Downing Street five years ago. It must be a sad experience to yield up the fullest measure of blood, toil, tears and sweat for so long a period, only to be overcome, after all this sacrifice, with the gnawing fear that victory might prove not merely illusory, but fatal. And that is, I am convinced, the canker in the brain of every intelligent and patriotic man and woman in Britain, in these fatal and decisive hours. It is seen, said the Observer, that in large areas of Europe, the elements of law and order and civilisation are vanishing, and that exertions will be required to prevent the disappearance of the European balance of power for issuing in [sic] another crisis. I like good English, but do not favour that tortuous and indirect method of expression. Let us be frank. It can do no harm to face facts. It is better to live in a real world, however hard, than to exist in an atmosphere of sham, like Mr. Churchill, who establishes the queer precedent of adjourning Parliament to mark a deep sorrow which the British people neither feel, nor ought to feel, at the departure of Franklin D. Roosevelt.

The only balance of power existing in Europe today is that constituted by the German defence against the aggression of the mighty Soviet colossus. Once remove that barrier, and nothing can prevent the tidal wave of Asiatic barbarism from sweeping all before it. Its titanic force would not be arrested by the French coastline. It would swamp the Channel, and in the end it would seem no more peculiar that the Red Flag should fly on the white chalk cliffs of Dover than that it should displace the Red Ensign on the flag mast of the Royal Sovereign.

I am not an alarmist, and am indulging in no fantasy, but there must be some meaning in the attacks which Mr. Bevin has been delivering against Mr. Churchill, in whose Cabinet he still remains. Bevin is no communist. Neither were Kerensky, Radescu and numerous other politicians who, as moderates, sought to exploit the revolutionary feeling emerging from popular grievances, only to discover that they themselves were being exploited and ditched by the Kremlin. Bevin does not want to part with his job and the emoluments attached to it, but he has an uncanny feeling that the post-war Britain will be quite unlike any Britain that has ever existed before, and that it will offer great opportunities to those politicians who can plausibly pose as champions of the people. Should Germany go down, Mr. Stalin would be able to apply more than outward pressure to the British Government. His fifth column, his auxiliaries, his agents and his dupes are already on British soil, preparing for the day. . . .

Britain is powerless and a German collapse would confront her with veritable disaster. She would derive not the least succour from the USA. The dollar imperialists would welcome her downfall as a golden opportunity to acquire a further portion of her heritage; and Roosevelt's successor, Mr. Truman, has, in various public utterances, revealed his opinion that the British Empire is an anachronism. He will be no more generous, no less grasping, than the President who has just died, and about whom I have nothing to add to what I said last night. Without an ally in the world, Britain will have to face a future devoid of a single ray of hope. She has been sold, and the purchasers will not fail to collect.

# Transcript 226:- German European Service (D.E.S.) in English (Hamburg): 21.30: 30.4.45.

# 'Views on the News' by William Joyce: Germany's surrender would not bring peace to Europe.

[First few words missed] . . . that the German resistance continues despite the successes which the Allies have gained during the past few days. Germany is sorely wounded but her spirit is not broken. Her people are conscious of their duty and of their (?nation). In this hour of supreme trial, they seem to understand the European position with a clarity which is, unfortunately, denied to the people of Britain, and they realise that the great alternative lies between civilisation and Bolshevisation. That is the

dominant truth, in comparison with which other considerations have to take second rank or such lesser place as they merit. Let us be realistic and candid with ourselves. Self-deception is a dangerous pastime, especially these days. Of the numerous and wild rumours which naturally spread like wildfire in circumstances of the present kind, I will take no notice. Any fool or any fraud can manufacture them at will and can find a ready market for them. But, having listened attentively to a number of BBC programmes within the last 24 hours, I have come to the conclusion that millions of people in Britain must be thinking, 'Ah well, it will soon be over now. We can at long last get back to peace and do something constructive for a change.'

This feeling of relief is very human. But I assure you that it is not justified. The cessation of hostilities in Europe, when it comes, will not bring security or prosperity nor, in my opinion, will it bring more than a very temporary respite from war. There is no need to stress that in the Far East a great and bitter struggle lies ahead, and Britain is pledged to participate in it to the full extent of her means. Apart from this commitment, however, there is the growing threat of Soviet imperialism to British interests. How modest, how harmless does Germany's request for the return of Danzig seem in contrast to the immense acquisitions of the Soviet Union and the further ambitions of the Kremlin. Stalin is not content with Poland, Finland, the Baltic states, Rumania, Bulgaria, Hungary and Eastern Slovakia. He wants the whole of Central Europe, with Norway, Turkey and Persia thrown in. And if these territories fall to him, his lust for aggrandisement will only be stimulated further. He sees now the Bolshevik dream of a world proletarian revolution changing into a substantial prospect of bachelor politics.

In London, in August 1939, many of my British acquaintances argued to this effect: 'Danzig in itself is not so important. Nor, for that matter do we care much about the Poles. But as a matter of principle, Hitler must be stopped somewhere.' I pointed out there was nothing unreasonable in the request that the German city of Danzig should return to the German Reich and the answer was: 'That may be so, but if Germany grows too strong we shall be in deadly danger'. And if the Soviet Empire adds to its strength from week to week, if the red hand extends to the Near and Middle East, will the danger to Britain be less deadly that if a Germany, with no outlet whatever to the sea, with no outlet to Asia, had peacefully acquired minor gains of territory with historical or racial justification? These are questions not to be thrust aside as inconvenient, they are not academic. They are vitally real. Let nobody venture to suggest that the Soviets can be relied upon to apply the principle of negotiation and to refrain from armed force. This is a pernicious illusion and, as the case of Bulgaria abundantly demonstrated [sic]. The Bolsheviks did not declare war on the country until she had ceased to fight; they marched in and imposed their own terms before the western Allies had a chance even to indicate what they considered to be suitable. It is perhaps worth while to examine a couple of striking examples to show in what light the Soviets regard negotiations and inter-Allied cooperation. The Moscow news agency TASS informs the world, including the British and US governments, that a new and provisional government has been formed in Austria. A glance at the composition suffices to detect the signature of Joseph Stalin writ This co-called Austrian government is only a variant of the Lublin Committee, transparently an agency established by Moscow for the purpose of bolshevising Austria. Now, until a few weeks ago it was constantly expected in London diplomatic circles that Britain and the USA would have much to say concerning the fate of Austria, if Germany should be defeated. It was hinted that if the Soviets advanced far enough their opinion would have to be asked and considered, but the establishment of a Red Junta under the control of the Kremlin to rule Austria was not, I am convinced, any part of the somewhat nebulous British plans for the settlement of Europe. But now, lo and behold, we find that once again, for the nth time, Stalin has acted independently, without consulting his allies. They may humbly acquiesce; their views on the subject are quite immaterial. If any fragment of unity existed between the major Allies such an important step would have been announced simultaneously and jointly in London, Washington and Moscow. And so it transpires that Poland is not the only theme of difference. It is merely a pattern to be applied wherever the Soviet imperialists get the chance to apply it. It might be said that on 31st August 1939, the atmosphere of Europe was explosive, but today it is supercharged with explosives of the highest power. The terrible war through which we have been passing is but the prelude to a struggle of a far more decisive nature.

The second example of Soviet diplomatic methods, which I cite, is the behaviour of Molotov at San Francisco. I am not going to recapitulate in detail the series of awkward incidents which he has brought about since the conference began, his alterations to the arrangements for the chairmanship being only one case in point; I would rather draw the moral from his latest gesture, which has been to inform the British and US Foreign Ministers that Soviet Russia would agree to the representation of Argentina in

Warsaw [sic] only should their Communist clique in Warsaw be granted the same privilege. He has the calm effrontery to demand that an independent Republic of South America should be excluded from the conference unless Stalin's hand-picked Communists are admitted. Most of you will be unable to understand what interests Soviet Russia has in southern America, or what prescriptive claim she can have to pass judgment upon South American Governments. The answer to the riddle is, of course, that Stalin takes the whole world to be his province.

Such is the attitude of the Red Dictator who menaces the security of the whole world, and whose power today constitutes the greatest threat to peace that has existed in modern times. Britain's victories are barren; they leave her poor and they leave her people hungry; they leave her bereft of the markets and the wealth that she possessed six years ago. But, above all, they leave her with an immensely greater problem than she had then. We are nearing the end of one phase in Europe's history, but the next will be no happier. It will be grimmer, harder and perhaps bloodier. And now I ask you earnestly, can Britain survive? I am profoundly convinced that without German help she cannot.

[Note: This talk, described by BBC Monitors as 'curiously delivered' was Joyce's last broadcast utterance. The 23.30 version of the talk was read by another announcer, and not given as a recording by Joyce himself. A final piece, recorded early in May and intended by Joyce as his last words to his British listeners - and one in which is clearly in a state of advanced intoxication - was never broadcast. It is included as Track 24 at Volume II Appendix III.]

# Index to Appendix IV

---A---

Aachen, 267 Abrahams, Abraham, 53 Abyssinia, 50, 181, 236 Ackermann, Camille, 53 Africa, North, 96, 151, 171, 172, 176, 195, 199, 212, 214, 218, 219, 222, 225, 226, 227, 236, 254, 261 Aftonbladet, 164 Air raid shelters: propaganda concerning, 111, 118, 119, 121, 123, 125, 133, 134, 135, 167 Air raids: on Belgium, 264; on Britain, 111, 113, 114, 115, 117, 118, 119, 128, 129, 130, 133, 135, 140, 147, 148, 149, 153, 208, 210, 241; on France, 264; on Germany, 111, 113, 114, 115, 117, 118, 131, 135, 148, 180, 183, 208, 210, 240, 245, 247, 248, 250, 254, 257, 258, 259, 260, 265, 276, 278, Alagir, 212 Albania, 135 Alexander, General Sir Harold, 214 Alexandria, 84, 183 Algeria, 212 Alsace, 267, 271 Altmark, 75, 77, 78, 84, 115 Amery, John, 216, 263, 266 Amery, Leopold, 263 Amritsar Massacre, 82 Andalsnes, 88, 89, 94, 97, 117, 187 Anderson, Sir John, 76, 133 Anti-Semitism, 42, 45, 50, 53, 58, 60, 68, 69, 80, 85, 89, 91, 93, 105, 108, 112, 113, 115, 116, 119, 121, 123, 124, 131, 144, 146, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 162, 167, 168, 171, 178, 181, 188, 189, 190, 193, 197, 200, 204, 213, 216, 221, 224, 226, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 235, 236, 244, 245, 249, 255, 260, 262, 263, 265, 266, 271, 274, 277, 278, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284; in Nazi propaganda for France, 52 Antonescu, Marshal Ion, 158, 159 Antwerp, 84, 91, 271 Argentina, 40, 136, 147, 164, 259, 286 Argyll, Duke of, 208 Ark Royal, 51 Armenia, 260 Aruba, 196 Athenia, 43, 44, 48, 55, 66 Atlantic Charter, 187, 188, 283 Atlantic City, 271 Atlantic Wall, 243, 244 Atlantic, Battle of the, 143, 147, 151, 169, 174, 183, 186, 196, 201, 202, 219, 225 Atrocities: committed by Allies, 259, 278; committed by Germans, 46, 47; committed by Poles, 40, 41, 45, 46, 50; committed by Soviets, 167, 178, 179,

180, 181, 183, 230, 231, 280

Attlee, Clement, 59, 106, 183

Audacious, 51

Australia, 197, 199, 200, 202, 204, 211, 219, 222, 268

Austria, 49, 62, 73, 79, 80, 119; Soviet government formed in, 286

—B—

Baillie-Stewart, Norman, 260 Baldwin, Stanley, 63 Baltic states. See Estonia, Latvia and/or Lithuania Bandoong, 201 Bardossy, Laszlo, 188 Barnard, Stoker, 72 Bartlett, Vernon, 260 Baruch, Bernard, 108, 167, 284 Basler Nachrichten, 246 Bath, 208 BBC, 47, 49, 51, 55, 58, 70, 71, 78, 82, 85, 86, 89, 92, 95, 101, 108, 110, 112, 114, 117, 130, 144, 148, 149, 163, 165, 169, 172, 174, 182, 183, 186, 191, 194, 195, 197, 199, 202, 207, 210, 214, 216, 217, 219, 220, 222, 224, 227, 238, 240, 245, 247, 257, 258, 260, 263, 265, 271, 278, 286, 287 Bearsted, Lord, 115 Beaverbrook, Lord, 53, 114, 141, 168, 170, 197 Belfast, 90 Belgium, 55, 92, 94, 97, 107, 109, 114, 131, 152, 168, 187, 195, 236, 259, 264 Beneš, Eduard, 47 Benghazi, 195, 218, 224 Berlin: effect of air raids on, 117, 240 Bessarabia, 156, 157, 158, 160, 161, 262 Beveridge Report, 223 Beveridge, Sir William, 56 Bevin, Ernest, 106, 109, 125, 126, 128, 129, 137, 141, 181, 255, 282, 285 Biarritz, 102 Birmingham, 93, 107, 109, 133, 137, 142, 180, 183 Black and Tans, 73 Blacks: propaganda concerning, 278, 280 Blockade: against Britain, 102, 107, 111, 134, 137, 140, 153, 191; against Germany, 48, 49, 56, 65, 98, 107, 115, 132, 134, 135, 151, 179, 248, 257; of Britain, 166 Bloom, Sol, 251 Blumenfeld, R.D., 53 Boer War, 57 Bolshevism. See Communism Borneo, 218 Bosphorus, 158, 161 Bothamley, Margaret, 174, 237, 258 Bowlby, Edward, 240, 243, 257, 271, 280 Brabazon, Lord, 252 Bracken, Brendan, 208, 226 Bremen Boys, The, 146 Bretton Woods, 259 Briansk, 206 Bristol, 107, 133, 148, 152, 153

Britain: invasion of, 92, 94, 95, 96, 100, 101, 103, 104, 109, 113, 117, 118, 121, 129, 141, 166, 177, 183, 194, 195 British Army, 64, 107, 116, 118, 151, 186, 194, 274, 279 British Board of Jewish Deputies, 244 British Commonwealth, 262 British Empire, 45, 50, 56, 58, 59, 60, 62, 64, 65, 81, 82, 83, 93, 97, 98, 107, 108, 138, 166, 174, 175, 178, 179, 189, 195, 198, 199, 200, 202, 207, 208, 209, 216, 217, 218, 231, 252, 262, 263, 275, 279, British Expeditionary Force (BEF), 85, 86, 88, 95, 98, 171, 187 Britton, Colonel, 185 Bromberg, 46, 151 Bruecker, Flight-Lt., 177 Brussels, 271 Budapest, 51, 267 Bukovina, Northern, 158 Bulgaria, 147, 148, 158, 161, 275, 286 Burma, 197, 199, 209, 211, 216 Burma Road, 200 Burnham, Lord, 53 Butler, R.A., 47

# —C—

Cadett, Thomas, 220, 222, 247 Caen, 259, 267 Camrose, Lord, 53 Canada, 53, 93, 97, 101, 103, 108, 137, 138, 200, 264, 271, 275 Capitalism: propaganda concerning, 51, 52, 54, 61, 67, 80, 100, 101, 103, 104, 105, 112, 116, 121, 123, 128, 129, 130, 133, 134, 137, 140, 141, 144, 145, 160, 162, 163, 168, 175, 177, 185, 210, 229, 252, 255, 270, 273, 274 Carcano, Miguel Angel, 259 Carentan, 242, 245, 251, 259 Carlton Club, 198 Carlyle, Thomas, 233 Catholic Times, The, 85 Catholics, British: propaganda for, 167 Caucasus, 214, 215, 225 Caumont, 259 Cavalcade, 237 Cavite, 190 Cernauti, 248 Chamberlain, Austen, 256 Chamberlain, Neville, 41, 47, 48, 49, 55, 59, 60, 61, 65, 68, 73, 89, 90, 91, 198; his resignation, 91 Chatfield, Admiral Lord, 196 Chatham, 107 Cherbourg, 245, 251, 253, 254, 259 Chicago Conference on Civil Aviation, 268, 270 Chicago Daily News, The, 45, 144 Chicago Daily Tribune, The, 142 China, 53, 54, 150, 181, 200, 204, 211, 224, 236 Christian Peace Movement, 106, 112, 119, 122, 124, 127, 132, 138, 155 Christian Science Monitor, The, 142 Christmas: propaganda concerning, 137, 138, 139, 192, 193

Churchill, Winston S., 48, 51, 55, 66, 70, 71, 84, 87, 89, 90, 91, 93, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 125, 126, 128, 129, 130, 131, 134, 136, 137, 141, 142, 144, 146, 149, 153, 156, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 182, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 202, 203, 204, 205, 207, 208, 209, 210, 213, 214, 215, 216, 220, 221, 227, 230, 232, 240, 241, 242, 243, 245, 246, 247, 248, 251, 253, 254, 255, 258, 261, 262, 270, 271, 272, 274, 275, 277, 278, 282, 283, 284, 285 Ciano, Galeazzo, 191 Citadel, The, 74 Citrine, Sir Walter, 125, 144, 145 Coe, Mrs., 152 Colchester, 135 Cologne, 41, 47, 50, 51, 148, 208 Committee for Liberation of the Peoples of Russia, 271 Communism: propaganda concerning, 91, 160, 163, 164, 167, 168, 170, 172, 174, 175, 179, 181, 187, 188, 191, 197, 198, 201, 207, 209, 229, 230, 231, 233, 248, 263, 264, 274, 275, 276, 279, 280, 281, Conservative Party, 53, 127, 163, 181, 198, 272, 282 Cook, George, 106 Cooper, Alfred Duff, 98, 110, 146, 261 Copenhagen, 93, 99 Coral Sea, Battle of the, 211 Courageous: sinking of, 49 Coventry, 109, 129, 130, 131, 133, 137, 142, 148 Crete, 166, 176, 177, 186, 187, 195, 199, 202 Cripps, Sir Stafford, 157, 161, 176, 197, 198, 200, 202, 207, 213 Croft, Lord, 194, 195 Cronin, A.J., 74 Curacao, 196 Curtin, John, 222

#### —D—

Czechoslovakia, 47, 49, 71, 73, 75, 79, 80, 82

Cyprus, 183, 219

Daily Express, The, 53, 75, 168 Daily Herald, The, 53, 68, 91, 102, 151, 181, 224, 227, 245, 247, 281 Daily Mail, The, 53, 75, 86, 110, 151, 153, 182, 202, 225, 240, 247, 262 Daily Mirror, The, 53, 103, 149 Daily Telegraph, The, 53, 101, 149, 200, 205, 206, 227 Daily Worker, The, 140, 152, 160, 166 Dakar, 149 Daladier, Edouard, 42, 44 Danzig, 43, 45, 62, 73, 218, 233, 247, 262, 268, 274, 278, 279, 286 Dardanelles, 158, 161, 165 Darlan, Admiral Jean, 222 Dau, Captain (of the Altmark), 77, 78 Davies, Joseph, 231, 252 D-Day, 242, 244, 249, 260 de Gaulle, Charles, 224, 230, 264, 269 de Valera, Eamon, 42, 76

Deat, Marcel, 266 Dempsey, Lt-General Miles, 267 Denmark, 44, 84, 86, 92, 152, 175 Deutsche Diplomatische Politische Korrespondenz, 201 Dieppe Raid, 213, 216 Dietze, Eduard, 210, 232, 247, 265, 271 Dnepropetrovsk, 206 Dodsworth, Eng. Lt. Colin, 72 Domville, Admiral, 152 Don, 214, 224, 225 Dopper, Cornelis, 239 Doriot, Jacques, 266 Dover, 93, 107 Downs, Bill, 221 Dubrovo, 178 Dudley, 63 Duncan, Governor-General, 45 Dunkirk, 95, 97, 98, 107, 187, 192, 195, 213, 216 Dyer, General R.E.H., 82

### —E—

East Indies, 218 Eden, Anthony, 59, 81, 98, 141, 149, 163, 165, 175, 269, 271, 279, 281 Eden, Guy, 257 Edward VIII, 93 Egypt, 212 Eisenhower, General Dwight D., 224, 242, 243, 244, 258, 271, 274, 282 El Agheila, 151 Ellerman, Sir John, 53 Esbjerg, 44, 47 Estonia, 156, 160, 161, 169, 170, 201, 205; deportees to USSR, 260; SS Divisions of, 260 Europe: invasion of, 202, 210, 219, 225, 226, 242, 243, 247 Evacuation: propaganda concerning, 111, 166, 185, Evening News, The, 226 Evening Standard, The, 114, 153, 154, 231, 261 Exeter, 208

### ---F---

Faenza, 267 Farson, Negley, 262 Fascism: propaganda concerning, 141, 163, 181, 232, Ferguson, James, 260 Fifth Column: propaganda concerning, 119 Financial News, The, 102, 151, 259 Finland, 40, 75, 94, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 168, 169, 170, 175, 178, 187, 188, 189, 191, 200, 238, 248, 251, 262, 275, 286 Fisher, Lord, 174 Flanders, Battle of, 95, 114, 118 Food shortages: propaganda concerning, 56, 61, 71, 81, 85, 94, 102, 107, 109, 122, 125, 133, 134, 135, 139, 151, 167, 172, 173, 181, 184, 192, 202, 212, 221, 225, 264, 268, 271, 274, 275 Ford, Henry, 200 Fortnum and Mason, 173

France, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45, 49, 52, 55, 58, 63, 66, 71, 72, 75, 84, 92, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 107, 109, 110, 114, 131, 149, 153, 155, 157, 161, 162, 168, 170, 171, 183, 187, 192, 195, 213, 226, 231, 236, 247, 251, 252, 254, 259, 262, 264, 265, 266, 269; invasion of, 254
Franco-Prussian War, 102
Fraser, Mary, 139, 167
Freiburg, 115
Fritzsche, Hans, 55

### --G--

Gallipoli, 84, 87, 91, 187, 216 Gdynia, 46 General Strike, 74 George V, 192 George VI, 42, 93, 94, 262; and Polish government, 262 Gestapo, 114, 140, 164 Gibraltar, 42, 90 Gillingham, 135 Giraud, General Henri, 222, 224 Gleiwitz, 41, 42 Gneisenau, 195, 196, 199 Goebbels, Dr. Paul Josef, 148, 190 Göring, Hermann, 110, 130 Gough, Gen. Sir Hubert, 170 Great Day, The: D-Day poem by William Joyce, 249 Greece, 124, 161, 165, 168, 177, 187, 195, 202 Greene, H. Carleton, 240 Greenwood, Arthur, 106, 126, 131, 181, 275 Guam, 190 Guigne, 259

### --H--

Halifax, Lord, 47, 59, 62, 75, 103, 161, 170, 251, 272 Hamburg, 53, 113, 115, 117 Hanover, 148 Hardie, Keir, 106, 125 Harris, Air Marshal Sir Arthur, 241, 260 Hawaii, 190 Haw-Haw, Lady, 202 Haw-Haw, Lord. See Joyce, William Helsinki, 25 I Henderson, Sir Neville, 41, 42 Hertzog, General, 45 Hess, Rudolf, 40 Himmler, Heinrich, 134 Hinsley, Cardinal, 115 Hitler, Adolf, 40, 41, 42, 44, 45, 47, 48, 49, 50, 52, 56, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 71, 72, 85, 91, 92, 93, 96, 97, 98, 101, 103, 108, 110, 114, 115, 117, 121, 129, 130, 131, 134, 137, 138, 140, 141, 142, 143, 145, 148, 151, 153, 154, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 174, 177, 178, 182, 183, 187, 191, 192, 198, 202, 206, 208, 210, 212, 213, 219, 220, 221, 222, 229, 238, 239, 245, 247, 248, 256, 257, 259, 266, 268, 269, 281, 284, 286; bomb attack upon (1944), 256, 259; his peace offer (1939), 92; his peace

offer (1940), 131; his proclamation on outbreak of war with Soviet Union, 155 Hodges, General Courtney, 267 Hodgson, Private. See Ward, John Alexander Hole, Tahu, 221, 222 Holídays: propaganda concerning, 54, 145 Holland, 45, 55, 92, 93, 94, 97, 107, 109, 114, 131, 149, 152, 155, 168, 187, 199, 236, 239 Holt, William, 130, 131 Home Guard, 111, 118, 194 Honduras, 216 Hong Kong, 191, 216 Horatio, 224 Hore-Belisha, Leslie, 43, 52, 68 Howell, Chief Petty Officer H.W., 72 Hull, 66, 86, 109, 149, 180, 251 Hull, Cordell, 251 Hungary, 170, 175, 187, 188, 189, 191, 267, 286

#### —I—

Iceland, 58, 179 Imperial Chemical Industries (ICI), 235 India, 42, 58, 80, 81, 82, 107, 117, 160, 179, 187, 196, 197, 199, 200, 201, 202, 204, 207, 218, 219, 275, 279 Inge, Dean, 237 lpswich, 135 Iran, 187, 201, 260, 286 Iraq, 187 Ireland, 42, 71, 76, 80, 90, 93, 110, 148, 174, 179; loss of harbours, 135 Ireland, Northern: treatment of Roman Catholics in,, Irish Republican Army (IRA), 76 Ironside, Field Marshal Sir Edmund, 92, 160 Italy, 41, 54, 61, 72, 81, 84, 89, 107, 117, 124, 129, 143, 151, 156, 157, 159, 170, 175, 191, 219, 223, 224, 226, 232, 233, 243, 251, 254, 261, 262, 264, 266, 267, 268, 271

# --J--

Japan, 156, 159, 189, 190, 191, 192, 194, 195, 197, 199, 200, 201, 202, 209, 211, 221, 222, 224 Jarrow Crusade, 64 Java, 54, 199, 201, 209 Jellicoe, Admiral Sir John, 134, 220 Jewish Chronicle, The, 244 Jewish Congress of Atlantic City, 271 Jews. See anti-Semitism Joubert, Air Marshal Philip, 130 Joyce, Margaret, 227, 237, 239 Joyce, William, 64, 153, 154, 162, 167, 170, 172, 178, 179, 182, 186, 187, 188, 190, 191, 194, 196, 197, 199, 207, 208, 212, 220, 224, 228, 230, 232, 242, 249, 253, 256, 265, 274, 278, 280, 281, 285; and John o' Gaunt speech, 281; autobiographical moment, 233; commentary on the death of President Roosevelt, 283; his relatives under V-I attack, 245; identifies himself to British listeners, 153

### --K--

Kaltenbach, Fred W., 45 Kamenev, Lev Borisovich, 181 Karapetyan, Commissar, 260 Katin, 230, 231 Kerensky, Alexander, 282, 285 Keyes, Sir Roger, 196 Keynes, John Maynard, 259, 260 Kharkov, 206 Kiev, 172, 182, 183 Kipling, Rudyard: Amery on, 263 Knox, Colonel Frank, 142, 171 Kovno, 171 Krasin, Leonid B., 181 Kryer, Petty Officer I., 72 Kuibyshev, 207 Kursk, 206

### --[\_-

La Haye du Puits, 259 La Prensa, 147 Labour Party, 65, 105, 125, 126, 127, 144, 181, 198, Lacy, Frederick, 247 Ladoga, Lake, 225 Lady Haw-Haw, 202 Lady in the Mirror, The. See Bothamley, Margaret Lakin, Cyril, 182 Lancashire, 54, 70, 71 Lancer. See Baillie-Stewart, Norman Lansbury, George, 106, 181 Laski, Harold, 144, 145, 230, 231, 281 Latvia, 46, 156, 160, 161, 169, 170, 178; SS Divisions of, 260 Le Havre, 96, 242 League of Nations, 76 Leipzig, 240 Lemberg, 46, 171, 180 Lend-Lease, 143, 173 Lenin, Vladimir I., 172, 247, 252 Leningrad, 182, 183, 186, 205, 206 Leopold, King of the Belgians, 97, 152 Levy, Colonel, 116 Libya, 135, 186, 195, 202, 226 Liddell Hart, Capt. Basil, 86, 224 Liège, 92, 27 l Linlithgow, Marquis of, 173 List, Field Marshal Wilhelm, 205 Lithuania, 156, 157, 161, 169, 170 Liverpool, 95, 107, 133 Lomas, Herbert, 152 London: Battersea, 233; Bromley, 113; East End, 65, 115, 118, 119, 135, 150; Mayfair, 118; Oxford Street, 118; Stepney, 118; Wapping, 113; West End, 110, 118, 119, 135, 149; Whitechapel, 118 London School of Economics, 144 Looting: propaganda concerning, 135, 149 Lord Haw-Haw. See Joyce, William Lothar-Lauthon, Flying Officer, 177 Lübeck, 208

Lucas, Sir Jocelyn, 111

Luftwaffe, 107, 110, 114, 131, 171, 177, 180, 191, 210, 211, 219, 221, 225, 241, 249, 259
Lungling, 211
Lutine bell, 224
Luton, 135
Lutsk, 178
Lvov, 178, 181
Lyttelton, Oliver, 225, 251, 255, 275

### --M---

Macdonald, Ramsay, 105 Mackee, Private J., 147 Maginot Line, 52, 55, 92, 101, 153 Mair, E.H., 152 Maisky, Ivan, 164, 181, 207 Malaya, 191, 197, 199, 202, 209, 218 Malta, 90, 211 Malthusian League, 237 Manchester, 70, 107, 133, 148 Manchester Guardian, The, 128 Manuilsky, Commissar, 260 Manxman. See Maton, Francis Paul Mariupol, 206 Marks and Spencer, 53 Martel, Charles, 164 Marxism, 168 Masaryk, Jan, 47 Maton, Francis Paul, 236 Matsuoka, Dr. Yosuke, 159 Mayne, Lt. William, 72 Meet Your Enemy, 177 Mein Kampf, 174 Melchett, Lord, 115, 235 Mersa Matruh, 212 Mers-el-Kebir. See Oran Mihailovic, Colonel Draza, 266 Mikolajczyk, Jan, 262, 267, 268, 269 Ministry of Information, 47, 49, 52, 86, 108, 146, 152, 153, 267 Minsk, 181 Miskolc, 267 Mitchell, Daphne, 277 Mittler, Wolff, 169 Molotov, Vyacheslav, 157, 158, 161, 163, 177, 178, 187, 286 Monckton, Sir Walter, 152, 154 Monroe Doctrine, 96 Monroe, President James, 189 Montgomery, General Sir Bernard, 219, 246, 254, 258, 274 Moore, George, 152 Moore, Private J.J., 147 Morgenthau, Henry, 108, 167, 284 Morocco, 212 Morrison, Herbert, 125, 126, 129, 133, 134, 137, 200, 225, 226, 245, 247, 253 Mosley, Sir Oswald, 152 Munich Agreement, 98 Murmansk, 221

Murray, Major, 169

168, 232, 233 Myitkyina, 211

Mussolini, Benito, 40, 42, 43, 44, 47, 97, 121, 158,

### \_\_N\_\_

Namsos, 97, 117 Napoleon, 99 Narvik, 84, 86, 98, 102, 152, 159, 216 National Polish Council, 261 National Socialism: Hitler on, 156; propaganda concerning, 54, 64, 65, 72, 87, 116, 145, 162, 167, 197, 256, 278, 279, 281 Naybar, Stoker Russel, 72 Nazi-Soviet Pact, 62, 160; Hitler on, 156 Neckruhn, Flying Officer, 177 Neuberg, Flying Officer, 177 Neue Zürcher Zeitung, 246 Neumann, Flying Officer, 178 New British Broadcasting Station, 78, 79, 80, 82, 88, 93, 108, 112, 113, 118, 119, 129, 134, 136, 137, 139, 162, 165, 166, 195, 249, 264, 267, 270, 276; mentioned in Bremen broadcast, 108 New Europe: propaganda concerning, 162, 187, 190, 232, 248, 266 New Leader, The, 273 New Order: propaganda concerning, 58, 185, 216 New Statesman and Nation, The, 76, 230 New York Journal-American, The, 150 New York Times, The, 148, 149, 151, 197 New Zealand, 200, 211, 264 Newcastle, 109, 152 Newfoundland, 201 News Chronicle, The, 53, 110, 148, 182, 211, 224, 227, Nicolson, Harold, 62 Noah, 127 Normandy landings, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 250, 251, 259, 262, 264 Norris, Senator, 143 Norris, Signalman R.J., 72 Norway, 75, 84, 85, 86, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 94, 97, 99, 107, 109, 114, 117, 118, 131, 151, 152, 159, 166, 168, 170, 175, 187, 189, 195, 203, 252, 266, 286 Norwich, 135, 208, 210, 211 Noyers, 259 Nuffield, Lord, 103 Nya Daglit Allenhanda, 164 Nye, Senator, 142

#### -0-

O'Dwyer, Sir M., 82 Observer, The, 285 Odhams Press, 53 Operation Torch, 212, 214, 219, 227 Oran, 99, 149 Orel, 206, 232 Orkney Islands, 86 Orr, Sir John, 85 Oslo, 93 Ostro, 182 Ottawa Agreement, 204 Our Student of Politics, 218, 226, 271 Palembang, 197 Palestine, 42, 80, 244 Palmer, Mrs. Reginald, 152 Pampero, 164 Paoshan, 211 Paris, 41, 45, 46, 95, 96, 102, 179, 199, 203, 256, 268, 271 Parker, John, 173 Partridge, 224 Passchendaele, 243, 246 Pearl Harbour, 192, 251 People's Vigilance Committee, 134 Perekop, 206 Persia. See Iran Perugia, 251 Pétain, Phillipe, 97, 98, 179, 213 Peter of Yugoslavia, King, 263, 268 Petit Dauphinois: anti-British comment in, 99 Phipps, Lady, 152 Plutocracy: propaganda concerning, 232 Plymouth, 72, 109, 180 Podebrady, 81 Pointer. See Purdy, Walter Roy Poland, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 48, 49, 50, 52, 55, 56, 60, 62, 63, 64, 71, 72, 73, 75, 79, 80, 82, 94, 97, 101, 107, 114, 149, 151, 156, 157, 160, 161, 165, 168, 170, 178, 180, 181, 189, 228, 230, 231, 238, 248, 261, 262, 266, 267, 268, 269, 272, 275, 286; anti-Polish propaganda for Scotland, 116; Bolshevisation of, 261 Polish Corridor, 45, 49, 218, 247, 262, 268 Polish National Committee of Liberation, 261, 267. 269, 270, 275, 286 Popolo di Roma, 143 Port Castries, 201 Port Said, 238 Portsmouth, 107, 180 Pravda, 272 Price, Ward, 53, 256 Prices: propaganda concerning, 63, 69, 85, 103, 122, 125, 134, 151, 193, 250 Prien, Lt-Cmdr. Gunther, 218 Prince of Wales, 191, 192, 196 Prinz Eugen, 195, 196, 199 Prisoners-of-War: propaganda messages from or about, 147, 152, 224, 244 Propaganda, British, 43, 44, 50, 53, 55, 59, 60, 66, 74, 80, 86, 87, 90, 95, 97, 113, 115, 117, 119, 141, 142, 152, 153, 154, 155, 162, 164, 165, 170, 171, 172, 179, 180, 182, 183, 185, 186, 191, 194, 195, 199, 200, 205, 206, 207, 218, 227, 231, 244, 245,

--0--

Quisling, Vidkun, 266

Purdy, Walter Roy, 235

246, 248, 254, 257, 260

# ---R---

Radescu, General Nicolae, 282, 285 Radio Caledonia, 116, 123, 200 Radio National, 233, 234, 235, 236 Ramcke, Major-General Hermann, 212 Ramsay MP, Captain A.H.M., 152 Rangoon, 199, 209 Rayner, John, 186 Reading, Lord, 82, 105 Reparations: propaganda concerning, 204 Repulse, 191, 192, 196 Reuters, 58, 110, 142, 170, 183, 199, 224, 260, 281 Reynaud, Paul, 85, 96, 97, 192 Ribbentrop, Joachim von, 44, 156, 189 Richard II: recital by William Joyce of speech from, Riga, 176 Rochester, University of, 161 Rogers, Philip, 152 Roosevelt, Franklin D., 55, 107, 108, 137, 138, 142, 166, 176, 179, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 194, 198, 200, 204, 205, 213, 214, 215, 222, 227, 232, 247, 248, 251, 252, 266, 274, 277, 278, 279, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285; Joyce's commentary on his death, 283 Rostock, 208, 210 Roth, Professor, 75 Rothermere, Lord, 103 Rothschild family, 53, 167 Royal Air Force (RAF), 51, 98, 107, 110, 111, 113, 114, 117, 118, 129, 131, 133, 135, 142, 148, 149, 162, 165, 172, 180, 183, 210, 240, 241 Royal Navy, 117, 135, 190, 191, 225, 242, 284 Royal Sovereign, 275, 285 Rumania, 46, 63, 157, 158, 159, 161, 169, 170, 175, 187, 188, 189, 191, 248, 259, 275, 286 Ruskin Society, 237 Russian Orthodox Church, 260 Rybachi Peninsula, 221 Ryti, Risto, 187 Rzhev, 206



Saar, 49, 58, 267 Salmon, Sir Isidore, 115 San Francisco Conference, 275, 282, 286 Schablinsky, Heinrich, 181 Scharnhorst, 195, 196, 199 Schiff, Jacob, 167 Schirach, Baldur von, 190 Schluesselburg, 205 Schnoerzal, Flight-Lt., 177 Scotland, 66, 73, 108, 112, 116, 123, 200, 226 Scotland Yard, 135, 179, 226 Scotsman, The, 211 Scottish Peace Front, 116 Scottish Peace Group, 123 Scrutator, 168 Sebastopol, 206 Second Front: propaganda concerning, 210, 212, 214, 215, 225, 226, 227, 232, 248

Secret weapons: threats concerning, 98, 108, 118, 250, 253, 255, 261, 265 Serbia, 151, 158, 159, 161, 266 Shanghai, 191, 260 Sheffield, 72, 133, 135, 137 Shetland Islands, 86 Shipping Losses. See War at sea Sicily, 232, 238 Sieff, Israel, 53 Siegfried Line, 98 Signal, 259 Sikorski, Wladyslaw, 63, 165, 230 Silesia, 276, 278 Simon, Sir John, 105, 208 Simpson, Lt-General William H., 267 Sinclair, Private D., 147 Sinclair, Sir Archibald, 131, 210, 211, 240 Singapore, 191, 192, 194, 195, 197, 199, 201, 202, 209, 216, 218 Slovakia, 170, 191, 286 Smolensk, 206, 230, 231 Smuts, Jan, 45, 252, 262, 269 Smygly-Rydz, Edward, 46 Snowden, Philip, 105 Social Demokrat, 208 Social legislation: propaganda concerning, 271 Social Security: propaganda concerning, 65, 107, 145, 226 Sofia, 148, 275 Sollum, 135 Somaliland, 107 Somme, Battle of the, 191 South Africa, 45, 80, 179 Southampton, 148, 180, 183 Southwood, Lord, 53 Soviet Union, 40, 49, 51, 54, 56, 62, 79, 90, 91, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 172, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 186, 187, 188, 189, 191, 194, 195, 196, 197, 201, 202, 205, 206, 207, 210, 213, 214, 215, 220, 221, 224, 225, 227, 228, 230, 231, 232, 236, 238, 239, 251, 252, 253, 260, 261, 262, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 271, 272, 274, 275, 276, 279, 281, 283, 286, 287 Spain, 45, 81, 136, 155, 160, 170, 172, 175, 179, 181 Spellman, Matthew, 152 Spellmann, Archbishop, 230 St. Andre, 259 St. Lo, 259 Stalin Line, 180, 182, 183 Stalin, Joseph, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 168, 169, 170, 175, 177, 178, 179, 187, 196, 197, 198, 200, 207, 209, 214, 215, 220, 230, 231, 238, 246, 248, 252, 254, 261, 262, 263, 266, 269, 270, 274, 275, 276, 279, 280, 281, 282, 284, 285, 286, 287 Stalingrad, 214, 221, 225, 228, 229, 248 Stamp, Lord, 204 Standley, Admiral, 225 Star, The, 226 Stars Look Down, The, 74 Stettinius, Edward R., 271, 275, 282 Strasbourg, 267 Subasich, Ivan, 268 Sudetenland, 49 Suisse, 164

Sumers, Joe, 237, 239 Sunday Pictorial, The, 53 Swansea, 147 Sweden, 44, 81, 151, 168, 175 Syria, 162, 177, 183, 187, 202, 224

#### —-T----

Taganrog, 206 Tarnopol, 251 TASS, 286 Teheran Conference, 261 Thomas, Ann., 192 Thomas, J.H., 173, 181 Three Power Pact, 158, 190, 191 Tilly, 245, 251, 259 Time, 172, 173 Times, The, 45, 53, 55, 56, 57, 59, 62, 63, 81, 95, 100, 111, 142, 152, 171, 196, 205, 206, 207, 208, 227, 230, 231, 243 Timoshenko, General Semyon K., 206 Tito, Josip Broz, 263, 266, 268 Tobruk, 186 Truman, Harry S., 284, 285 Tuapse, 212 Tunisia, 219, 221, 222, 223, 226, 230 Turkey, 148, 161, 260, 275, 286

## —U—

U-boats. See War at sea
Ukraine, 156, 180, 260, 271, 275
Unemployment: propaganda concerning, 50, 54, 63, 64, 65, 66, 73, 80, 81, 85, 105, 107, 139, 144, 185, 204, 223, 255, 257, 283
United Nations, 258, 263
United States of America, 42, 43, 48, 55, 57, 66, 89, 96, 103, 107, 108, 135, 136, 137, 138, 142, 143, 144, 166, 172, 173, 176, 189, 190, 191, 192, 194, 196, 201, 202, 204, 205, 219, 222, 227, 241, 247, 248, 249, 251, 252, 254, 259, 261, 262, 265, 266, 267, 268, 270, 271, 272, 274, 275, 277, 279, 280, 281, 283, 284, 285, 286
US Federation of Labor, 271

#### \_\_V\_\_

V-1, 244, 246, 247, 249, 250, 253, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 271
V-2, 270, 271
Vansittart, Sir Robert, 256, 257
Vardon, Pearl Joyce, 237
Velikie Luki, 225
Versailles, Treaty of, 43, 49, 62, 148
Viipuri, 251
Vilna, 171
Vitebsk, 183
Volksgemeinschaft: Hitler on, 156
Vollmer, Flying Officer, 177
Vyazma, 206
Vyshinsky, Andrei, 260

# --W---

Waffen SS, 260 Wages: propaganda concerning, 54, 63, 65, 103, 104, 109, 123, 125, 130, 151, 152, 223 Wall Street, 168, 204, 205, 236, 255, 262, 284 War at sea, 58, 60, 61, 66, 79, 134, 143, 147, 153, 171, 172, 173, 174, 179, 184, 192, 196, 200, 201, 202, 208, 212, 213, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 224, War Office, 46, 68, 266 Ward, John Alexander, 273 Warnemuende, 210 Warsaw, 46, 50, 51, 73, 164, 269, 287 Washington, George, 43, 61 Wavell, General Sir Archibald, 199 Weaver, Dennis, 240 Wells, H.G., 113 Werewolves (Nazi resistance movement), 274, 278 West Indies, 108, 216, 236 West, Mae, 146 Weygand Line, 96 White race: propaganda concerning, 278, 280 White Russia, 251, 275 Wilhelmina, Queen of Holland, 199

Wilkins, Telegraphist John, 72

Wilkinson, State Congressman Robert A., 142
Wilkie, Wendell, 142
Wilson, Sir Henry, 82
Wilson, Woodrow, 257
Winchester, Bishop of, 257
Women: propaganda aimed at, 85, 119, 122, 139, 152, 185, 186, 193, 237
Wood, General, 156
Wood, Peter, 237, 239
Wood, Sir Kingsley, 103
Woolton, Lord, 151, 192, 193, 225
Workers' Challenge, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 109, 121, 122, 123, 125, 128, 129, 133, 137, 140, 176, 210, 213, 223, 270

# --Y--

Yalta Conference, 275, 281 Yarmouth, 107, 180 Yugoslavia, 151, 158, 168, 177, 187, 248, 268

--Z--

Zeppelin, Countess von, 50 Zionist Congress, 271